PALAESTRA 131.
UNTERSUCHUNGEN UND TEXTE
AUS DER DEUTSCHEN UND ENGLISCHEN PHILOLOGIE,
herausgegeben von **Alois Brandl, Gustav Roethe** und **Erich Schmidt.**

DIE ME. THOMAS BEKET-LEGENDE DES GLOUCESTERLEGENDARS

kritisch herausgegeben mit Einleitung.

Von

Dr. Hermann Thiemke.

BERLIN.
MAYER & MÜLLER
G. m. b. H.
1919.

Dem Andenken

meines Großvaters Carl Tölle

und meiner Mutter!

Vorwort.

Diese Arbeit wurde im August 1914 von der Philosophischen Fakultät der Universität Berlin als Dissertation angenommen. Die Einleitung erschien als Teildruck im Mai 1919.

Die Drucklegung der Arbeit war nur möglich durch die aufopfernde Hilfeleistung von Fräulein L. Malm, Berlin-Steglitz. Sie las die Korrekturen, während mich der Heeresdienst viereinhalb Kriegsjahre hindurch von der Heimat fernhielt. Ebenso wie ihr spreche ich auch an dieser Stelle Herrn Professor Dr. Brandl meinen herzlichen Dank aus. Er gab die Anregung zu der Arbeit und hat mit nie ermüdendem Interesse ihren Fortgang verfolgt. Besonders bin ich ihm verpflichtet für seine Bemühungen um die endgültige Fassung des sprachlichen Teiles (E), dem ich selbst in jenen erregten Augusttagen nur eine unvollkommene Form hatte geben können.

Berlin-Wilmersdorf, im Juli 1919.

Hermann Thiemke.

Inhaltsverzeichnis.

Benutzte Bücher.[1])

Carl Horstmann, The Early South English Legendary, EETS 87, 1887.
Ae. Legenden, Paderborn 1875.
Ae. Legenden, Neue Folge, Heilbronn 1881.
Nova Legenda Anglie, Oxford 1901.

Martha Bälz, Die me. Brendanlegende des Gloucesterlegendars, Berliner Diss. 1909.

Robertson, Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Rolls Series, London 1877—83, Bd. I—IV.

Black, The Life and Martyrdom of Thomas Becket, Percy Soc., vol. XIX, London 1845.

Im. Bekker, La vie de saint Thomas le martir par Garnier de Pont-Sainte-Maxence, Berlin 1838.

Hippeau, Dasselbe, Paris 1859.

Paul Meyer, Fragments d'une vie de St. Thomas, Soc. d. anc. t. 1885.

E. Étienne, La vie de St. Thomas le martir, Étude hist. litt. et philologique, Nancy 1883.

Michel, La vie de St. Thomas par Benedeit de St. Alban, ed. im Appendix zu Waces Chronique des ducs de Normandie.

Morris, Life and Martyrdom of St. Thomas, London 1885.

Edwin A. Abbot, St. Thomas of Canterbury His Death and Miracles, London 1898.

Eirikr Magnusson, Icelandic Saga, Rolls Series, London 1882.

W. A. Wright, The Metrical Chronicle of Robert Gloucester, Rolls Series, London 1887.

Hans Strohmeyer, Der Stil der Reimchronik Roberts von Gloucester. Berlin 1891.

L. Traube, Einleitung in die lat. Philologie des M-A., München 1911.

Heinrich Günther, Die christliche Legende des Abendlandes, Heidelberg 1910.

---

1) Weniger häufig benutzte Bücher sind an dem Ort, wo sie zuerst vorkommen, angegeben.

A. Überlieferung.

Die me. Thomas Beket-Legende findet sich, stets mit vielen anderen Legenden zusammen, in fast allen Hss. des Legendars von Gloucester (EETS 87). Sie steht, dem Kalendertag des Heiligen (29. Dez.) entsprechend, meist nach Joh. Ev. (27. Dez.), mehrfach jedoch an anderer Stelle. Für die Herstellung des kritischen Textes habe ich dreizehn Hss.[1]) benutzt. Sie sind meist von Horstmann beschrieben: EETS 87, S. Iff., genauer Ae. Leg. S. IV ff. und Ae. Leg. N. F., S. XLIV ff. Dies setze ich im Folgenden als bekannt voraus. In der Bezeichnung der Hss. richte ich mich möglichst nach Bälz, Brendanlegende.

H = Laud 108, Bodl.; Alter: 1280—90. Einzelbeschreibung: Horstmann, Leben Jesu, Münster 1873; H ist vollständig gedruckt EETS 87. Beket steht dort S. 106—77, zwischen Lucie (13. Dez.) und einem Prolog zum ganzen Legendar; dann folgt Circumcisio (1. Jan.).

W = Harl. 2277, Brit. Mus.; Alter: ca. 1300 nach H. Ward, Cat. of Romances II 551—735. Beket, gedruckt Percy Soc. XIX, steht zwischen Joh. Ev. und Judas (ohne Datum).

M = Ashm. 43, Bodl.; Alter: ca. 1310. Beket ist aus dieser Hs. und aus allen folgenden von mir abgeschrieben worden. Er steht zwischen Oswold (5. Aug.) und Edward, þe gode kyng (5. Jan., auch 13. Okt.).

E = Egerton 1993, Brit. Mus.; Alter: XIV. Jh. nach Cat. Addit. 1861—75 S. 939; ca. 1320 nach Horstmann. Beket steht zwischen Joh. Ev. und dem Neujahrstag.

---

[1]) Hs. Phillips 8253 (Cheltenham), erwähnt von Horstmann, EETS 87, S. XVII Anm. 2, ist vor Jahren in London öffentlich versteigert worden.

C = Corpus Christi College, Cambr. 145. Alter: Ende XIV. Jh. nach J. Nasmith, Cat. libr. manuscr. Coll. Corp. Chr. Cambr. 1777; Anfang XIV. Jh. nach Horstmann. Einzelbeschreibung: Anglia I 393, Zupitza. Beket steht zwischen Joh. Ev. und Guthlac (11. Apr.).

S = Stowe 949, Brit. Mus.; Alter: Spätes XV. Jh. nach Cat. of the Stowe Mss. I 632; ca. 1340 nach Horstmann. Beket steht zwischen Joh. Ev. und Egwyn (11. Jan.).

V = Vernon, Bodl.; Alter: ca. 1380 nach Horstmann. Beket steht nach Joh. Ev. Die letzte Seite im Beket und alle übrigen Legenden fehlen. Dem Inhaltsverzeichnisse nach folgte Siluestre (31. Dez.).

L = Laud Misc. 463 (= Laud 70, olim 1596), Bodl.; Alter: Ende XIV. Jh. nach Horstmann. Beket steht zwischen Joh. Ev. und seuen dedly sinnes.

D = Cott. Cleop. D. IX, Brit. Mus. Alter: XIV. Jh. nach Ward, Cat. I 198f. und II 736f. Beket steht zwischen Joh. Ev. und dem Neujahrstag.

R = Trinity Coll. Cambr. R. 3, 25. Alter: ca. 1400 nach Horstmann. Beket steht zwischen XV toknes und Brendan (16. Mai).

G = Lambeth 223, Lambeth Palace (London); Alter: Anfang XV. Jh. nach Horstmann. Beket steht zwischen Steuen (26. Dez.) und Siluestre.

J = Cott. Jul. D. IX, Brit. Mus.; Alter: Frühes XV. Jh. nach Ward Cat. II 554. Beket steht zwischen Joh. Ev. und Edward, þe gode kyng.

B = Bodl. 779. Alter: XV. Jh. nach Horstmann. Beket steht zwischen þe Passion of oure Lord und Mychel, þe Arcaungil.

Die Hss. *ESVD* werden von Bälz nicht aufgezählt, da in ihnen die Brendanlegende fehlt; die Beketlegende wiederum fehlt in den Brendanhss. *AOT*.

Will man für die Bekethss. einen Stammbaum aufstellen, so darf man nicht an der Tatsache vorübergehen, daß die Geburtsgeschichte des Heiligen (*H* 1—202,

M 1—157, bis dahin, wo von den Erziehungsbestrebungen der Mutter die Rede ist) in zwei verschiedenen Fassungen (a und b) überliefert ist. *HSVG* geben die Fassung a, *WMECDRIB* die Fassung b. In *L* ist diese Geschichte überhaupt nicht enthalten. Da *L* jedoch eine ziemlich junge Hs. ist, so bleibt es zweifelhaft, ob das Fehlen der Geburtsgeschichte der ursprüngliche Zustand war.

Während die Fassung b in allen zu ihr gehörigen Hss. unmerklich in den Hauptteil übergeht — 203-6 (Zählung der Fassung a) finden sich hier meist am Anfang der Geburtsgeschichte — ist bei den Hss. mit der Fassung a stets ein mehr oder weniger deutlich erkennbarer Absatz vorhanden. In der a Hs. *H* steht sogar nach 202 eine besondere Überschrift, und 203—10 wirken wie eine selbständige Einleitung des Ganzen. In den a Hss. *G* und *V* sind 197—202 übereinstimmend in 2 Verse zusammengezogen. In der a Hs. *S* dagegen fehlen 197—202 vollständig, 203—6 sind wie in den b Hss. an den Anfang der Geburtsgeschichte gestellt, und 208—10 sind in einen Vers zusammengezogen, so daß auch hier der Übergang in den Hauptteil fast unmerklich stattfindet.

Ich sehe in der verschiedenen Verwendung von a und b einen wichtigen Anhaltspunkt für die Gruppierung der Hss., zumal da ich genügend eindeutige Fehler für größere Gruppen von Hss. nicht zu entdecken vermochte.

Als Gruppe *u* fasse ich jene Hss. zusammen, die die Geburtsgeschichte in der Fassung a bringen. Ein positiver Fehler für *u* fehlt.

Innerhalb dieser Gruppe stehen sich *HGS* = *v* am nächsten. Sie sind durch die folgenden [1]) Eigenheiten aneinander gebunden:

[1]) Ich zähle sie stets der Wichtigkeit nach auf.

ou statt me 935 (Fehler); prisoun (ausgeschrieben!) statt persoun[1]) 2445; 300 f. fehlen, obwohl dadurch ein falscher Sinn entsteht. Der Inhalt der ausgelassenen Stelle, *Q*[2]): „sed altero ab Heresfordiensi ad sedem Londoniensem translato“ (Mat. IV 294), wird von allen anderen Hss. richtig wiedergegeben. holi chirche me was bitake statt aktivisch he me bitok þo h. ch. 1045; 1179—82 sind übereinstimmend in zwei Verse zusammengezogen; 1394 ist in gleicher Weise durch einen anderen Vers ersetzt und der Reim im vorhergehenden Vers dementsprechend umgeändert worden, so daß *v* telle : nelle reimt, alle anderen Hss. bieten lawe : drawe; auch in 2339 f. hat *v* andere Reimwörter: martyrdom : nom statt ido : þerto; bemerkenswert ist, daß durch die letztere Änderung bei *v* allein eine viergliedrige Reimkette entsteht. Dazu kommen endlich die gemeinsamen Auslassungen: 393—400, 491—531, 571—74, 955—64, 1105 f., 1113—20, 1173 f., 1245—49, 1265 f., 1271 f., 1419—29, 1787 f., 2433 f.

u
V
v
H *S* *G*

Die Hss. mit der Fassung b der Geburtsgeschichte fasse ich als Gruppe *t* zusammen. Dazu stelle ich auch *L*[3]), in dem zwar die Geburtsgeschichte fehlt, das aber durch positive Fehler mit *B* verbunden er-

---

[1]) prison statt prest in *V* allein 381 ergibt in der Bedeutung „Gefangener“ einen ganz guten Sinn; dieser Sinn paßt aber 2445 nicht.

[2]) s. Kap. II: Quelle. Ich zitiere die Quelle nur, wo es unbedingt notwendig ist.

[3]) *L* hat allerdings v. 209 aus der Fassung a, der in keiner b Hs. steht, doch schienen mir die Beziehungen zu *B* gesicherter zu sein.

scheint (s. u.). Ein positiver Fehler für *t* fehlt. *t* zerfällt in drei Hauptgruppen:

1. *MDLB* = *p*. Fehler von *p*: Reinaud statt Randulf 2001. *p* hat zwei Untergruppen: *MD* = *r* und *LB* = *n*. Fehler von *r:* foure and fifti statt foure and fourti 233; Q: „aetatis vero vitae annum agens circiter quadragesimum quartum“ Mat. IV 278. St. Edwardes statt St. Andreues 1079; Q: „hospitium, ad ecclesiam videliect Andreae“ l. c. 323. Renaud statt Randulf 2025, 2028. biscopriches statt biscopes 1765. lord statt lond 2006 for statt and 2150. 930 hat offenbar in *r* gefehlt und ist von *M* und *D* verschieden ersetzt worden. 503 fehlt. Fehler von *n:* Canterbury statt Grauntebrugge 2153; Q: castello illo in Anglia quod dicitur Cantebrige (al. Cantebruge, Cauthebruge) l. c. S. 397 (Canterbury erscheint in Q als Cantuaria, z. B. S. 417). 1355—60 fehlen. In 1383 fehlt ȝeue.
2. *REC* = *m*. Fehler von *m:* Robard statt Reinald 511. Huwe statt William 515. tuwesday statt þoresday 747, Q: „feria quinta“ (= Donnerstag) S. 312. wennesday statt saturday 817; Q: „in crastinum“ zu „feria sexta“ S. 313. hi statt he 817. þre miles statt ten m. 1159; Q: „De Heremitorio venit ad S. Botulfum decem milliaria“ S. 328. four statt fourti 2280; Q: „quadraginta“ S. 413. Ausgelassen: 201 f., 545—9.

Als Unterabteilung zu *m* ist *s* = *RE* aufzustellen. Fehler von *s:* Robert statt Gilbert 300; Q: „Gilbertus vocatus erat“ S. 294. In 327 fehlt das Wörtchen bifore, trotzdem die Stelle dadurch einen falschen Sinn erhält. Denemarche statt (de)Maundevile 514. Geffray statt Humfray 521. In 620 wird Bot eingefügt, so daß der Sinn in sein Gegenteil verkehrt wird. tisday statt friday 781; Q: „die vero sequenti“ zu „feria quinta“ S. 312—3. fiue and þritti statt fiue and twenti 1143; „viginti quinque circiter milliaribus“ S. 328. four statt þreo 1158; Q: „tres dies“ S. 328. Reynold statt Richard 1973; Q: Ricardus S. 385. alle statt a lewed

2054. bifore statt after 2343. Ausgelassen: 659 f., 665 f., 1109 II. Hv. – 1111 I. Hv., 1375 f., 2091 – 4, 2189—93, 2198 f.

E und *R* zeigen ferner in ganz gleicher Weise den Versuch, die Septenare in sechshebige Verse umzuwandeln (s. u.).

E und *C* brechen 2454 ab und fügen ein paar eigene Schlußverse an.

Im Brendanstammbaum erscheinen *R* und *C* nur entfernt verwandt, während *E* zu den dort fehlenden Hss. gehört.

3. *W* und *J* lassen sich nach dem Kriterium der positiven Fehler nicht mit Sicherheit einordnen. *J* hat einen Fehler mit *D* gemeinsam: pas statt cas 87 (F. b). Er ist an sich unbedeutend, da er keine wesentliche Sinnveränderung hervorruft. Die Unsicherheit wird noch größer, wenn man bedenkt, daß er nur in der Geburtsgeschichte steht.

W scheint Beziehungen zu einzelnen Hss. von *u* zu haben: — *WV* sende statt seyde 594; *Wv* priounprisoun statt persoun 2445; *WG* 968 verschieden ersetzt, 969—72 fehlen — doch sind sie zu unbestimmt, als daß sich eine Hinüberstellung von *W* zu *u* rechtfertigen ließe. Im Widerspruch dazu würde auch eine an sich

unbedeutende Beziehung *Wr* stehen: seneschal statt mareschal 525.

Ich begnüge mich damit, *W* und *J* direkt von *t* abzuzweigen, da sie mit den Hss. dieser Gruppe die Geburtsgeschichte b gemein haben.

Ich erwähne schließlich noch folgende Beziehungen:

BR Wyncestre statt Wyrcestre 877.

Ds: his power and his oþer londe statt in his oune londe 958.

Ss twenti statt fiue and twenti 1147; Q: viginti quinqua milliaria 328.

MB(W): king (heued) statt loking 1929.

LW: Thomas statt Jones 2023; Thomas steht jedoch in der vorhergehenden Zeile unmittelbar oberhalb Jones, so daß zwei Schreiber unabhängig voneinander dies Versehen leicht begehen konnten.

Diese Fehler sind jedoch vereinzelt und unsicher und widersprechen anderen gesicherten Bindungen. Sie müssen daher bei der Aufstellung des Stammbaumes unberücksichtigt bleiben.

Das Gesamtschema [1]) sieht folgendermaßen aus:

---

[1]) Es ist mir nicht gelungen, mein Schema ganz mit dem von Bälz in Einklang zu bringen. Erst wenn noch mehr Einzeluntersuchungen von Legenden vorliegen, wird sich vielleicht zeigen, welches das richtigere ist. Auf unbedingte Richtigkeit können solche Stammbäume schwerlich Anspruch erheben. Zu den Fehlerquellen bei der Aufstellung scheinen mir besonders die folgenden zu gehören:

1. Fehlende Glieder. Bei viel kopierten Denkmälern hat man mit einer ziemlich großen Anzahl verlorener Hss. zu rechnen. Horstmann, Nova Leg. I, XLV, erwähnt, daß allein im scriptorium von St. Albans zeitweilig bis zwanzig Mönche schrieben. Vgl. Kirchhoff, Die Hss.händler des M.A., über Hss.fabriken S. 75, 118; Petzholdt, Anzeiger Jhrg. 1854 S. 340, 369, 380. Jede Lücke aber verändert das Bild des Stammbaums ungemein. Wie verwirrend wirkt es, daß im Beketstb. *TAO,* im Brendanstb. *SVDE* fehlen!
2. Die Möglichkeit, daß zwei Schreiber unabhängig voneinander denselben Fehler begehen können. Die Abschätzuug dieser Möglichkeit

Schema Thiemke (Beketleg.).
Die unterstrichenen Hss. enthalten nicht die Brendanleg.

Schema Bälz (Brendanleg.).
Die eingeklammerten Hss. enthalten nicht die Beketleg.

M ist hier wie bei Brendan nicht nur eine der ältesten Hss. — *H* kommt ihr im Alter sehr nahe —, sondern auch die fehlerfreieste und im Metrum korrekteste. *W* und *G* sind sehr verdorbene Hss.; *S* hat die meisten Auslassungen.

Für die Herstellung des Textes ergeben sich folgende Grundsätze:

1. *M* ist wie bei Brendan zugrunde zu legen. Ich weiche von *M* nur im Notfall ab.
2. Das Zusammengehen von *M* und *H* als den beiden ältesten und besten Hss. sichert den Text gegen alle anderen Kombinationen.
3. Gegen *M* entscheidet nur das Zusammengehen von *H*, womöglich unterstützt von *SGV*, mit besseren Hss. der Gruppe *t:* z. B. *DJ*.

ist immer einer gewissen Willkür unterworfen, und doch bestimmt gerade sie den Begriff des „positiven" Fehlers.

3. Die Möglichkeit, daß in Hss.fabriken mehrere Exemplare gleichzeitig nach Diktat geschrieben wurden. Dadurch kann eine tatsächlich bestehende Abhängigkeit völlig undurchsichtig werden. Der gebildete Diktierende kann offensichtliche Fehler der zugrunde gelegten Hs. verbessern, und die nach dem Gehör geschriebenen Exemplare weisen alle besondere Fehler auf.
4. Mangel an positiven Fehlern. Man muß dann, um die Hss. überhaupt gruppieren zu können, seine Zuflucht zu oft noch unsicherern Kriterien nehmen.

Über die Unsicherheit des Hss.verhältnisses klagt auch W. Förster, Yvain, Kl. Ausg. 1913 LXIIff: „Ich weiß keinen Ausweg. Tatsache ist bloß, daß die Überlieferung eine sehr unsichere und verworrene ist, was sich von selbst durch das fortwährend wiederholte Abschreiben der einzelnen Hss. erklärt, also eine Folge der großen Beliebtheit des Romans ist." Die Legenden stehen den Christianschen Romanen an Beliebtheit sicher nicht nach.

B. Quellenuntersuchung.

Die Legende gibt sich nicht den Anschein, original zu sein, aber sie macht auch über ihre Quellen keine bestimmten Angaben. Wendungen wie *þe bok tellez me* (4) und *as þe bok us tellez* (188) sind nichtssagend und stehen überdies nur in der Fassung a der Geburtsgeschichte. Eine Quellenuntersuchung muß sich daher auf alle irgend in Betracht kommenden Darstellungen erstrecken. Der ganzen Anlage des Gedichts nach zu urteilen, handelt es sich nicht um eine kürzere Darstellung des Beketlebens im Rahmen einer Gesamtgeschichte, wie sie etwa Roger of Hoveden in seine Chronik (nach 1192) verflicht. Vielmehr ist in erster Linie die Abhängigkeit der Legende von einer der großen Einzelbiographien zu erwägen. Nicht weniger als neun solcher *vitae* wurden schon in den ersten zwei Jahrzehnten nach dem Tode des Heiligen verfaßt. Über ihre Verfasserschaft, die genauere zeitliche Aufeinanderfolge und die gegenseitige Abhängigkeit sind die Ansichten geteilt [1]). Für die Zwecke der vorliegenden Untersuchung genügt die Angabe der notwendigsten Daten.

Im folgenden soll nun zunächst eine möglichst genaue inhaltliche Vergleichung der Quellenschriften mit der Legende durchgeführt werden. Es erschien mir am zweckmäßigsten, den Stoff in Form von Tabellen zu bewältigen. Eine

[1]) Robertson gibt in den einleitenden Bemerkungen zu den Mat. I—IV wichtige Daten. Magensson II S. LXX ff. baut auf ihnen eine Chronologie auf, die zum Teil mit Etiennes Ergebnissen in Widerspruch steht. Radford S. 244 ff. faßt nur die von Magensson gewonnenen Ergebnisse zusammen. Abbot S. 11 ff. schließt sich ebenfalls Magensson an, berichtigt aber dessen offenbaren Irrtum in der Datierung Garniers. Ich stelle Garnier-Grim-Roger als zusammengehörig an die Spitze und behalte für die übrigen die von Abbot gewählte Reihenfolge bei.

Beschränkung auf die Fehlerkritik war nicht angängig. Wenig Erfolg versprach auch eine systematische Anordnung des Inhalts, etwa nach den Kapitelüberschriften bei Rob. oder Hippeau. Denn gerade die wichtigen Fortschritte der Handlung sind für die Quellenforschung meist unergiebig, da sie in allen Quellen gleichmäßig behandelt sind. Auffallende Übereinstimmungen und Abweichungen, die einen sicheren Schluß auf Beziehungen zwischen der Legende und der Quellenschrift zulassen, treten fast immer an kleinen Zügen und an für den Fortschritt der Handlung unwesentlichen Punkten hervor. Ich habe daher bei der Aufstellung der Tabellen mein Augenmerk besonders auf solche „kritische" Stellen gerichtet.

Garnier de Pont Sainte Maxence ist in jeder Hinsicht der bedeutendste unter den Biographen Bekets. Zwei Eigenschaften stellen sein Werk hoch über die me. Legende: Das Hervortreten einer dichterischen Persönlichkeit und die kritische Behandlung des Stoffes. Nach seiner eigenen Angabe wurde ihm 1172 ein erster Entwurf gestohlen. 1174 (Etienne; 1176 Mag.-Radford; 1175 Abbot.) war die endgültige Fassung fertiggestellt (ed. Hippeau). Etienne sucht seine Abhängigkeit von Grim und Roger de Pontigny zu erweisen, Mag.-Radfort-Abbot neigen mehr dazu, Grim und Roger als Auszüge aus Garnier zu betrachten.

Gleiches [1]	*Abweichungen* [1]
	Leg: Geschichte von der saracenischen Abstammung (1—156).
	G: Eingangspredigt 1 ff., Name der Mutter Mahalz 170, Träume der Mutter 171, Unfall des Knaben 211.
Schreiberdienste (168).	*G:* bei Osbern Witdeniers 248.
Erzbischof Theobald 246 ff. (170).	*G:* ausführlicher.

[1]) Die eingeklammerten Zahlen bedeuten die Verszahl der *Leg.*, die nicht eingeklammerten die Verszahl bei Garnier.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Kanzler 281 ff. (187).	
	G: Thomas überbringt einer Dame Liebesbriefe des Königs, wird selbst als Liebhaber verkannt 301 ff., Kriegstaten 351, moralisierende Abschweifung 361.
Theobald stirbt 386 (233).	
Thomas wird Erzbischof 476 (231).	*G:* Henry schickt Richard de Luci und zwei Bischöfe, um Thomas zu empfehlen 416, Einspruch des Bischofs von London 463, Henry erscheint zuletzt unbefriedigt 481.
Thomas bittet den König, ihn der Kanzlerschaft ledig zu sprechen 499 (363), Empfang in Canterbury 516 (244),	*G:* Bischof von Winchester als Bote.
custume 546 (431).	*G:* Salisbury, Norwich, Leicester, Cornwales 556, Ricarz de Hastinges und Otes, dui frere d'utremer bewegen Thomas zum Nachgeben 577.
Thomas ändert seine Lebensweise 606 ff. (262), sein Gewand außen weltlich, innen mönchisch, Haargewand nächst dem Leibe 630 (263), Sendung nach pallium 641 ff. (251),	
Sprecher: abbé d'Evesham (255).	*G:* erwähnt auch Adam de St. Liz 642, das pallium wird ohne Simonie erlangt 681, lange Abschweifung über Prädestination 686.
Aufkündigung der Kanzlerschaft 786 (363).	*G:* durch Arnulf.
Steuerstreitfrage: taillage und rente 796 (347).	
Rechtsfrage: ein Mönch als Mörder 816 (367).	*G:* Phil. de Broi, *Leg:* Phil. de Broi = ein zweiter Fall.
saue oure riȝte 875 (438).	*G:* Die Prälaten reden auch.
	G: Lisewis rät dem König, Zwietracht zu säen 901.
Woodstock 953 (718).	*G:* Thomas gibt erst auf Befehl des Papstes nach 931.
	Leg: Sorgen des Thomas 639.
Clarendon 966 (489).	*Leg:* Aufzählung der constitutiones (555), *G:* a. a. O. 2336.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	G: Gesandtschaft des Thomas an den Papst (Rotrouz) 1031, des Königs (Johans d'Oxeneford, Jofreiz Ridens) 1046.
Untersiegelung verweigert.	*G:* vom Papst 1031, *Leg:* von Thomas.
„Doppelter" Richtspruch für Kleriker 1136 (421).	*G:* Beispiel von Salomo und Abiathar (I. Könige 2, 26) 1151.
	G: Lange Abschweifung im Predigtton 1181.
I. Fluchtversuch 1346 (676) mißlingt.	*G:* Angst der Matrosen 1351, *Leg:* Widrige Winde (685).
Northampton 1371 (756).	*G:* Thomas protestiert gegen das Unterbringen von Pferden in seinem Hause 1381; Tageinteilung nicht genau.
I. Geldforderung des Königs.	*G:* 300 marc als Strafsumme für Fluchtversuch 1429, *Leg:* 500 (785).
	G: Meineid des Johan und Strafe 1439.
II. Geldforderung 30000 ℔. 1451 (824).	*G:* nennt die Summe erst 1794.
	Leg: Thomas lädt Arme zu sich (898).
Messe, Text über St. Stephen 1537 (944).	
Thomae Unterredung mit den Bischöfen 1553 (841).	*G* läßt schon hier über Thomae Auftreten mit dem Kreuz verhandeln 1564.
Auftreten mit dem Kreuz 1638-44 (970).	
Worte der Bischöfe 1656 (976) [1].	*G* erwähnt Winchester; sie wollen ihm das Kreuz entreißen 1671.
Abfall der Bischöfe 1711 (931).	
Thomas verläßt den Saal 1867 (1063).	
Aufruhr 1871 (1064).	*G:* Juden und Jesus 1891; ein gewisser Trunchez öffnet das Tor 1901.
Thomas bewirtet die Armen 1931 (1080).	*Leg:* s. a. (891).

[1]) *G* ed. Hippeau stellt eine Strophe um; vgl. ed. Bekker S. 39.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Bett in der Kapelle 1937 (1097).	*G:* Mönche singen leise 1941. *Leg:* Gebet (1101).
Flucht 1961 ff. (1140 ff.).	*G:* 2 Brüder von Sempringham und ein Knappe als Begleiter 1966. *Leg:* nur ein Bruder von S. (1110). *G:* Nicole 2008, *Leg:* Graham (1142), Lincoln (1148), St. Botulf (1159).
Sempringham 2014 (1157).	
	Leg: house of hauer holt (1161), Estreye, er hört die Messe durch ein Loch in der Wand, wartet sieben Tage (1163 ff.), Abenteuer in einer Herberge (1203).
Cler Mareis bei St. Omer 2048 (1247).	*G:* Richarz de Luci 2051, Flandern gibt eine zweideutige Antwort 2076.
(Soissons 2098 (1399?)).	*Leg:* St. Bertin (1249).
	G: Cardinal Heinrich von Pisa benachrichtigt König Ludwig von Thomae Exil 2103, *Leg:* Thomae Gesandte an Ludwig (1275).
Heinrichs Gesandtschaft an Ludwig VII. 2111 (1253).	*G:* ausführlicher.
	G: Ludwig schickt Franc l'aumosnier zum Papst 2176, *Leg:* Thomae Gesandte beim Papst (1282).
Heinrichs Gesandtschaft beim Papst 2186 (1295).	*Leg:* ausführlicher.
Bestechlichkeit der Kardinäle 2226 (1136).	
Thomas vor dem Papst 2284 (1411).	*Leg:* Papst weint, Kardinäle weinen, Thomas will Amt niederlegen.
	G: constitutiones erst hier 2336 (555).
Thomas geht nach Pontigny 2501 (1488).	
Heinrich rächt sich an Thomae Verwandten 2519 (1511).	*Leg:* Sie müssen schwören, Thomas aufzusuchen (1521), *G:* Erinnerung an Abraham, Joseph, Kindheit Jesu 2561 ff., Heinrich sperrt den Verkehr mit Rom, der

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	jedoch heimlich offen gehalten wird 2601—16.
Heinrich läßt seinen Sohn krönen 2671 (1745?).	*G:* Betrachtung des Autors 2691; zwei Briefe an Heinrich: geistliche Gewalt 2776, Rückgabe geistlicher Güter 2966; Brief des Bischofs von London an Thomas 3106, Antwort 3246, Betrachtung des Autors 3505.
Thomae Leben in Pontigny 3536 (1491!).	*G.* ausführlicher: Krankenheilungen 3576.
Heinrich bedroht die Cisterzienser 3601 (1557).	
Thomas verläßt Pontigny 3656 (1567),	*G:* Abt Guarin spricht dagegen 3636.
geht nach Sens 3700 (1602).	*G:* Kloster Ste. Colombe (bei Sens); Ludwig hat ihm früher Zuflucht in St. Denis angeboten 3676.
Vision des Martyriums 3771 (1594!).	*G:* ein Traum 3781; Lebensweise 3816.
Versöhnungsversuche zu Montmirail (II) 3981 ff. (1613 ff.).	*G:* erwähnt Punteise (Plan!) 3891—900, Nogant le Rotrout 3900—25 und Montmirail (I) 3926 ff. (Traum vom trüben Wein in goldener Schale); Montmirail (II) sehr ausführlich, *Leg.* ohne Ortsangabe.
König fordert „nicht mehr als deine Vorgänger meinen gewährt haben“ 4003 (1625), „salf sun ordre“ 4037, salve la fei Deu 4042 (1618), alle auf Seiten des Königs, auch Ludwig 4054 (1633).	*G:* Thomas gibt nach, beim Kuß jedoch Versöhnung vereitelt durch Joufreiz Ridelz 4066; Heinrich lobt Joufreiz 4097, bereut jedoch seine Schroffheit 4101, sendet Thomas einen Bischof nach 4108, Thomas bleibt nun seinerseits fest 4123.
Vorwürfe der Anhänger 4079 (1676).	
Montmartre 4131 (1723).	*Leg:* Erklärung des Namens (1737). *G:* Kuß 4164—5. *Leg:* Krönung (1745), *G.* s. o.! Bannbriefe (1763).
Fretteval (vers la Boce) 4176 (1773).	*Leg:* ohne Namen, Magdalenentag, „traitores mede“ (1774).

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
König: komm zurück, so wird sich alles finden 4315 (1783?). Sie scheiden in Frieden 4335 (1806).	*G:* Friedensbrief des Papstes 4191, Friedenskußfrage anders 4236 (1797), langes Gespräch 4251 ff., König hält ihm Bügel: Du bist mein Vater 4256, Du sollst wieder mein Ratgeber sein 4281, 93; Thomae Klagen 4306, Krönungsfrage 4316 ff., Friedenskuß noch einmal erwähnt 4336, Joufreiz Ridelz und Thomas 4341; Tours 4351; Amboise 4399: Heinrichs Brief an seinen Sohn 4403—8, zweideutige Stelle darin 4426. Versprechen des Königs in Roem 500 mars anzuzahlen 4438, 30000 schuldet er mindestens 4446 [1]; Boten des Erzbischofs nach England 4451, nichts geschieht vom Befehl des Königs, die Richter ziehen alles in die Länge 4461; Magdalenentag 4466 (NB: als besondere Zusammenkunft getrennt von Fretteval?); Betrachtung über Gottes Gerechtigkeit 4476; Roem 4438, zerschlägt sich, Brief des Königs: Sein Zwist mit Ludwig 4511.
Abfahrt Thomae 4535 (1807).	*G:* geleitet durch Joh. d'Oxeneford.
Warnung 4566 (1826).	*G:* durch Milun de Boulogne.
Landung in Sandwich 4627 (1855).	*G:* Joh. d'Oxeneford schützt ihn. *Leg:* Kreuz am Segel.
Empfang in Canterbury 4662 (1897).	*Leg:* ausführlicher.
	G: Versammlung zu Winchester 4681, Thomas schickt einen Abgesandten 4676, unrechtmäßige Wahl von Bischöfen 4686, Thomae Brief verlesen 4756; Thomas selbst nach London 4799, der junge König weigert sich, ihn zu empfangen 4791; vergebliche Unterredung mit Abgesandten Jocelin 4801.

[1]) s. Northhampton 1371 (756) ff.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Weihnachtstag, Exkommunikation Robert de Broc's und dreier Bischöfe 4861 (1985).	*G:* Rob. hat einem Pferd des Erzbischofs den Schwanz abgeschnitten 4863. *Leg:* Folgen des Fluches an Robert sichtbar. Hunde nehmen kein Brot von ihm (2011!).
London und Salisbury geben nach 4886 (1933). Der *dritte* wiegelt sie auf:	*G:* Roger de Pont l'Evêque 4891, *Leg:* Euerwik (1937).
Ich habe Geld!	*G:* ℔ 10 000 4897, *Leg:* ℔ 800 (1943).
Plan, zum König zu fahren 4901 (1947).	*G:* nach Burc, Rede Roger's 4951, Betrachtung, „was dort schon alles geschehen" 5006.
Vier Ritter brechen auf 5031 (1971).	*G:* Roger gibt jedem 60 mars 5043. *Leg:* König schickt sofort hinter ihnen her; der Bote erreicht sie nicht mehr (1979).
Versammlung zu Saltwood 5060 (2023). Randulf de Broc stößt zu den Mördern 5061 (2025). Thomae Unterredung mit den Mördern 5141 (2031).	*G:* Willam, li sencchaus [Verräter 5094] bittet Thomas um Urlaub 5101, läßt sie ein 5111; Thomas erwähnt Verstümmelung seines Rosses 5218.
Befehl der Mörder an die Mönche, Thomas zu bewachen 5261 (2096).	*G:* Thomae Unterhaltung mit Joh. of Salisbury 5273; die Mörder dringen durch die Küche in den Garten ein 5310, finden Tischlerwerkzeuge 5318, mit denen sie die Türen zu erbrechen suchen; die Mönche drängen Thomas wider seinen Willen ins Kloster 5351—66 (vgl. *Leg.* (2107)).
Thomas: „Öffnet!" 5387 (2116). Der Mord 5406 ff. (2151 ff.). Grim's Wunde 5500 (2153).	*Leg:* Fünfzahl der Wunden Thomae (2156 ff.).

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Entleerung der Hirnschale 5541 (2195).	*G:* Hugo Malclers, *Leg:* Rob. de Broc.
Plünderung des Palastes 5566 (2205).	*G:* Aufzählung der Beute.
Mönche sammeln Blut und Gehirn 5649 (2239),	*G:* in Töpfen aufbewahrt.
heimliche Bestattung 5681 (2249).	
Zeichen der Heiligkeit: Würmer 5711 (2267).	*Leg:* dreifache Gewänder (2255).
	G: warme Kleidung — der Krankheit wegen 5696; Vergleich mit dem Apostel Thomas 5766.
Dienstag — der kritische Wochentag im Leben Thomae 5776 (2507).	*G:* 5 Dinge: Geburt, Flucht von Northh., Überfahrt nach Flandern, Rückkehr, Martyrium. *Leg:* 7 Dinge: Geburt, Nortth., Überfahrt, *Vision zu Pontigny*, Tod, *enshrinement*.
	G: Fläschchen m. Blut gefüllt 5806.
	Epilog.
Buße des Königs [*G* ed. Bekker S. 159] (2280).	*G:* Traum des maistre Fermin: (Thomas und Heinrich) [ed. Bekker S. 164]. *Leg:* Tod bekannt in Jerusalem (2339), Tod der Mörder (2425) „Einschreinung“ des Heiligen (2455).

Edward **Grim** weilte zur Zeit des Mordes besuchsweise im Hause des Thomas. Sein Mut und seine Wunde machen ihn berühmt. Die vita Mat. II 353—450 ist nach Magensson (Abbot) zwischen 1174(5) und 77 entstanden in starker Abhängigkeit von Garnier. Etienne setzt sie früher an. Das unbedeutende Fragment der passio Mat. II 286 stammt wahrscheinlich nicht von Grim.

Gleiches [1]	*Abweichungen* [1]
Geschichte von der saracenischen Abstammung des Heiligen *Anhang* 453 (1—156).	*Gr:* nur anhangsweise in einigen Handschriften.

[1] Hier sowie bei allen folgenden lateinischen Quellen bedeuten die nicht eingeklammerten Zahlen die Seitenzahl in dem betr. Bande der Materials for the History of Thomas Beket (Robertson).

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	Gr: Prolog 353; Vision der Mutter 356; Feuer im Vaterhaus 358; Eltern in kümmerlichen Umständen, ihr Tod 359; Richer de l'Aigle 359; Thomas entrinnt wunderbar dem Tod in einer Mühle 360.
Thomae Charakter in der Jugend 361 (161).	
Dienst bei einem reichen Bürger 351 (168).	*Gr:* Osbern Huitdeniers 361; Feindschaft d. Roger Pont l'Evêque 362.
Erzbischof Theobald 361 (170).	
Kanzler 363 (187); Glanz und Macht (191).	*Gr:* Versuchungen 364.
Keuschheit und Güte 365 (198).	
Thomas wird Erzbischof 365–6 (225).	
Neue Lebensweise 370 (262).	
Entfremdung zwischen Thomas und dem König 371 (329).	*Gr:* Thomas fordert Kirchengut zurück.
Steuerfrage 373 (333).	*Gr:* Woodstock (715?).
Fall des priesterlichen Mörders 374 (367).	*Gr:* = Phil. de Brois; ***Leg:*** Phil. de Brois = ein zweiter Fall (390).
König beruft sich auf consuetudines seiner Vorfahren 376 (431).	
Spaltung der Bischöfe 377 (461).	*Gr:* Arnulf de Lisieux rät dem König, Zwietracht zu säen 377; Chichester, Aumône raten zur Versöhnung 378.
Clarendon 379 (489).	
Constitutiones 380 (555); Thomas untersiegelt beinahe 381 (631?). [*Leg:* er erbittet sich Bedenkzeit].	*Gr:* kürzer.
Gewissensbisse 383 (639).	*Gr:* Thomas suspendiert sich selbst vom Meßamt 383.
Erzbischof von York will vermitteln 383 (727).	*Gr:* König verfolgt Kleriker, Frage des weltlichen Regiments, Klage des Königs vor seinen Edlen, Thomae Antwort, die Bischöfe fallen ab 384 ff.
I. Fluchtversuch 389 (676!).	*Gr:* Furcht der Schiffer, *Leg:* Wind.
Northhampton 390 (756).	*Gr:* John, the Marshal 391.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
I. Geldforderung 392 (785); Krankheit (904).	*Leg:* £ 500.
Thomae Auftreten mit dem Kreuz 393–4 (970).	*Gr:* Bischöfe appellieren an den Papst 396.
II. Geldforderung; £ 30 000 396 (824).	
Armenspeisung in St. Andrewes 399 (1080); Nacht am Altar (1097).	
Flucht 399 ff. (1140).	*Leg:* ausführlicher; Herbergserlebnis (1203).
St. Bertin 400 (1249).	
Des Königs Gesandte beim frz. König 401 (1253).	*Leg:* ausführlicher; Thomae Boten beim frz. König (1275) und beim Papst (1282).
Des Königs Gesandte beim Papst 402 (1295).	
Thomas beim Papst 403 (1295).	
Pontigny 404 (1488); Verfolgung der Verwandten (1511).	*Leg:* Bußübungen daselbst (1495).
Krönung des Königssohnes 407 (1745!).	*Gr:* Briefe 406, 408 ff.
Suspendierung der Bischöfe 412 (1763!).	*Gr:* Krankheit 412; Gesicht 413.
Aus Pontigny vertrieben 413 (1564).	
Ludwig unterstützt Thomas 414 (1604).	
[St. Colomba.]	
	Gr: Zusammenkunft der beiden Könige 416; Thomae Leben in St. Colomba 417 ff.: Askese, vermium multitudo 418.
Gesicht 418 (1594).	
	Gr: Briefe 419 ff.
Versöhnung gelingt schließlich 422 (1773).	*Leg:* Versöhnungsversuche ausführlicher (1613 ff.).
Rückkehr nach Canterbury 426 (1897).	*Gr:* Geoffrey Ridel 426.
	Leg: Ritter in Dover usw. (1856).
Maßregelungen am Weihnachtstage 428 (1999).	*Gr:* Verstümmelung eines Rosses 428, *Leg:* Hundewunder (2011).
Bericht an den König, sein Zorn 428 (1959), vier Ritter machen sich auf 429 (2020), König sendet vergeblich hinter ihnen her 429 (1978).	*Leg:* Saltwood (2023).
Thomas und Fitzurse 431 (2033).	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Thomas: nur der Papst kann absolvieren (2061).	
Die Ritter bewaffnen sich 433 (2103).	*Gr:* Sie finden die Tür verrammelt, müssen einen anderen Weg nehmen 433; *Leg:* „Verrammelt die Türen nicht!" (2116).
Worte der Ritter 436 (2134) [ähnlicher jedoch bei Benedict].	*Gr:* Fitzurse noch einmal: „Absolve!"
Bitte für die Jünger 436 (2139 !). Grim verwundet 437 (2153). Letzte Worte 437 (2147) [ähnlicher bei John of Salisbury]. Blutschilderung 437 (2177). 4 Wunden 437 (2156); das Gehirn herausgestoßen = fünfte Wunde 438 (2195); Standhaftigkeit (2201).	*Gr:* Vergleich mit andern Märtyrern.
Todesjahr 1171 [1]) [gemeinsamer Fehler!?] 439 (2273); Plünderung des Palastes (2205 !).	*Gr:* Verfolgung der Anhänger, Wunder: Heilung einer blinden Frau; der Erzbischof erscheint seinem Verwandten Benedict 439 ff.
Beerdigung 441 (2249).	*Gr:* Die Mönche werden durch Drohungen zur Bestattung des Leichnams gezwungen; *Leg:* sie setzen den Leichnam heimlich bei, um ihn vor Schändung zu bewahren.
Würmer und dreifaches Gewand als Zeichen der Heiligkeit 442 (2267); das Volk sammelt das Blut (2239 !).	*Gr:* superna inspiratione praecaventes 442. Hinweis auf Wunder 442—3.
	Gr: Ein Jahr ist die Kathedrale verlassen; Bedrückungen der Kirche; kriegerische Verwicklungen 443.
Reugang des Königs nach Canterbury 445 (2387).	*Gr:* Rede des Bischofs von London 446. *Leg:* Alles weiter ausgesponnen.
	Gr: Versöhnung des Benedict mit dem König durch einen Traum des Königs 448; König träumt von

[1]) s. u. die ital. Anmerkung zu Q.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	einem Abgrund, er ruft Thomas an, Benedict rettet ihn. Aliter alii hinc dixerunt sed sic fuit visio.
	Leg: Schluß (translatio (2455) etc.).

Roger of Pontigny, al. Anonymus I (Robertson), al. Robert of Merton? (Abbot). Die vita Mat. IV 1—79 entstand nach Magensson 1175—76. Abbot sagt (I 19): „The relation of Anon. I to Garnier would well repay a full and careful investigation."

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	P: Vorwort 1, *Leg:* Geburtsgeschichte 1—157.
Lehren der Mutter 7 (159). Mutter stirbt 8 (164).	*P:* Vision der Mutter 3; wunderbare Errettung vom Tode des Ertrinkens 6.
	Leg: Er will durchaus die Schule weiter besuchen (165), *P:* er vernachlässigt seine Studien 8; Roger of Pont l'Evêque, sein Feind 9.
Theobald 9 (169). Erzdiakon 11 (173). Kanzler 12 (187); Güte, Glanz, Reinheit 13 (191).	
Erzbischof 14 (225).	*P:* die Mönche zögern, einen Weltlichen zu wählen 16.
Wechsel der Lebensweise 19 (262): äußere Pracht (191), innere Demut (197).	*P:* Er trägt härene Unterkleider auf eine Warnung hin 21 (!).
	Leg: Wiederbesetzung von Bischofssitzen (299).
Steuerfrage 23 (347).	
Fall Phil. de Brois 24.	*Leg:* unterscheidet zwei Fälle (390).
Einwände des Königs 24 (392).	*P:* Rat des Lisieux.
	Leg: Westminster (401), Oxford (473), Woodstock nach Clarendon (715), *P:* Woodstock vor Clarendon 23—32.
Clarendon 33 (489).	*Leg:* constitutiones (555).

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Thomas erbittet Bedenkzeit 37 (633).	
Gebet 37 (650).	
I. Fluchtversuch 40 (676).	*Leg:* der Wind treibt ihn zurück. Wunderbares Erscheinen (691); *P:* die Leute fahren ihn fast hinüber, überlegen dann aber die Folgen und kehren um. Sie spiegeln ihm widrigen Wind vor.
Northhampton 41 (756).	*P:* Der Fall des John the Marshal 40—43.
℔ 500 42 (385).	*Leg:* geliehen und zurückzuzahlen. *P:* Strafgeld für Nichterscheinen.
	Leg: ℔ 30000 (824) [s. 43 ohne Zahlangabe].
Krankheit 44 (904).	
Messe 45 (947).	*P:* Ein Mönch rät dazu.
	Leg: Auftreten 970: Herford jauchzt ihm zu, London warnt. *P:* London, Worcester, York sprechen mit ihm 46–7.
Thomas appelliert an den Papst 48, lehnt seine Verurteilung ab 50 (1153).	
Er verläßt die Halle unter allgemeinem Tumult 51 (1663).	*P:* das Tor schnell entriegelt.
Speisung der Armen 52 (1080).	
Bett in der Kirche 53 (1097).	
Flucht 54 (1107).	
„Christianus“ 55 (1200).	
Fluchtweg 55 ff. (1140).	*Leg:* etwas anders; das Erlebnis in der Herberge (1203).
	P: Zusammentreffen mit R. de Luci 57.
Des Königs Gesandte beim frz. König 58 (1275), beim Papst 60 (1295).	
Thomas beim Papst 61 (1411).	*Leg:* ausführlicher.
Pontigny 64 (1488).	
Verbannung der Verwandten 64 (1511).	
Thomas aus Pontigny vertrieben 65 (1567).	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Sens 65 (1602).	
Krönung des jungen Heinrich 66 (1745).	
Versöhnung ohne Kuß (Freiteval) 67 (1773).	*Leg:* Mehrere Versöhnungsversuche (1612, 1723).
Rückkehr nach England 68 (1807).	
R. de Warenne u. a. treten ihm in Sandwich entgegen 68 (1875).	*Leg:* Warnung (1826), II. Versuch, Thomas umzustimmen (1919).
Empfang in Canterbury 69 (1897); Die Bischöfe reisen zum alten König (1949); Zorn des Königs (1959); 4 Ritter brechen auf (2020).	
Gespräch mit den Rittern in Canterbury 70 (2033).	*P:* Thomae Gespräch mit J. of S.
Ritter erzwingen bewaffnet den Eintritt in die Kathedrale 74 (2103).	
Kampf 76 (2151 ff.).	
Letzte Worte 77 (2147).	*Leg:* Maria, *P: et sancto Elfego.*
Das Gehirn wird herausgestoßen 77 (2195); Plünderung des Palastes (2205).	
Drohungen der Feinde 78 (2223).	
Bestattung 79 (2249).	
Gewänder 78 (2255); [1]) Jahreszahl: 1171 (2273); der Dienstag im Leben des Heiligen 78 (2507).	*Leg:* 7 Dinge, *P:* 5 Dinge; [vgl. *Garnier* 5776.]

Willelmus filius Stephani erhebt den Anspruch auf nahe Beziehungen zu Thomas und ist doch nie erwähnt. Er kann als „Verräter“ totgeschwiegen worden sein, da er später in die Dienste des Königs trat. Seine vita Mat. III 1—154 entstand nach Magensson schon 1171—2, wurde jedoch vom Verfasser vorsichtig zurückgehalten bis 1189. Nach Abbot ist der terminus ad quem sicher 1177.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	Leg: Geburtsgeschichte (1—157). *St:* Prolog 1; Beschreibung von London 2 ff.; viele klassische Citate; Vision der Mutter 13.

[1]) s. u. Anm. zum Quadrilogus.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	Leg: Name der Mutter: Alisaundre (nur *Fassung* a 141).
	St: Mahald 14.
Erzbischof Theobald 15 (170).	
	St: die durch Roger de Pont d'Evêque erzeugten Unruhen; Gesandtschaften nach Rom 16.
Laufbahn:	*Leg:* viel kürzer. *St.* erwähnt Studien in St. Mary le Strand, Oxford usw., Bologna, Auxerre 17.
Erzdiakon 17 (173).	
Kanzler 17 (187).	*St:* Viele Einzelheiten der Lebensweise und Amtsführung 18 ff.
Prinzenerzieher 22 (213).	
Gute Beziehungen zum König 24 (219).	*St:* Thomas hält als Freiwerber für den Königssohn um die Hand einer frz. Prinzessin (Margarete) an (glanzvolle Ausmalung) 29 ff.; Belagerung von Toulouse 33; Cahors wird eingenommen, die Garonne überschritten, Kriegstaten 34.
Erzbischof [1161—2] 35 (225 ff., 222—3).	
Lebensweise 37 (262).	
Umtriebe der Feinde 41 (202).	*St:* ausführlicher.
Verzicht auf Kanzlerschaft 36 (363).	
Rechtsstreit um den priesterlichen Mörder 45 (367—89).	*St:* Phil. de Brois; *Leg:* Phil. de Brois, ein zweiter Fall (390); Oxford (473).
Clarendon 46 (489).	
Constitutiones 47 (555).	*St:* kürzer. *Leg:* I. Fluchtversuch (676), Woodstock (718).
Thomas tut Buße für Nachgiebigkeit 49 (639).	*St:* Papst verdammt constitutiones 49.
Northhampton 49 (756).	*St:* John, the marshal.
Geldforderungen des Königs: de quingentis marcis 53 u. (785).	
Reden der Bischöfe: Hilary of Chichester 55 (863).	*St:* weicht in vielen Einzelheiten ab.
Krankheit 56 (904).	
Messe 56 (947).	
Auftreten mit Kreuz 56 (970).	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Warnung 57 (981).	*St.* führt sich selbst ein, redet mit Herb. of Bosham. *Leg:* Armenspeisungen (898—1080).
Weitere Verhandlungen 62 (987).	*St:* König verbietet Ausschreitungen (*St.* ist dem König günstig gesinnt) 69.
Flucht in der Nacht 63 (1107).	*Leg:* Fluchtweg genauer. *St:* Zusammentreffen mit R. de Luci 71.
Des Königs Gesandte beim Papst 72 (1274).	*Leg:* ausführlicher: des Königs Gesandte beim frz. König (1253), Thomae Boten beim frz. König (1275) und beim Papst (1282).
Thomas beim Papst 74 (1411).	*Leg:* ausführlicher.
Pontigny 76 (1488).	
Verfolgungen der Anhänger 75 (1511).	*St:* mehr Einzelheiten; Gedicht des Verfassers, seine Aussöhnung mit dem König 78.
Vertreibung aus Pontigny, Vision 83 (1567).	
Ludwig unterstützt Thomas (St. Colombe bei Sens) 84 (1602).	*St:* Exkommunikationen, Briefe 87—89.
Versöhnungsversuche[1]: Montmirail 96 (1911).	*Leg:* ohne Namen; Verhalten des frz. Königs genauer.
Montmartre 97 (1723).	*St:* Plan einer Zusammenkunft zu Pontoise scheitert, Verhandlungen zu Angers mit Herb. of Bosham und John of Salisbury 98.
Herb. of Bosham 99 (1779?).	
Krönung des jungen Heinrich 103 (1745 ff.)	*St:* Falaise 104.
Freiteval (Magdalenentag) 107 (1806).	*St:* Friedenskuß anders behandelt 111. *St:* Tours 114, Amboise 115.
Exkommunikationen auf Grund der Königskrönung 116 (1763).	
Rückkehr 117 (1807).	
Empfang in Canterbury 119 (1897).	*St:* Predigt, Maßregelungen 119—20; Versuch, den jungen König zu sprechen, mißlingt 121; Broc schnei-

[1]) vgl. *Garnier* 4066 ff.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Die Gemaßregelten verleumden Thomas beim König 127 (1937).	det den Pferden die Schwänze ab 126.
Zorn des Königs 128 (1959), vier Ritter brechen auf (2020).	
Saltwood 129 (2023).	
Weihnachtspredigt 130 (1985), Rob. de Broc u. a. exkommuniziert (1999).	*St:* gibt den Text: Luk. II 14.
Wortwechsel mit den Mördern 132 (2033).	
	St: Thomas wird gewaltsam von den Mönchen in die Kathedrale gedrängt 138 [s. *Leg.* 2107].
Flucht der Mönche 139 (2110).	*St.* flieht selbst nicht!
Vier Wunden 141 (2156 ff.); Öffnung des Schädels = die fünfte 142 (2195).	*St*: Donner und Regen 142; der Mord „überall“ durch Visionen bekannt [s. *Leg:* (2339)].
Plünderung des Palastes 144 (2205).	
Gewänder 147 (2255).	
Begräbnis 148 (2249).	*St:* Gedanken des Prinzen: „Gott sei Dank! Ich bin unschuldig“ 149. Beginn der Wunder; das St. Thomaswasser 150, Kuren 152; Thomas wird überall verehrt.
	Leg: Reue des Königs (2280) Vision in Jerusalem (2339) usw.

John of Salisbury gilt als der bedeutendste englische Gelehrte seiner Zeit. Er war wahrscheinlich ein Augenzeuge der Vorgänge vom 29. Dezember: „pretioso sanguine intinctus“. Die vita Mat. II 299—322 zeichnet sich durch eine wohltuende Knappheit und Kürze aus. Nach Magensson entstand sie 1175—6.

Alan of Tewkesbury erhält wahrscheinlich das Material (Reden) vom Papst. Sein Werk Mat. II 323—52 ist eine bewußte Ergänzung zu der als zu kurz empfundenen vita des John of Salisbury. Es muß nach Magensson zwischen 1176 und 80 geschrieben worden sein.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
John:	*Leg:* Geschichte von der sarazenischen Abkunft (1—156).
Jugendgeschichte bis zur Ernennung zum Erzbischof 303—5 (157 ff.).	*J:* Vorwort 301.
Zwist 310 (297).	
Clarendon 311 (489). Northhampton 312 (756 ff.). Warnung durch 2 Männer 313 (1093). II. Flucht 313 (1141).	*Leg:* ausführlicher: constitutiones (555), I. Fluchtversuch (676), Volksspeisung (1080), Thomae Freunde beim Papst (1282), Thomas selbst beim Papst (1411) u. a.
Des Königs Gesandte beim Papst 313 (1295); Verfolgung der Verwandten (1511). Vertreibung aus Pontigny 314 (1567). Zuflucht beim König von Frankreich 314 (1603). Krönung des Königssohnes 315 (1745).	
König zur Versöhnung gezwungen 315 (1773); Rückkehr (1807), Maßregelung der Bischöfe (1819).	*Leg:* Mordanschläge (1849), Einzug in Canterbury (1897). *J:* Betrachtung über den Tod des Heiligen, langer Vergleich mit Christus 316—18.
Mord 319 (2151 ff.); Bitte für die Jünger (2139); letzte Worte 320 (2147); Gehirn herausgestoßen (2195); Begräbnis 321—2 (2249); Körper voller Würmer 2267.	*J:* Schluß der *Leg.* (2277 ff.) fehlt.
Plünderung des Palastes 320 (2205)[1].	
Alan: I. Fluchtversuch 325 (676).	*Leg:* Clarendon (489); Gebet (649).
Geisterhaftes Erscheinen in Canterbury 325 (691). Ratschläge der Bischöfe in derselben Reihenfolge 326 (841). I. Speisung der Armen 329 (898); Krankheit (904).	

[1]) s. *J* 320, Anm. 4.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Alan:	
Messe 330 (944); Auftreten mit Kreuz (970), Herford will es ihm vorantragen (976).	
Thomas bestreitet die Zuständigkeit des Hofes 332 (1053).	
II. Speisung der Armen in St. Andrewes 333 (1080).	
Er schläft in der Kirche 334 (1097).	
Flucht 335—6 (1109); er hört die Messe durch ein Wandloch in Eastry (1167).	*Leg:* Viele andere Fluchtstationen. Erlebnis in der Herberge. (1293).
	Al: Erzählung vom Fisch 336.
Des Königs Gesandte beim Papst 336 (1295): Die Sprecher in genau derselben Reihenfolge.	
Arundel spricht in Muttersprache 339 (1343).	
Thomas beim Papst 341 (1411).	*Al:* Sens: ibi enim dominus papa fuit.
Sie weinen alle 342 (1444); Thomas will auf sein Amt verzichten (1463).	
Pontigny 344 (1567).	*Leg:* Unterredung mit Abt hat andern Inhalt (1589).
Montmirail: Verhalten König Ludwigs: erst ablehnend 349 (1666), dann sieht er den Irrtum ein 350 (1715).	*Al:* Verweis auf *John of Salisbury.*

Willelmus Cantuariensis pflegte am Grabe die Pilger zu empfangen. 1172 — ca. 74 (Magensson) schrieb er ein Buch miracula. Die vita Mat. I 1—136 entstand ca. 1176.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	Leg: Geschichte von der saracenischen Abstammung (1 – 156).
Jugend 3 (157).	*W:* Prolog 1.
Mutter stirbt, als er 22 Jahre alt 3 (163).	
Erzbischof Theobald 4 (170).	
Erzdiakon 4 (173).	
Kanzler 5 (187); Thomae Lebensweise (Pracht (191), Keuschheit (198)).	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Er zögert mit der Annahme des Erzbischofsamtes 7 (237).	*W:* Des Königs Gründe für die Ernennung zum Erzbischof 6. *Leg:* Alle wollen es (225).
Erzbischof 9 (231).	*W:* Widerspruch des Gilbert Foliot 9.
Er empfängt des pallium vom Papst 9 (353).	
Änderung der Lebensweise, Demut, Keuschheit 11 (262).	
Streitigkeiten mit dem König: Thomas bezeichnet eine Steuer als Unrecht 12 (347).	*Leg:* Wiederbesetzung von Bischofssitzen (299).
Der Rechtsstreit um den priesterlichen Mörder 12 (367).	*W:* canonicus Bedefordensis ecclesiae Philippus nomine. *Leg:* a prest (368); Philip de Brois als besonderer Fall (390).
Der König verlangt die Bewahrung der consuetudines (costumes) seines Großvaters 13 (431).	
Zwietracht der Bischöfe 14 (461).	*W:* Der Rat des Arnulf de Lisieux an den König: „Säe Zwietracht!“ 14.
Thomas gibt nach 15 (467).	*W:* König freut sich darüber. *Leg:* König schroff (475).
Clarendon 16 (489).	
constitutiones 18 (555).	*Leg.* teilt zwischen solchen, die Thomas annimmt und die er verwirft.
Thomas weigert sich zu untersiegeln 23 (634).	
Thomas bereut seine Nachgiebigkeit 24 (639).	*Leg:* Gebet (650).
	W: führt Autoritäten an für die Befreiung des Klerus von weltlicher Gerichtsbarkeit 26.
Flucht mißlingt 29 (676).	*W:* Furcht der Schiffer. *Leg:* Widriger Wind (685); geisterhaftes Erscheinen bei der Rückkehr (691).
Northhampton 30 (756).	
Anklagen gegen Thomas 30 (785 ff.).	*W:* der Fall des John „the Marshal“; £ 50 Strafgeld; *Leg:* £ 500
Krankheit 32 (904).	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Auftreten Thomae mit dem Kreuz 34 (970); Herford will es ihm vorantragen (976), London warnt (981).	*Leg:* Messe (944); ausführlicher.
Forderung von ℔ 30000 38 (824!).	
Speisung der Armen 40 (1080).	
Flucht 40 (1141).	*Leg:* genauer.
	W: Zusammentreffen mit Ludwig in Soissons 43.
Heinrichs Gesandtschaft in Frankreich abgewiesen 44 (1253 ff.).	
Heinrichs Gesandtschaft beim Papst 45 (1295).	*W:* viel kürzer.
Thomas beim Papst 46 (1411).	
Thomas in Pontigny 46 (1489).	
Thomae Verwandte verbannt aus England 46 (1511).	
Thomae Trauer 48 (1537).	*W:* Trostbrief.
Ausweisung Thomae aus Pontigny 50 (1567).	
Abschied vom Abt 51 (1589); Vision des Todes (1594).	
Thomas in Senons 52 (1602).	
	W. spricht vom Kaiser und dem Reichstag zu Würzburg 52; breite Schilderung der Entwicklung des Konflikts 52 ff., Stellung der andern Bischöfe 56, Briefe 58, vom Papst 60 etc. Papst schickt Legaten zur Versöhnung.
Versöhnungsversuche:	
1. Montmirail 73 (1613).	*Leg:* ohne Namen.
Haltung des Königs von Frankreich: erst auf Seiten des Königs von England 74 (1666), dann zu Thomas übergehend 75 (1715).	
2. Montmartre 75 (1723).	*Leg:* Herbert of Bosham deutet den Namen auf „Martyrium" (1737).
	W: Versöhnungsversuch des Papstes, Briefe etc. 78 ff.
Krönung des jungen Königs 81 (1745).	*Leg:* Papst läßt England exkommunizieren (1763).

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
3. **Magdalenentag** 83 (1773).	
Rückkehr nach England 86 (1807), Warnung (1826), Sandwich (1855), Absetzungsbriefe vorausgeschickt (1817!).	*W:* Warnung durch den diaconus von Boulogne; Bemühungen der Feinde ausführlich 87, Inhalt der Absetzungsbriefe 89.
Empfang in Canterbury [98] 102 (1897); Zusammentreffen mit den gemaßregelten Bischöfen und den Boten des Königs [98] 102 (1931). Die Bischöfe sind zur Unterwerfung geneigt, werden jedoch durch York umgestimmt 105 (1935): sie reisen zum (alten) König 105 (1945).	*W.* berichtet diese Ereignisse doppelt: zuerst in Form eines Briefes an den Papst.
	W: Thomas sendet zum jungen König; Klagen, breit ausgeführte Verhandlungen.
Zorn des (alten) Königs 121 ff. (1959), Aufbruch der Mörder (1975). Thomae Predigt 120! (1985), Verfluchung des Robert de Broc (1999), kein Hund nimmt Brot von ihm (2011).	*W:* excusatio regis ausführlich 124.
Saltwood 127 (2023). Thomae Gespräch mit den Mördern 129 (2033).	*W:* Beschreibung der Mörder 128; Joh. II 24: 129; nächtliche Vision Thomae 131.
Die Mörder brechen ein 130 (2107); Rob. de Broc (2106), Vesper in der Kathedrale 131 (2108), Wortwechsel mit Reynald le Fizouis 132 (2132).	*W:* Freunde zwingen Thomas, in die Kathedrale zu gehen 131.
Letzte Worte 133 (2147). Mord 133 (2151 ff.); Flucht der Mönche (2159); Grim verwundet 134 (2154); der Schädel aufgebrochen 135 (2195); Aussehen des Heiligen im Tode 135 (2229).	*Leg:* das Volk sammelt das Blut (2238); Bestattung (2249); Reue

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	des Königs (2278); **Martyrium wunderbar bekannt in Jerusalem** (2339); Tod der Mörder (2425) usw.

Benedict of Peterborough schrieb 1171—2 vier Bücher miracula und 1175 (Abbot 1171, revised 1175) eine passio, Mat. II 1—19, die jedoch nur im Rahmen des Quadrilogus (s. u.) erhalten ist. Ob eine vita von ihm verloren gegangen ist, oder ob sie vielleicht in den Robert of Cricklade zugeschriebenen Abschnitten der Thomas Skinna (Mag.) erhalten ist, läßt sich schwer entscheiden.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Die Ritter suchen Thomas abends in seinem Zimmer auf 1 (2033); er arbeitet mit den Klerikern (2036); es ist der fünfte Tag nach der Geburt des Heilands (*Leg:* Kindermesse).	
Forderungen der Ritter 3 (2041): Du sollst zum jungen König gehen, einen Eid leisten (2043), die Bischöfe vom Bann lösen 4 (2057). Thomas: Nur der Papst kann das tun (2061).	
[Wörtlich:] Ritter: „Du willst dem König die Krone entreißen 5 (2069), du legst dem König Verrat unter.“ 6 (2080).	
Thomas: „Du warst selbst am Magdalenentag dabei (2086) und viele andere, an fünf hundert!“ (2088). Reginald le Fizours zu den Mönchen: „Bewacht ihn gut.“ 8 (2096).	
	B: Gespräch Thomae mit John of Salisbury 9.
Abendmesse 10 (2108). „Verrammelt nicht die Tür!“ 11 (2117); kein Fluchtgedanke 12 (2125).	*B:* Vergleich mit der Gefangennahme Jesu 13.
Vier Wunden 13 (2156), das Gehirn wird herausgestoßen (2195);	*Leg:* Gebet (2147).

Triumph der Feinde 14 (2185); Plünderung des Palastes (2205); Aussehen des Toten, eine Narbe 15 (2229—32); Volk sammelt Blut. Geheime Bestattung 16 (2249); Gewänder 17 (2225).	*B:* Vergleich mit anderen Märtyrern 14.
	Leg: Würmer (2267). Schluß 2277 ff.

H e r b e r t o f B o s h a m s Leben ist ein aufreibender Dienst für den Heiligen. Seine vita enttäuscht. Sie ist bis auf die glücklich ausgewählten Stellen im Quadrilogus langatmig und von kleinlicher Eitelkeit durchsetzt. Vieles jedoch ist selbst geschaut. Er begann sein Werk (Mat. III 155—534) 1184 und beendete es zwischen Aug. und Okt. 1187. Sein liber melorum ist ein Vergleich zwischen Thomas und Jesus mit historischen Einschiebseln.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	Leg: Geburtsgeschichte (1—156).
Allgemein bis zur Ernennung zum Kanzler 163—75 (157—87).	*H:* Brief des Verfassers an den Bischof Balduin von Canterbury 155; Vision des Knaben 162; Toulouse 175; Neid der Höflinge 177.
Prinzenerzieher 176 (213).	
Anfängliche Weigerung, Erzbischof zu werden 180 (237).	
Änderung der Lebensweise 185—92 (262).	*H:* Thomas erzählt dem Verfasser eine Vision und bittet ihn, sein Vertrauter zu werden 185.
Ordination 187 (247).	
pallium 189 (253).	*H:* Thomae gute Charaktereigenschaften breit geschildert 199; Speisung von Armen 202; Thomas als Priester, Richter usw. 208—19; Mittagessen 226; Prinz Henry, ein Glied seines Haushaltes 228; Der Verfasser entschuldigt sich wegen seiner Langweiligkeit 247 (NB: wiederholt!).
Zusammentreffen in Southhampton 252 (284).	*H:* Weihnacht 1162.
	H: Konzil zu Tours 253.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Wiederbesetzung von Bischofssitzen 255 (299).	
chirche of Redinge 260 (323).	
St. Edward 261 (326).	
Rechtsstreit um den priesterlichen Mörder (genau gleich: Salisburyfall und Fall des Phil. de Brois getrennt 264 (367—90).	
Vermitttlungsversuche [Westminster, Oxford] 266 (463).	
Clarendon 278 (489).	*Leg:* constitutiones (555).
Woodstock 294 (718).	
Northhampton 296 (756).	
Forderungen des Königs 298 ff. 500 ℔ (785); Bürgen (813); 30000 ℔ (824).	
Krankheit 300 (904).	
Messe 304 (947).	
Auftreten mit d. Kreuz 305 (970).	
Zorn des Königs 306 (988).	*H:* Thomae Gespräch mit dem Verfasser 307.
Vorlesung beim Nachtmahl (Bibelcitat!) 312 (1087).	
Fluchtweg genau gleich 323 (1110).	
	Leg: In Eistreye hört er die Messe durch ein Wandloch (1167).
Erlebnis in der Herberge 326 (1203).	*H:* Dienstage im Leben des Heiligen 326 (s. *Leg:* 2507!).
Gesandte des Königs bei Ludwig 332 (1253).	*H:* Die Feinde geraten in Seenot 330.
Herbert und andere Freunde bei Ludwig 332 (1275).	
Dieselben beim Papst 334 (1282).	
Gesandte des Königs beim Papst 335 (1295).	*Leg:* Reden genau!
Thomas beim frz. König 338 (1399).	
Thomas beim Papst 340 (1411).	*H:* Endlose Diskussion mit den Kardinälen 343—56.
Thomas in Pontigny 357 (1488).	
Verbannung der Verwandten und Freunde 358 (1511).	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Seine Trauer 378 (1537).	*H:* Lange Gespräche 362; Krankheit 376; strenge Lebensweise, Herbert mahnt zur Schonung (lange Rede!) 377; Abt Urban zweimal zum König gesandt 383—4; danach der Barfüßermönch Gerhard 385; Pläne des Erzbischofs 386 ff.; Predigt zu Vezelay gegen den König 391; verschiedene Appellationen und Gesandtschaften an den Papst 396.
Vertreibung aus Pontigny 397 (1567).	
Der frz. König bietet eine Zufluchtsstätte in Sens [St. Columba] an 402 (1602).	
Beim Abschied erzählt Thomas dem Abt seinen Traum 495 (1589).	*H:* Lobpreisung Frankreichs 407; Zusammenkunft zwischen Trie und Gisors[1]. [Kardinäle William von Pavia und Otho] 409; ein zweiter Traum 409; Chartres 432 ff.
Montmirail 418 (1613).	
Entfremdung Ludwigs bald behoben 439 (1715).	*H:* Grund des Stimmungsumschlages: Heinrichs Behandlung der Poiteviner und Bretonen 438; der Papst wird befragt 440 ff.
Montmartre 446 (1723).	*H:* erwähnt schon hier Friedenskuß (1797!)
Deutung des Namens 451 (1737).	
Krönung des jungen Heinrich 458 (1745).	*H:* Tod zweier Prinzen prophezeit 460.
Papst maßregelt die Bischöfe 462 (1763).	
Freiteval = Magdalenentag 465 (1797); pratum proditorum 466 (1774).	
	H: Tours, Chaumon † 469—70; Rückkehr nach Sens 471.
Rückkehr nach England 471 (1807): Thomas sendet Flüche vor	*H:* Der Verfasser drängt dazu 473.

[1]) Horstmann (EETS 87, S. 151) hält die in der *Leg.* an erster Stelle und ohne Ortsangabe behandelte Zusammenkunft (1613) für diejenige von Gisorz (18. Nov. 1167); es ist aber ganz offensichtlich diejenige von Montmirail gemeint („salvo honore Dei“ *H* 418; Verhalten des frz. Königs Al. 349).

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
sich her (1817); Warnung 472 (1826).	
Sandwich 476 (1875).	
[Verhandlung mit den Rittern daselbst 477].	
Empfang in Canterbury 478 (1897).	
Zweite Verhandlung mit den Feinden. 480 (1919).	*H:* Vergebliche Gesandtschaft an den jungen König 481.
Bischöfe verklagen Thomas beim alten König 481 (1937).	
	H: erwähnt die abgeschnittenen Pferdeschwänze 483; der Verfasser verreist 485.
Predigt am Weihnachtstag 484 (1985).	
Wut des alten Königs 487 (1959).	
Vier Ritter brechen auf 487 (2020).	
Saltwood 488 (2023).	
	Leg: Wortwechsel mit den Mördern (2033).
Grim verwundet 498 (2153); Letzte Worte (2147).	*Leg:* 5 Wunden 2156 ff.
Das Gehirn aus dem Schädel gestoßen 506 (2195).	*H:* Vision des Verfassers; persönliche Bemerkungen 502 ff.
Wie Thomas den Tod ertrug 507 (2201 !)	*Leg:* Umstellungen.
Abgebrochene Schwertspitze 508 (2172 !)	
Ungeheuerlichkeit der Tat 509, Reue Traci's und Exeter's 512 (2217 !)	
Plünderung des Palastes 513 (2205 !)	
Mord bekannt in Jerusalem 514 (2339).	
Aussehen des Körpers 519 (2229).	
Drohung der Feinde 521 (2223 !).	
Bestattung 521 (2249).	*H:* catalogus eruditorum 523

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Aus dem liber melorum[1]: Das Schicksal der Mörder 535 (2425).	
Traci's Tod 536 (2431).	*H:* Auch der frz. König wallfahrtet nach Canterbury 538; Herberts eigene Unterhaltung mit Heinrich 541.
Reue des Königs in Argentan 542 (2278).	
Gesandtschaft an den Papst 543 (2291). Papst schickt zwei Kardinäle 2297.	*Leg:* König soll zweihundert Ritter jährlich nach dem Heiligen Land senden (2315). Willfährigkeit des Königs (2324); Gelübde des Sohnes, des Vaters Buße zu vollenden (2333).
Auflehnung des Prinzen 544 (2379).	
Buße des Königs am Grabe des Heiligen 545 (2387); Heinrich läßt sich von den einzelnen Mönchen stäupen 546 (2397), bittet die constitutiones ab (2400).	
König von Schottland daraufhin gefangen 547 (2404).	*H:* Prophetischer Traum des Erzbischofs 548; die Canterburyphiolen werden auch von den Welschen geachtet 551; Herbert beklagt sich über Vernachlässigung.
	Leg: Schluß: Geschichtlicher Rückblick (2413), Einschreinung 40½ Jahre nach dem Tode (2455); der Dienstag im Leben des Heiligen (2507) [vgl. *H* a. a. O. 326].

Anonymus II (Lambethiensis) zeigt Beziehungen zur vita des John of Salisbury. Sein Werk Mat. IV 80—144 entstand jedenfalls vor 1174 (Abbot).

[1]) Der Name rührt von der Einteilung des Buches in tres consonantiae oder meli her. Robertson druckt es nur auszugsweise. Nachträglich stellte sich ihm heraus, daß er dieselbe Auswahl wie der Quadrilogus (s. u.) getroffen hatte.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Jugend 82 (157 ff.).	*Leg:* Geburtsgeschichte (1—157); in Hs. *H* (F. a) Name der Mutter Alisaundre (141); *An:* Name der Mutter Roesa, normannische Herkunft, Vision der Mutter 81.
Theobald 83 (169); Erzdiakon (173); Kanzler (181).	
Erzbischof 84 (223).	
Westminster 95 (401).	
Clarendon 99 (489).	
constitutiones 102 (555).	
I Fluchtversuch 104 (676); Northhampton 756.	
II. Flucht 105 (1140).	*An:* alles viel knapper; andere Reihenfolge.
Thomas in Flandern 106 (1178), beim Papst (1411!).	
Des Königs Gesandtschaft an den Papst 107 (1295).	
Montmirail 113 (1613).	
Versöhnung 119 (1773).	
Königskrönung und Bannflüche 120 (1745—63).	
Rückkehr nach England 121 (1807).	
Er sendet die Bannbulle vor sich her 123 (1817).	
Bei der Landung treten ihm die Ritter entgegen 124 (1875); Einzug in Canterbury (1897).	
	An: Thomas versucht vergeblich, zum jungen König zu dringen 126.
	Leg: Verschwörung usw. ausführlich (1937, 2023).
Vier Ritter kommen von der Normandie 128 (2020).	
Tod 131 (2151); die letzten Worte (2147).	*Leg:* viel ausführlicher.
Plünderung des Palastes 132 (2205).	
Beweise der Heiligkeit 134: Asketengewänder (2255), Würmer (2267).	*An:* Der Pilgerzug zum Grabe übertrifft noch die Wallfahrten nach Jerusalem, Rom und Compostella.
	Leg: Schluß anders; s. o. Garnier u. a.

Als Ergebnis der bisherigen Untersuchung ist festzustellen, daß keine der behandelten Schriften allein als die der Legende zugrunde liegende Quelle betrachtet werden kann. Eine Übereinstimmung in den großen allgemeinen Zügen und den historischen Tatsachen ist zwar überall gleichmäßig zu erkennen. Anders verhält es sich jedoch mit jener engeren Übereinstimmung in kleinen Zügen und in der eigenartigen Darstellung der Tatsachen. Diese Art der Übereinstimmung ist ebenfalls häufig vorhanden, aber die „kritischen“ Stellen sind stets scharf begrenzt und kommen regellos bald in dieser, bald in jener vita vor. Ich gebe nur wenige, besonders auffällige Beispiele:

Gr: (1 ff.) Geschichte von der sarazenischen Abkunft II 453 – 8.
J: (1093) Warnung durch zwei Männer II 313.
(2147) Bitte für die Jünger, letzte Worte II 319—20.
Al: (691) Geisterhaftes Erscheinen in Canterbury II 325.
(1295) Verhandlungen beim Papst II 336.
W: (1511) Verfolgung der Verwandten I 46.
B: (2156) Schilderung der passio, Wunden usw. II 13.
H: (756) Northhampton III 296.
(1110) Fluchtweg III 323.

Die nächste Frage muß sein: Finden sich diese Stellen in einem Werk vereinigt? Eine solche Kompilation ist der *Q*uadrilogus.

Man kann *Q* mit einer Evangelienharmonie vergleichen. Das Bestehen auf der Vierzahl im Namen soll auf das Leben Jesu hinweisen. In Wirklichkeit sind nur für die vita im engeren Sinne vier Autoren benutzt worden: *J, Al, W, H;* für die passio scheidet *Al* aus, und *B* tritt an seine Stelle.

Die Entstehung des Werkes ist genau bekannt. Abt Henry of Croyland gibt die Anregung, der Mönch E(lias?) of Euesham führt die Arbeit aus (1198—9). Ein Brief des E. of Eu. an Henry of Cr. ist erhalten (Mat. IV S. XIX).

Hardy Cat. II No. 423 und 426 nennt 20 Hss. Eine schlechte Hs. des Vatikaus wurde Brüssel 1682 von Christian Wolf (lupus) gedruckt [1]. Dieser Druck ist gewöhnlich unter dem Namen des „II.“ *Q* bekannt.

1212—13 nahm der Mönch Roger of Croyland eine Umarbeitung der ersten Fassung vor. Hardy l. c. No. 424 nennt 3 Hss. Eine davon wurde Stephen Langland, Abt von Canterbury, anläßlich der Feier der Schreinlegung des Heiligen 1220 überreicht. Die Fassung des Roger wurde nie gedruckt.

Eine dritte Version bietet der sogenannte „I“ *Q*, gedr. Paris 1495 [1]. Dies ist zweifellos die jüngste Form. Sie bietet einige Stellen aus *St* und *Gr*, so vor allem auch die Geburtsgeschichte, die in den anderen Fassungen nicht vorkommen. Hardy l. c. nennt 4 Hss.

Es ist schwer zu sagen, welche der drei Fassungen als Quelle der *Leg.* mehr in Betracht kommt. Nimmt man an, daß die Geburtsgeschichte von Anfang an mit der *Leg.* verbunden war, so muß man der dritten Version *Q* „I“ den Vorzug geben. Dies ist aber gerade, wie die Hss. der *Leg.* zeigen, nicht ganz sicher. Rob. (Mat. IV 266—430) druckt im Text *Q* „II“ und gibt die Abweichungen der Fassung *Q* „I“ in den Anmerkungen.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
(1—156) Geschichte von der sarazenischen Abkunft in *Q I*, *Mat. II* 453.	(*Fassung a* 208): *of guode mon inouȝ*, 269 *J* 203: *parentum mediocrium.*
(156) Schule *postquam-profecit* 269 *W* 3 [2].	
(157—9) Lehren der Mutter 269 *J* 302.	*Leg:* etwas moralisierender: (161—2): Gelehrigkeit heiliger Kinder.
(163—4) Mutter stirbt, als er 22 Jahre alt 270 *W* 3.	(165—6): Er will länger zur Schule

[1]) Teilweiser Abdruck: Migne, Patrologiae Cursus CXC 346 ff.

[2]) Von den nicht eingeklammerten Zahlen bedeutet die erste stets die Seitenzahl von *Q* Mat. IV, die zweite die Seitenzahl der Urquelle in dem betreffenden Bande der Mat.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	gehen, als sein Vater für gut befindet; Los mutterloser Kinder.
(167—8) Schreiber bei einem Bürger 270 *W* 3.	
(169—70) bei Theobald 271 *J* 303.	271 *J* 303: Roger Neustr., Jo. Cant., Thomas London. buhlen um Thomae Gunst und Stimme.
(171—3) Erzdiakon 271 *W* 4.	
(174—7) Romfahrten erwähnt 271 *Anm. F* 16. [*Leg.* geht mit (nur in *Q1* vorkommenden Stellen) aus Fitzstephen].	
	(178): solche Prälaten gibt es jetzt zu wenig.
(179—80) Heinrich wird König nach Stephen de Blois 272 *W* 4.	
(181—7) Thomas wird Kanzler auf Betreiben des Erzbischofs Theobald 272 *W* 4, *J* 304, *H* 172.	272 *W* 4: Theobald fürchtet die Jugend des Königs.
	(188): allgemeine Bemerkung, sprichwortartig.
(189—98) Leben als Kanzler 272 *W* 5.	273 *W* 5: er trägt der Geliebten des Königs Geschenke zu, gerät selbst in schmählichen Verdacht.
(199—208) Schwierigkeiten 273 *W* 5, 273 *J* 304.	
(209—22) Prinzenerzieher 274 *H* 174.	
(223—34) Thomas wird Erzbischof 274 *H* 180, 277 *H* 182.	275—6: Schwierigkeiten bei der Wahl 278 *W* 9: Widerspruch des Bischofs von London.
(235—42) Königssohn vertritt den Vater bei der *praesentatio,* Bedingung des Thomas 278 *H* 185.	
(243—50) Weihe 280 *H* 187.	Zahl der anwesenden Bischöfe verschieden: (*Leg.* XVI statt XIV, sehr leicht verlesbar[1])).
(251—60) Einholung des *pallium* vom Papst Alexander (Montpellier) 281 *H* 188—9.	
(261—74) Lebensweise als Erzbischof 281 *W* 10.	(265—8): der *Leg.* eigen.

[1]) Vgl. Radford 219 Anm. 4. Die *Leg.* hat die falsche Zahl.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
(275—6) Messe 286 *W* 210 *Effendit* ...	282—5 H 193 ff.: *Q* eigen.
(277—8) Mäßigkeit usw. 290—1 *H* 234 *Pontifex* ...	*Leg.* kürzt stark.
(279—80) = ib. *H* 238.	293 *H* 253: concilium Turonense.
(284—96) Begegnung zu Southhampton 293 H 252.	
(299—318) Wiederbesetzung von Bischofssitzen 294 *H* 255 ff., 296 H 260 *Alium* ...	
dreierlei Anlaß zum Zwist:	
1. (355—65) Verzicht auf das Kanzleramt 297 *W* 12 *Nam cum primas* ... 2. (333—54!) Steuerfrage 297 *W* 12 *Nam publicae* ... 3. (367—89) der Rechtsstreit um den priesterlichen Mörder 297 *H* 264—5.	*Leg.* faßt 1. als Folge von 2. auf und verflicht die beiden Punkte so eng miteinander, daß sie als ein einziger, „erster" (*þe furste tyme* (333—65)) erscheinen. 3. wird in *Q* und *Leg.* gleichmäßig als „dritter" Punkt gezählt, so daß in der *Leg.* (scheinbar!) ein eigentlicher „zweiter" Punkt fehlt [1].
(390—1) = 298 *H* 265 *Illud—videbatur*.	
(392—402) Versammlung zu Westminster anberaumt 298 *H* 266 *Rex etenim — convocat*.	
(403—58) des Königs Forderungen, consuetudines, *salvo ordine* 299—300 *H* 266 ff., W 13.	*Leg.* dramatisiert die Vorgänge (Rede und Gegenrede), vgl. Garnier, 875.
(459—72) Thomas und die Bischöfe 301—2.	*Q* genauer.
(473—88) Thomas geht nach Oxford, den König zu versöhnen, Clarendon wird angesagt 302 *H* 276 ff.	
(489 ff.) Clarendon 303—4 *H* 278 ff., *W* 16 ff.	*Leg.* gibt eine lange Liste der anwesenden Personen. Eine solche

[1]) Es ist möglich, daß *Q* schon „die Wiederbesetzung der Bischofssitze" als „ersten" Punkt zählen wollte. Durch die Einflechtung der Stelle aus *W* kam jedoch eine gewisse Unklarheit in den Text, die sich noch in der *Leg.* widerspiegelt.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
[(538) *salvo ordine.*]	findet sich gedruckt Mat. IV, 206—7 [1]).
(553) constitutiones 305 *Anm.* 1.	bei *Qu* im Anhang. *Leg.* unterscheidet zwischen anerkannten und nicht anerkannten Gesetzen.
	Leg. (629): 4. Tag vor Lichtmeß (2. Febr.) = 30. Jan.?
(634) Thomas erbittet Bedenkzeit, geht nach Winchester 305 *H* 288.	
(639 ff.) Sorgen 306 *H* 289.	*Leg:* *Wen oþer men were aslepe.* *Q:* im Gespräch mit Herbert.
(676) I. Flucht mißlingt 308 *H* 293.	
(691) Geisterhaftes Erscheinen bei der Rückkehr 308 *Al* 325.	
(715) Woodstock 308—9 *H* 294.	
(727) des Erzbischofs von Euerwik Versöhnungsversuche 309 *W* 24.	
(756 ff.) Northhampton 312 *H* 296 ff. [Tageinteilung stimmt genau!]	
(767) Thomas: *„Ich bin dein geistlicher Vater“* 312 *H* 297.	
(785) Forderung von 500 ℔ 313 *H* 298.	
(813) Fünf Bürgen treten für Thomas ein 313 *H* 299.	
(824) Forderung von 30 000 ℔ ib.	
(832) Thomas erbittet Bedenkzeit ib. *Al* 326 ff.	
(841) Beratung der Bischöfe in genau derselben Redenfolge 314 *Al* 326 ff.	
(896) Alle verlassen ihn; er läßt die Armen zu sich rufen 316 *Al* 329.	
(904) Krankheit 316 *H* 300.	
(917) Bischöfe warnen Thomas 317 *H* 301.	
(939) Bischöfe verlassen ihn.	

[1]) Die *„summa causae inter regem et Thomam“* kommt sonst als Quelle für die *Leg.* nicht in Betracht.

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
(941) Nur zwei (Namen!) bleiben 318 *H* 303.	
(947) Predigt über Ps. 119, 23. 318 *H* 303.	
(970) Auftreten mit dem Kreuz 318 *Al* 330, *H* 305.	
(976) Herford: *Laß mich es tragen;* (981) London: *Du Narr!* 319 *Al* 330.	
(989) Zorn des Königs 319 *H* 306.	
(993) Der Hof und die Bischöfe rücken von Thomas ab, nennen ihn (1007) Verräter 319 *H* 307.	
(1015) Beratung der Bischöfe, sie wollen ihn beim Papst verklagen 321 *H* 308.	
(1028) Hil. of Chichester 321 *Al* 331.	
(1064) Urteil, Tumult, (1063) Ausgang des Erzbischofs 322 *Al* 332 ff.	
(1074) Dreierlei muß er tun: die Zügel halten, das Kreuz — und den Segen erteilen 323 *H* 310.	
(1087) „*Wenn euch die Leute in einer Stadt verfolgen* . . .“ 324 *H* 312.	
(1093) Warnung durch zwei Männer 325 *J* 313.	
(1097) Bett zwischen zwei Altären.	
(1101) Gebet 325 *Al* 334.	
	325 *W* 41: Prophetische Visionen der Flucht.
(1113) Vision: eine Stimme sagt einen Vers aus dem Psalter 326 *H* 313.	
(1125) Feinde wollen ihn beim Papst verleumden [(1136) Geschenke — cum divitibus] 327 *H* 322.	
(1110) Ein Bruder von Sempringham begleitet Thomas 328 *H* 323.	
(1140 ff.) Fluchtweg: (1142) Granteham, (1148) Lincoln, (1157)	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
Einsiedelei von Sempringham, (1159) St. Botulf, (1161) Hauerholt — 328 H 323—4.	
(1163) Eistreie; (1167) er hört die Messe durch ein Wandloch 328 *Al* 335.	
(1175) Allerseelen in See 329 *H* 324.	
(1178) Landung bei Oye, nahe Graveningen in Flandern 329 *H* 325.	
(1188) wegmüde, (1200) „*frere Christian*“ 329 *H* 325.	
(1203) Erlebnis in der Schenke 330 *H* 326.	
(1247) Clermareis bei St. Omer 332 *H* 329.	
(1249) St. Bertin 333 *H* 331.	
	333 *Al* 336: Fischwunder.
	334 *W* 43: Begegnung mit Robert de Luci.
(1253) Des Königs Gesandte vergeblich beim frz. König 334 *H* 332.	
(1275) Thomae Boten beim frz. König 334 *H* 333.	
(1282) Thomae Boten beim Papst 335 *H* 334, *Al* 337.	
(1295) Des Königs Gesandte beim Papst 335 *H* 334.	
(1299) Dieselbe Redenfolge 337 *Al* 337.	
(1399) Thomas beim frz. König 341 *H* 338.	
(1411) Thomas beim Papst, (1415) er will aufstehen, soll sich setzen 342 *Al* 341.	
(1463) Thomas verzichtet auf sein Amt, (1483) nimmt es wieder 344 *Al* 342.	
(1488) Nach Pontigny 345 *Al* 345.	
(1511) Verfolgung der Verwandten 347 *W* 46.	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	349 *Al* 346: Gesandte des Erzbischofs und des Königs beim Papst.
(1567) Thomas aus Pontigny vertrieben 350 *W* 50, *H* 397.	
(1589) Abschied vom Abt 352 *W* 50.	
(1594) Vision des Todes 352 *H* 405.	
(1602) Senons 353 *H* 407.	*Q* 353–60: Die Bischöfe appellieren an den Papst. Der Papst schickt Gesandte. Thomas exkommuniziert seine Feinde. Papst wird von zwei Seiten gedrängt.
Versöhnungsversuche:	
1. (1613) Montmirail, *„salvo honore Dei“* 360 *H* 418.	*Leg.* nennt keinen Namen; *Q* 363 H 430: *in castro, quod Mons Mirabilis dicitur.*
(1681) Thomas stärkt die Seinen 363 *Al* 349.	
(1715) König von Frankreich bereut 364 *Al* 350.	
2. (1723) Montmartre, (1737) Herbert's Deutung des Namens auf „Martyrium“ 367 *H* 451.	
(1745 ff.) Krönung des jungen Heinrich 368 *W* 77—81 ff., *H* 458.	
(1763) Thomas erhält vom Papst die Bannbulle 369 *H* 462.	
3. (1773) Am Magdalenentag; *pratum proditorum* [Freiteval] 372 *H* 466.	
(1806) Sie scheiden in Liebe 372 *H* 467.	
(1795) Messe, Kuß 373 *H* 469.	
(1807) Rückfahrt, Witsand, (1817) er schickt die Bannbriefe voraus 375 *H* 471, *W* 86.	
(1826) Warnung 375 *W* 86.	*Q* erwähnt den Namen des Warners. *Leg.* (1831—44) spinnt die Worte des Heiligen [*terram Angliae* . . . 376 *H* 476] weiter aus.
(1856) Er landet in Sandwich, wird in Dover vergeblich erwartet, (1857) Kreuz im Schiffssegel 376 *W* 86, *H* 476 ff.	
(1875) Verhandlungen zu Sandwich 377 *H* 478.	

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
(1897) Empfang in Canterbury 377 *H* 478.	
(1919) Verhandlungen mit Bischöfen und Rittern zu Canterbury 378 *H* 480.	*Leg:* Kleine Umstellungen.
	Q I: u. a. Zusammentreffen mit einem Mönch in Wrotham (Laurentiusreliquien) 382 Anm. 8, Fitzstephen 124—25 [s. a. Anm. 1, 4, 9].
(1985) Weihnachtstag, (1999) Verfluchungen, (2011) die Hunde nehmen kein Brot mehr von de Broc 382 *H* 484.	*Leg:* Kleine Umstellungen.
(1937) Beratung der Bischöfe. Geld des Bischofs von York 379 *W* 105, 380 *H* 481.	
(1959) Zorn des Königs 383 *H* 487.	
(2023) Saltwood 385 *H* 488.	
(2020) 4 Mörder nach England 384 *H* 487, *W* 128.	*Leg.* hat nicht die Betrachtung über ihre Namen.
(2033) Wortwechsel mit den Mördern 387 *B* 3.	
(2103) Sie bewaffnen sich und dringen [Rob. de Broc] 392 *B* 9.	
(2111) Vorhalten des Erzbischofs 394 *W* 132, *B* 11.	
(2151 ff.) Der Mord 395 *B* 12 ff.	
(2139) Bitte für die Jünger 396 *J* 319;	
(2147) letzte Worte 396 *J* 320;	
(2153) Grim verwundet 397 *H* 498;	
(2156 ff.) Wunden etc. 398 *B* 13.	
(2179) „Diadem" 404 *B* 15.	
(2205) Beraubung des Palastes 402 *B* 14—15.	
(2217) Traci's Reue 402 *H* 513.	
(2225) Das Volk sammelt Blut 404 *B* 15.	
(2249) Heimliche Bestattung des ungewaschenen Leichnams 405 *B* 16—17.	
	Leg: (2255) Kleider, (2267) Würmer, Todesjahr 1171. *Q: anno*

Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
	ab incarnatione Domini millesimo centesimo septuagesimo[1]).
(2278) Verhalten des Königs 409 W 124.	
(2339) Tod des Heiligen bekannt in Jerusalem 411 *H* 514.	
(2280!) Buße des Königs 413 *H* 542.	*Q 1:* Wallfahrt des frz. Königs zum Grabe Bekets 413 *Anm. H* 538—9.
(2387) Wallfahrt des engl. Königs zum Grabe Bekets 417 *H* 545.	
(2403) Der König von Schottland daraufhin besiegt 418 *H* 548.	*Q* Ein prophetischer Traum 419 *H* 548.
(2414) Der junge Heinrich stirbt 421 *H* 460.	
(2425) Die Mörder sterben 422 *H* [ed. Giles] 18.	
(2455) Die Überführung des Heiligen [translatio] 426 [*Q* im Anhang.]	*Leg.* (2507)[2]): Dienstag, der kritische Wochentag im Leben des Heiligen; vgl. *G* 5776, *P* 78.

[1]) Hier müssen offenbar in der der *Leg.* zugrundeliegenden Hs. von *Q* noch Stücke aus Grim (?) gestanden haben, die von Rob. nicht als in *Q* „I" vorhanden angemerkt werden (vgl. *Gr* 439, 442; *P* 78, *G* 5711). Diese Annahme stößt wohl auf keinerlei Schwierigkeiten, da ja auch sonst in den Bearbeitungen von *Q* das Bestreben hervortritt, Stellen aus Grim einzuschieben.

Cola gibt an dieser Stelle seiner italienischen Übersetzung (S. 407) folgende Erklärung: se bene quanto all' Anno paiano contrarj, a ciò, che abbiamo notato; [nämlich: nell' anno di Nostro Signore 1170] il che è provenuto dalla diversità, con che notano i diversi Scrittori gli Anni della nostra Salute: cominciando alcuni dall' Incarnazione, altri dal Natale ed altri dalla Circoncisione di Giesù Cristo. [Vgl. Du Méril II 93 Anm. 1]. Es handelt sich also um keinen schwer zu wertenden Fehler.

[2]) Auch diese Stelle wird schon in der in Frage kommenden Bearbeitung von *Q* gestanden haben. Da in den Hss. von *Q* die Urquellen gewöhnlich am Rande angegeben waren, wurden die Abschreiber zu kleinen Änderungen förmlich herausgefordert.

Die *Leg.* zeigt eine so durchgehende Übereinstimmung mit *Q*, besonders auch an den Punkten, wo die Urquelle wechselt, daß nur noch zwei Möglichkeiten offen bleiben: Entweder die *Leg.* ist selbst eine unmittelbare Übersetzung von *Q*, oder es liegt ihr eine Bearbeitung von *Q* zugrunde, die vielleicht metrisch-lateinisch oder vulgärsprachlich sein könnte.

Es scheiden aus dem Kreise der Betrachtung aus:

1. eine Kompilation 'auctore Philippo Leodiensi' (Giles), die Rob. Mat. II S. LIV dem Thomas of Froimont zuschreibt; [ed. Giles, Anecdotae Bedae S. 207 ff.];
2. die etwas umfangreicheren 'carmina' [ed. Giles, Anecd. Bedae S. 114 ff. und S. 170 ff.]; die von Du Méril herausgegebenen lateinischen Dichtungen: 'Poésies antérieures au XII. siècle' (1843) S. 415—26 und (1847) II S. 70—93;
3. das von Fr. Michel in Appendice II zur 'Chronique des Ducs de Normandie' veröffentlichte Leben;
4. die von Mag. herausgegebene 'Thomas Skinna, Thomas Saga I'. Es sind das alles Denkmäler, die wenig oder gar nichts mit *Q* gemeinsam haben [1]).

Nur zwei Fragmente vulgärsprachlicher Bearbeitungen von *Q* sind vorhanden: ein altnordisches [ed. Unger] und ein altfranzösisches [ed. Meyer].

Das altnordische kommt gar nicht in Frage, da der Strom der Beket-Überlieferung, wie Mag. II S. I ff. zeigt und wie es natürlich ist, von England nach Island floß und nicht in umgekehrter Richtung.

Das af. **Fragment** mußte näher untersucht werden. Ich gebe die vergleichende Inhaltsübersicht [2]):

[1]) Ganz kurze Kompendien sind die Beket-Legenden in den von *Meyer* beschriebenen frz. Legendarhss. (P. Meyer, Notices et Extraits t. XXXV (Paris 1896), t. XXXVI (1898, 1899, 1900); ferner Romania XXXIII (1904). Sie gehen meist auf die legenda aurea (ed. Grässe S. 66—69) oder eine bisher unveröffentlichte summa de vitis sanctorum zurück. [Vgl. *Horstmann,* Ae. Leg. Neue Folge S. 42].

[2]) *Meyer* nennt als Entstehungsjahr 1220, ohne jedoch viele Gründe dafür beibringen zu können.

	Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
fo. I.		*F:* Thomae asketisches Leben in Pontigny ausführlicher. Thomas wird krank. 1–14[1]) (1491).
		F: Un men secrei confessur ermahnt ihn, er wird gesund 15–26.
		F: Heinrich bittet den Papst um Eingreifen; dieser verlangt eine Zusammenkunft, auf die Heinrich wiederum nicht eingeht 27–48.
		F: Auch Thomas besteht auf dieser Zusammenkunft 49–54.
		F: Der Papst verlangt eine Zusammenkunft, die Boten scheiden erzürnt 55–62.
		F: Der Papst verläßt Frankreich, Thomas begleitet ihn bis Bourges 63–80.
		F: Thomas wieder in Pontigny 81–92.
	Heinrich befiehlt dem chapitre de Cisteaus, Thomas zu verstoßen (1555), droht, die Güter zu konfiszieren (1562) 93–112.	
fo. II.		*F:* Der Papst setzt seine Hoffnung auf Ludwig 1—18.
		F: Ludwig bemüht sich um eine Zusammenkunft 19–42 (1611).
	Thomas fällt Heinrich zu Füßen (1615), „sauf l'onur de Deu" (1618); Heinrich erzürnt 43—58, wendet sich an Ludwig 59—66 (1620).	
fo. III.	Ausdeutung des Namens Montmartre 1–12 (1737).	*Leg:* durch Herbert of Bosham.
	Krönung des jungen Heinrich in Westminster 13—32 (1745).	*F:* das Krönungsfest ausführlicher 33–52.
	Die Folgen: früher Tod des jungen Heinrich. *Leg:* a. a. O. (2414).	*F:* ausführlicher 53–100.
	Thomas beklagt sich beim Papst (1763).	*F:* ausführlicher 101–30.

[1]) Die nicht eingeklammerten Zahlen bedeuten die Verszahlen in *F.*

	Gleiches	*Abweichungen*
fo. IV	Warnung (1826).	***F:*** **Milon als Name des Warners 1—20. Ankömmlinge im Schiff bestätigen die Richtigkeit 21—56. Thomae Begleitung versucht vergeblich ihn zurückzuhalten 57—70.**
	Datum des Aufbruchs: ***El secund jur u terz d'aduent*** 71—82 (1867). Am Kreuz erkennt man das Schiff 83—92 (1857). Empfang durch das Volk (1863), Drohungen der Ritter 93—110 (1882).	
	Thomas: Mit des Königs Willen geschieht die Exkommunikation 111—122 (1886—7).	*Leg:* ausführlicher.

Trotz der Kürze der verglichenen Stellen sind eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Abweichungen zu verzeichnen. Daraus geht deutlich hervor, daß es sich um voneinander unabhängige Übersetzungen handelt. Als das Endergebnis der Quellenforschung ist demnach festzuhalten: Die me. Legende ist eine unmittelbare freie Übertragung des Quadrilogus.

C. Verfasser.

Wenn wir uns nunmehr der Verfasserfrage zuwenden, so wird es zweckmäßig sein, ein Bild von der Eigenart des Übersetzers zu entwerfen. Es erhebt sich die Vorfrage: Handelt es sich überhaupt um eine einzige Persönlichkeit? Für die Geburtsgeschichte wird vielleicht ein anderer Verfasser anzunehmen sein. Die Fassung b allerdings fügt sich zwanglos in den Rahmen der Erzählung ein und hebt sich durch nichts von dem Hauptteil ab. Die Fassung a dagegen fällt schon allein durch die Fülle der Assonanzen auf (s. Bälz XXII). Beide haben ersichtlich die lateinische Darstellung als gemeinsame Quelle. Es bestehen zwei Erklärungsmöglichkeiten:

Entweder: Hs. *L* bietet den ursprünglichen Zustand, die Geburtsgeschichte ist erst später angefügt worden, a und b sind unabhängig voneinander entstandene Übersetzungen.

Oder: Hs. *H* bietet den ursprünglichen Zustand, a ist vielleicht in enger Anlehnung an eine schon bestehende poetische oder prosaische Übertragung entstanden und vom Dichter einfach übernommen worden. Bald aber empfand man die Assonanzen als störend, und der ursprüngliche Übersetzer oder ein anderer fertigte die neue sich in die Leg. besser einfügende Fassung an.

Ich halte die zweite Möglichkeit für wahrscheinlicher. Zu der Zeit, aus der allem Anschein nach die ganze Leg. stammt (1270), war die Geburtsgeschichte [1]) schon vollkommen ausgebildet, und kein Bearbeiter hätte sie sich

[1]) 1220 war sie anscheinend noch nicht bekannt, denn sie fehlt in dem Stephen Langton überreichten Exemplar des Quadrilogus. Kingsford wies zuerst darauf hin, daß sie in Hs. Harl. 978 auf fo. 114 v° steht: De conjugio patris et matris Beati Thomae. Auf fo. 116 r° ist der Bruchteil einer französischen Prosaübersetzung angeführt. Mr. Gilson vom Brit. Mus. besaß die Freundlichkeit, ihn für mich abzuschreiben:

entgehen lassen. Bälz scheint ihrer Tabelle (S. XXII) auch 800—1400 (nach meiner Zählung 804—1454) einem besonderen Übersetzer zuerteilen zu wollen. Dafür besteht nicht der leiseste Grund. Ehe nicht das Gegenteil bewiesen wird, ist es nur natürlich anzunehmen, daß — abgesehen vielleicht von der Geburtsgeschichte — die ganze Legende von einem einzigen Übersetzer herrührt.

Die Eigenart des Verfassers, soweit sie sich von der der Quelle abhebt, läßt sich in wenigen Sätzen beschreiben. Nicht sein Verdienst ist der oft gerühmte dramatische Schwung der Legende, denn er ist schon den lateinischen Urquellen eigen; doch zeugt es immerhin von gutem Geschmack, daß der Übersetzer ihn wenigstens nicht zerstört hat. Hoch anzurechnen sind ihm die Kürzungen, die er gelegentlich an Herbert of Bosham vornimmt [1]).

Die politischen Bemerkungen sind wenig charakteristisch. Das anerkennende Wort über den König (392) gehört der Quelle an. Das scharfe Urteil in 1516—19 steht vereinzelt da. Zum Schluß (2385—2407) ist Heinrich doch ein *seli old mon,* mit dem man eigentlich Mitleid haben muß. 2421 stellt sich der Verfasser politisch auf die Seite von Geoffreys child, þe maide of Britaigne. 2461 wird King John's Regierungsweise verurteilt. Sonst ist seine einzige natürlich gegebene Tendenz: Verherrlichung des Heiligen. Stoffliche Kritik, wie sie Garnier übt, ist ihm

Ci comence coment Gilebert beket lipere seint thomas espusa sa femme la mere saint thomas le martir.

> [G]ileber beket burgeis de lundres se croisa en la tere seinte pur penance fere. Si ke il i uint. E uint tant auant que il fu pris cum esclanc en la prisun un amiraud ...

Die ff. 75 r°—116 v° stammen nach Kingsford aus den Jahren 1260—70. Dies ist die früheste Kunde, die wir von der Geschichte besitzen. Schon Hippeau p. XXI hat versucht, ihre Entstehung zu erklären. Child, The English and Scottish Popular Ballads I 454 erörtert ausführlich ihre Beziehungen zur Ballade Young Beichan.

[1]) Mag. XLI fällt über *H*'s vita das Urteil: *a book—which, for bad literary taste, irrelevancy and vanity, stands perhaps unrivalled in English literature.*

ganz fremd. Er scheut aber nicht ein scharfes Wort über schlechte kirchliche Zustände: 178 Mangel an guten Prälaten, 1136 Bestechlichkeit der Kardinäle. Lange predigtartige Abschweifungen kommen nicht vor. Er liebt es jedoch, hie und da allgemeine, sprichwortartige Lebenswahrheiten [1]) einzuflechten: 166 Unersetzlichkeit der Mutterliebe, 188 Man muß sich immer der Macht beugen, 1585 Wenn die Not am größten . . ., 2411 Kindesundank. Solche Wendungen verleihen seiner Darstellung einen echt volkstümlichen Ton. Die Erzählung begleitende Ausrufe wie 1069, 1105, 1138 muten formelhaft an. Alles, was als Hervortreten der Persönlichkeit angesprochen werden könnte, erscheint, an Garnier gemessen, verschwindend gering. Die Gestalten des Dramas reden und der gewaltige Stoff; der Dichter bleibt fein still und bescheiden im Hintergrund.

Diese Zurückhaltung, die ja nicht unbedingt ein Zeichen geistiger Bedeutungslosigkeit zu sein braucht, macht eine weitere Bestimmung des Verfassers sehr schwierig, wenn nicht unmöglich. Black's These, daß der Verfasser des ganzen Legendars — und besonders der der Beket-Legende — derselbe Robert of Gloucester sei, dem zeitweilig die ganze unter seinem Namen bekannte Chronik zugeschrieben wurde, scheint endgültig zerstört zu sein. Sie gründete sich darauf, daß in der Chronik wörtlich übereinstimmende Stellen aus verschiedenen Legenden vorkommen, nämlich aus Kenelm, Edward the Martyr, Dunstan, Alphegi und besonders häufig aus Beket.

Strohmeyer hat die von Wright geäußerte Ansicht, daß in der Chronik mehrere Bearbeiter (zumindest drei: A (1—9137), B (9138—12049) und C (Appendix 1—592)) zu unterscheiden sind, durch eine Stiluntersuchung erhärtet, und auch für das Legendar hat man wohl mit verschiedenen Verfassern zu rechnen [2]).

[1]) Vgl. Strohmeyer S. 97.

[2]) Der Beweis hierfür muß einer in alle Einzelheiten gehenden Stiluntersuchung des ganzen Legendars vorbehalten bleiben und kann nicht in der Einleitung zu einer einzelnen Legende geführt werden.

Ellmer (Anglia X 308 ff.) hat das Verhältnis der Beket-Legende zur Chronik eingehend untersucht und ist zu folgendem Ergebnis gekommen:

1. Die Beket-Legende muß vor der Chronik entstanden sein.
2. *„Daß der Chronist auch das Leben des St. Thomas verfaßt habe, ist unmöglich.“*

Nur zu dem ersten Punkt vermag ich von der Kenntnis der Beket-Quelle aus, eine stützende Überlegung hinzuzufügen. Von besonderem Wert erschien mir die Betrachtung der Stellen[1]), an denen die Übereinstimmung plötzlich aufhört und bald danach wieder einsetzt. Die wichtigste dieser Stellen ist die folgende:

Leg:	Chr:
2146–58	= 9769–81 (wörtlich)
2159–66	fehlt in Chr.
2167–76	= 9782–91 (wörtlich)
2177–84	fehlt in Chr.
2185–90	= 9792–97 (wörtlich)
2191–2276	fehlt in Chr.
2277–82	= 9800–4, 5 (ungefähr).

Zwei Erklärungen sind an sich denkbar:

Entweder die Chr. hat den ursprünglichen Text, die *Leg.* fügt die Zwischenstellen erweiternd ein,

oder die *Leg.* hat den ursprünglichen Text, die Chronik ist ein Auszug daraus.

Nun folgt aber die *Leg.* durchgehend auch in den Zwischenstellen ihrer lat. Quelle:

2159—66: *Protinus quidam stantes adhuc ad orationem dispersi sunt secundum illud evangelicum: „Percutiam pastorem, et dispergentur oves gregis“.* *Q* 397 *W* 133.

2177 — 84: *Et cum cruor ad instar diadematis . . .* *Q* 404 *B* 15.

[1]) Die sonst von Ellmer angeführten Stellen (Anglia 309 Anm. 3) sind nach Black und Hearne zitiert; auch haben sich einige Druckfehler eingeschlichen. Auf Wrights Ausgabe der Chronik und meine Ausgabe der *Leg.* bezogen sind es die folgenden: 9606—11 = 211—18; 9614—21 = 283—92; 9626—29 = 223—27; 9636—38 = 329 f.; 9654—9725 = 555—626; 9728 f. = 641 f.; 9750 f. = 1959 f.; 9752 f. = 1965 f.

2191—2276: *Alii insultabant dicentis* . . . *Q* 398 *B* 14; ferner Beraubung des Palastes, Traci's Reue usw. vgl. *Q* 402.

Aus dieser Tatsache scheint mir mit Sicherheit hervorzugehen, daß Ellmer recht hat, wenn er die Chr. als Auszug aus der *Leg.* anspricht.

Weniger stichhaltig sind jedoch seine Beweise für die oben erwähnte zweite Behauptung, daß *Leg.* und Chr. unmöglich denselben Verfasser gehabt haben könnten. Er sucht sie zu begründen durch die Anführung einiger Stellen, an denen *die Lesart von St. Thomas gegenüber der Chronik entschieden die bessere ist.*

Aber die Berücksichtigung der varia lectio beider Denkmäler, die Ellmer noch nicht zugänglich war, hebt die Beweiskraft seiner Beispiele auf:

1. Chr. 9725 And þoru jugement of þe lond honge him oþer drawe
   Leg. 626 And þoru jugement of þe lond bringe him of lifdawe
   aber *var. C der Chr.:* And þoru jugement for þulke gult bringe him of lifdawe
2. Chr. 9667 þat þe king þer oþer is as is owene it ne vette
   Leg. 568 þat þe king wel baldelich in holi chirche hem vette
   aber alle Hss. der *Leg.*, ausgenommen *rBW*, bieten im zweiten Halbvers: as his owene hem fette, und das scheint mir auch der ursprüngliche Wortlaut zu sein (vgl. *Leg.* 570) [1])
3. Chr. 9641 þat he ssolde fram him biclupe [2]) biuore þe kinge

[1]) Es wäre wohl übereilt, den Schluß zu ziehen: weil unter den Bearbeitungen der Chr. C jünger zu sein scheint als A und B, so müßten auch die mit C gehenden Hss. der *Leg.* immer die jüngere, weniger ursprüngliche Lesart bieten. Es ist nur ein Beweis für die Innigkeit der Beziehungen zwischen *Leg.* und Chr., wenn sich Übereinstimmungen bis in die Hss. hinein verfolgen lassen.

[2]) Ellmers Zitat: *fram him bicl. him* ist falsch.

Leg. 610 þat he scholde from þulke court, biclupie
to þe kinge

aber *var. C der Chr.:* fram *bis* k.] fram þulke
court be iclupyd to þe kynge

Auch die Abweichungen in Bezug auf geschichtliche Tatsachen [1]) sind meiner Meinung nach nicht so stark, daß sie eine Identität der Verfasserschaft ausschlössen. Endlich verliert auch noch eine allgemeinere Bemerkung Ellmers an Überzeugungskraft. S. 318 sagt er: „Nun ist aber das Heiligenleben von St. Thomas das Glanzstück der ganzen südenglischen Legendensammlung und übertrifft die Chronik bei weitem an dichterischem Gehalt. Es wäre undenkbar, daß ein Dichter, der in früherer Zeit diese Dichtung verfaßte, später ein so kunstloses Produkt wie die Chronik hervorgebracht habe.“ Wenn man die starke Abhängigkeit der Legende von ihrer Quelle bedenkt und von dem Verdienst des Übersetzers alles das abstreicht, was allein der Vorlage zukommt, so bleibt von „Kunst“ (Metrik, Stil) auch nicht mehr übrig als die Chr. aufzuweisen hat.

Ich vermag nun nicht meinerseits Beweise für die Verfassergleichheit von Chr. und Leg. beizubringen. Nur einige Überlegungen allgemeiner Art möchte ich noch anstellen.

1. Niemand — auch Ellmer nicht — bestreitet, daß Chr. und Legendar eine so enge stilistische, dialektische, metrische Verwandtschaft zeigen, daß sie an einem Ort — Gloucester — und ungefähr um dieselbe Zeit — Ende

[1]) Ellmer S. 319 unten: Roucestre in Chr. ausgelassen 9738—9 (1755—7); Namen der Feinde des Königs in *Leg.* nicht erwähnt 9824—6 (2383—4). Nicht viel bedeutender ist eine von Ellmer nicht erwähnte Abweichung in der Jahreszahl des Aufstandes: Chr. 9818—9: *After sein Thomas deþe about an ȝeres to, þer sprong contek suiþe strong þei it luþer were ido.* *Leg.* 2379: *þe fifte ȝer ic understonde after his martirdom Bitwene king Henry and his sone gret contek þer com.* Die Chr. hat die richtige Jahreszahl 1173. *Q* drückt sich sehr vorsichtig aus (416 *H* in libro melorum): *Verum modico exacto tempore, quarto (ni fallor(!)) quinteve circiter anno a martyrio.* Warum sollte der Verfasser nicht einen in der Leg. begangenen Irrtum in der Chr. haben verbessern können?!

XIII. Jh. entstanden sein müssen. Eine Generation von Mönchen wird beide Werke in gemeinsamer Arbeit geschaffen haben. Aber ist es nicht bei jeder gemeinsamen Arbeit so, daß eine leitende Persönlichkeit an der Spitze steht, die die Arbeit verteilt, überwacht und selbst an schwierigen Stellen mit Hand anlegt? Wenn nun der Name Roberts als einziger überliefert ist, so liegt es vielleicht nicht allzu fern, gerade ihm eine wichtigere Stellung in dieser Gemeinschaft zuzuweisen.

2. 1270 kehrte der Todestag Bekets zum hundersten Male wieder. Es ist immerhin möglich, daß dies der Anlaß war, den Quadrilogus [1]) ins Englische zu übertragen. Robert lebte schon um diese Zeit, denn er sah 1265 die Schlacht von Euesham.

3. Wright sagt: Nur wer annimmt, Robert war der einzige, der solche Verse schreiben konnte, darf in ihm den Verfasser von Chr. und Legenden vermuten. Das war allerdings gegen Ende des XIII. Jhs. sicher eine Kunst, die beinahe jeder Mönch verstand. Aber — könnte man fragen — war auch jeder beliebige Mönch imstande, den Gedanken zu fassen, heilige und weltliche Geschichte in zwei großzügigen, sich ergänzenden Werken darzustellen? Und weiter, besaß jeder beliebige Mönch die Arbeitskraft und den Fleiß, die Stoffmassen zusammenzutragen? Horstmann zeichnet in seiner Einleitung zur Nova Leg. [2]) das Bild des John of Tyne-

---

[1]) Auch der Quadrilogus hat wie oben gezeigt Beziehungen zu Euesham.

[2]) Bd. I S. XXXIII ff.; S. LXV (!) Die Nova Leg., ein lat. Legendar, das die Beket-Leg. ebenfalls in der Form des Quadrilogus enthält, ist nach Horstmann von John of Tynemouth (1290?—1348—9) im zweiten Viertel des XIV. Jhs. zusammengestellt worden. Da es also in die Zeit nach der Entstehung des me. Legendars fällt, kann es nicht als Quelle dafür angesprochen werden. Möglicherweise ist aber irgendwo in den Bibliotheken ein noch älteres lat. Legendar vorhanden, das J. of T. benutzt haben könnte, und das vielleicht auch als Quelle für das ganze me. Legendar in Frage käme. Über lat. Legendare ist bisher wenig gearbeitet worden.

mouth. Es ist ein verführerischer Gedanke, sich in Robert eine ähnliche Gestalt vorzustellen.

Doch ich bin mir bewußt, daß dies alles bloße Vermutungen sind, die einer wissenschaftlichen Begründung entbehren. Ob die *Leg.* denselben Verfasser hat wie Chr., läßt sich mit Sicherheit weder bejahen noch verneinen. Festzustellen ist jedenfalls, daß die *Leg.* vor der Chr. entstanden ist. Es bleibt ferner nach wie vor bestehen, daß wir für beide Denkmäler auf Grund der früh erkannten engen metrischen und sprachlichen Verwandtschaft ungefähr gleiche Entstehungszeit und den gleichen Entstehungsort annehmen müssen.

D. Metrik.

Die Beket-Legende ist wie die Brendan-Legende in paarweise gereimten Septenaren verfaßt.

In Bezug auf den Bau der Füße wird man Abweichungen von dem, was Bälz (S. XIII) feststellt, kaum angeben können. Auch der Bau der Verse unterscheidet sich nicht von dem der Brendan-Legende. Schon Horstmann hat die Kürzungen des Versmaßes *from septenaries to Alexandrine verse* (EETS 87 S. IX) in Hs. *E* hervorgehoben. Wie oben erwähnt finden sie sich in ganz gleicher Weise auch in Hs. *R* vollzogen. Ich führe nur die folgenden Beispiele an, die sich leicht vermehren ließen:

157 *His moder wolde a dai faste on him crie*
164 *His moder deiȝede þat so much louede him her*
[166 *E* allein] *For child þat leost his moder his helpis moche bihinde*
175 *And stiflich huld her up es alle men iseie*
177 *Ofte he wende to Rome for holy churche also*
178 *Such prelates to fewe beþ now on erþe ido*
188 *For euer me mot aboue þa haueþ mest power*
207 *And of oþer seruice seruen bi þe kinges will*
[210 *E* allein] *þat he nolde maken iwis non oþer chanseler*
212 *So much to him he truste þat in his warde he gan do*
225 *þe cri was sone about among þiwe and fre*
233 *Of elde he was þat time of four and fourti ȝer*

Wie man sieht, handelt es sich nicht etwa um regelrecht gebaute Alexandriner. sondern um einen ziemlich ungeschickten Versuch, die siebenhebigen Verse auf solche von sechs Hebungen zusammenzustreichen.

Genauer muß ich noch auf den von Bälz angestellten Versuch eingehen, „aus der großen Masse der Gloucester-

Legenden Einzeldichter herauszuschälen". Der Gang ihrer Untersuchung ist folgender:

S. XVIII werden zunächst in einer Tabelle die Reime zusammengestellt, die in Brendan, Patric und Mizhel wenigstens viermal vorkommen. S. XX scheint daraus geschlossen zu werden, daß diese drei Legenden von dem gleichen Verfasser stammen. Dann werden die aus dieser Tabelle ausgezogenen Lieblingsreime, „die in Brendan. Patric und Mizhel wenigstens zehnmal vorkommen", als einheitliches Kriterium angesehen und alle übrigen Legenden auf Übereinstimmungen damit untersucht (S. XXI—XXVI). Bedenklich ist es, daß drei von den sechs dort aufgezählten Lieblingsreimen (drouz : inouz, ende : wende, þere : were) nur in Brendan „wenigstens zehnmal" vorkommen; ein vierter be : se kommt nur noch in Mizhel genügend häufig vor, während Patric ihn nur viermal hat. Genau genommen kommen also nur zwei Reime (do : also und is : iwis) in allen drei Legenden mehr als zehnmal vor.

Aus der großen Tabelle (S. XXI—XXVI) zieht nun Bälz drei Schlußfolgerungen:

1. Thomas de K. (203—800, 1400—2478), Domin., Barthol., Thomas ap., Joh. ap., Eadmund gehören zusammen: denn die verschiedenen Lieblingsreime sind in ihnen übereinstimmend häufig und die Reimketten zahlreich [1]).
2. Magdalena, Gregor Teofle, Thomas de K. 1—202 gehören zusammen, denn sie haben *„sehr viele Reimketten und keine Lieblingsreime"*.
3. [2]) Ob Brendan, Patric, Mizhel einerseits und die unter 1. genannten Legenden andererseits den gleichen Ver-

[1]) Bälz S. XX: *„ob die verschiedenen Lieblingsreime übereinstimmend in mehreren Legenden häufig sind;"* es sind offenbar alle sechs Lieblingsreime gemeint, denn sonst hätte gesagt werden müssen, welche von diesen „übereinstimmend" in den genannten Legenden häufig sind.

[2]) Es geht nicht ganz klar aus dem Wortlaut hervor, ob 3. nicht vielleicht bloß eine Wiederholung und Abschwächung von 1. sein soll.

fasser haben, ist weniger sicher (als 2.). *„Immerhin dürften sie als eine Schule für sich hingestellt werden.“*

Von diesen Schlußfolgerungen wird gerade die Beket-Legende (= Thomas de K.) stark betroffen; denn wenn sie richtig wären, müßten die vv. 800—1400 aus ihr herausgehoben und einem besonderen Verfasser zugeschrieben werden.

Die Richtigkeit der Bälz'schen Behauptungen läßt sich auf der von ihr selbst gegebenen Tabelle schwer nachprüfen. Ich habe daher versucht, eine eigene Tabelle aufzustellen, von der die Ergebnisse leichter abzulesen sind.

Vor allem schien mir dabei ein Grundsatz wichtig: *Es dürfen stets nur gleichlange Stücke auf die Häufigkeit von Lieblingsreimen oder Reimketten hin geprüft werden.* Man erhält ein falsches Bild von der Häufigkeit, mit der solche Eigentümlichkeiten auftreten, wenn man nur die absoluten Zahlen berücksichtigt [1]). Um Zahlen zu gewinnen, in denen gleichzeitig die Länge der Legenden zum Ausdruck kommt, war es nötig, zu berechnen, wie oft in je 100 vv. einer Legende die betreffenden Eigentümlichkeiten vorkommen.

Die „absoluten“ Zahlen [2]) sind in der Tabelle einfach, die „Verhältniszahlen“ fett gedruckt. Die Legenden sind nach den von Bälz angenommenen Gruppen geordnet. In Klammern hinzugefügt habe ich die von Bälz ausgeschiedenen vv. 800—1400 der Beket-Legende.

Betrachten wir zunächst die Gruppe Brendan, Patric, Miȝhel, so finden wir folgendes:

be : se kommt in Brendan und Miȝhel dreimal *so oft* vor wie in Patric.

þere : were kommt in Brendan fast viermal *so oft* vor wie in Miȝhel.

[1]) So kommt z. B. inouȝ : drouȝ in Brendan 19 mal vor, in Beket (203—800, 1400—2478) 22 mal. Die „Häufigkeit“ aber ist in Brendan mehr als doppelt so groß wie in Beket!

[2]) $\frac{\text{absolute Zahl} \cdot 100}{\text{Anzahl der Verse}}$ = „Verhältniszahl“.

inouȝ : drouȝ kommt in Brendan fünfmal *so oft* vor wie in Miȝhel.

is : iwis (!)[1]) kommt in Miȝhel neunmal *so oft* vor wie in Brendan.

Dies Ergebnis muß — immer die Zulänglichkeit der angewandten Kriterien vorausgesetzt — die Annahme gleicher Verfasserschaft für diese drei Legenden von vornherein zweifelhaft machen. Eine solche Annahme erscheint aber geradezu unmöglich, wenn man etwa die Verschiedenheiten betrachtet, die schon die gleiche Verfasserschaft für Thomas de K. (1675) und Thomas de K. (600) unwahrscheinlich machen sollen: be : se, 0.8 : 2.1; inouȝ : drouȝ 1.3 : 0.5; is : iwis, 0.53 : 1.5.

Auch innerhalb der Gruppe von sechs Legenden sind immerhin größere Verschiedenheiten zu bemerken als die, welche zwischen den fraglichen Teilen der Beket-Legende bestehen: Reimketten 1,5 : 4.4; be : se 0,8 : 1,73; ende : wende 0,35 : 1,14; þere : were 0,62 : 1,4; inouȝ : drouȝ 0,76 : 3; do : also[1]) 2.5 : 1,14; is : iwis[1]) 0,53 : 1,14. — Dazu kommt, daß zwei Legenden, in denen z. B. is : iwis gleich häufig ist, keineswegs nun etwa auch in Bezug auf andere Lieblingsreime zusammengehen. Es herrscht völlig regelloses Schwanken.

Für die letzte Gruppe hat Bälz ein anderes Kriterium gewählt[2]): das Verhältnis der Summe der Lieblingsreime zur Summe der Reimketten. In den vier fraglichen Legenden sollen die Reimketten auf Kosten der Lieblingsreime stark bevorzugt worden sein. Die Tabelle zeigt, daß dies nur für Magdalena gilt. Magdalena aber fällt nicht nur schon durch die außergewöhnliche Menge bloßer Assonanzen auf, sondern sie nimmt auch sonst eine ganz eigenartige Stellung im Legendar ein. Horstmann sagt darüber

[1]) Also einer der beiden Reime, die wirklich in allen drei Legenden über zehnmal vorkommen!

[2]) Dies Verfahren wäre vielleicht an sich schon anfechtbar. Ein einziges Kriterium hätte durchgehend auf alle Legenden angewandt werden müssen.

EETS 87 S. XIII Anm. 4: *This is a very old poem, originally, it seems, written in 4-lined stanzas, with mid-rhymes; the same text, with more mid-rhymes, is extant*[1]) *in MSS Lambeth and Trin. Coll. Cambr.* (66). — Th. de K. (1—202) und Gregor wenden die Lieblingsreime immerhin noch etwas häufiger an als die Reimketten, und Teofle hat sogar genau doppelt soviel Lieblingsreime wie Reimketten! — Nicht besser wird es, wenn man das Verhalten dieser vier Legenden in Bezug auf Lieblingsreime und Reimketten mit dem der übrigen vergleicht. In der Spalte *Summe der Lieblingsreime* ist die Verhältniszahl für Teofle (9) fast so hoch wie die höchste überhaupt je erreichte. In der Spalte *Reimketten* stehen die Verhältniszahlen 3,1 (Eadmund) und 4,4 (Joh. ap.) wenig oder gar nicht hinter 4,2 (Teofle und 6,2 (Magdalena) zurück. Die niedrigste Zahl — 1 — aber hat Th. de K. 1—202, also eine Legende, die eine besonders hohe Zahl von Reimketten aufweisen müßte. — Das Fehlen einzelner Lieblingsreime in den Legenden der letzten Gruppe besagt gar nichts, da diese Legenden an sich kurz sind. Auch in Legenden der anderen Gruppen ist die Verhältniszahl einzelner Lieblingsreime ziemlich oft kleiner als 1 (= 0, . .).

Erkennt man die in dieser ganzen Untersuchung angewandten Kriterien als zulänglich an, so muß man auf Grund meiner Tabelle für jedes der 14 Stücke einen besonderen Verfasser annehmen. Ich glaube jedoch, eine einfache Zählmethode ist nicht imstande, alle die feineren psychologischen Bedingungen zu erfassen, von denen das mehr oder minder häufige Vorkommen der behandelten Eigentümlichkeiten letzten Endes abhängig ist. Auch umfaßt die Reimuntersuchung nur einen geringen Teil der vielen Besonderheiten, aus denen der Stil eines solchen mittelalterlichen Dichters zusammengesetzt ist[2]). Diese müßten alle durch sämtliche Legenden verfolgt

[1]) sc. only!

[2]) Strohmeyer berücksichtigt bei seiner Untersuchung u. a. die Wahl der Worte (Pleonasmus, Tautologie usw.), die Verknüpfung und

werden, ehe man bestimmte Gruppen herausstellen könnte. Es würde das eine eigene umfangreiche Untersuchung erfordern, die nicht mehr im Rahmen der vorliegenden Arbeit geleistet werden kann [1]).

Anordnung der Worte (Satzbau), die ständige Wiederkehr gewisser Sätze und Satzformen. Gerade für die Reimuntersuchung aber muß auch er bekennen, daß sie völlig ergebnislos war!

[1]) Es wäre dabei auch sorgfältig zu scheiden zwischen dem stilistischen Eigentum des Dichter-Übersetzers und dem, was etwa die Abschreiber an stilistischen Besonderheiten von sich aus hinzugefügt haben: Horstmann EETS 87 S. XI sagt von Hs *H*, daß in ihr gewisse Worte z. B. eke vermieden würden; die von Bälz S. XXIII für Beket 1157 (*H* zählung) angeführte Assonanz dep : fet findet sich nur in *H*, die ebenda angeführte Reimkette Beket 2285 (*H* zählung) gilt nur für die Hss.gruppe *v*.

Die Reinheit der Reime läßt in der Geburtsgeschichte a viel zu wünschen übrig. Da werden nicht bloß, wie oft bei me. Epikern volkstümlicher Art, verschiedene Nasalkonsonanten miteinander gebunden, nämlich inome : prisone 9, cam : man 53, 63, cam : ston 83, nam : womman 85, him : kun (ae. cyn) 101, come : sone 117, 191, hom : gon 199; oder verschiedene Tenues wie ȝete : speke 27, 89, speke : mete 113; oder Nasalverbindungen mit verschiedenem zweiten Bestandteil wie londe : fonge 31, 133, longe : understonde 43. Es begegnen sogar bloße Assonanzen wie love : prisone 21, fale : þare 67, love : come 87, fare : tale 121. Solch unvollkommene Reimtechnik erinnert an „Kindheit Jesu“ und „King Horn“ und deutet auf ziemlich frühe Abfassung des a-Textes, bevor noch der Sinn für Reimreinheit sich durchgesetzt hatte.

Dagegen ist die Reinheit des Gleichklangs in der Beketlegende selbst und in der Geburtsgeschichte b ebenso streng durchgeführt wie in der Brendanlegende (Bälz, S. 18). Konsonantisch ungenau ist hier nur die Bindung strong : stonk 2433, sowie bei Eigennamen Gilbert : Woderward 68 und Robert : Richard 507. Quantitativ verschieden sind vielleicht die Vokale in Crist : Baptist 2251, wenn nicht etwa in Crist der Vokal vor st als stimmloser Konsonanz fakultativ gekürzt war. Offenes und geschlossenes ê vor Konsonant, im Brendan streng auseinandergehalten, scheinen hier gebunden in rewe : þewe 1069, vorausgesetzt, daß das erste Wort mit ae. hrêow ‘sorrow’ zusammenzulegen ist.

Vom metrischen Standpunkt aus ist demnach zwar die Geburtsgeschichte a einem anderen Verfasser zuzuschreiben als Geburtsgeschichte b und die übrige Beketlegende, letztere jedoch ist aus dem Gesamtcyklus der Gloucesterlegenden nicht auszuscheiden.

	Anzahl der Verse	Reim-ketten		be : se		ende : wende		þere : were		inouȝ : drouȝ		do : also		is : iwis		Summe der Lieblings-reime	
Brendan	738	2,8	17	1,9	14	1,75	13	1,5	11	2,57	19	1,5	11	0,4	3	9,6	71
Patric	673	1,6	11	0,6	4	0,9	6	1	7	1,64	11	1,8	12	1,64	11	7,6	51
Miȝhel	803	1,5	12	1,75	14	0,9	7	0,4	3	0,5	4	1,4	11	3,62	29	8,5	68
Thomas d. K. 203-800, 1400-2478	1675	1,5	25	0,8	13	0,35	6	0,9	15	1,3	22	2	32	0,53	9	5,8	97
[Thomas de K. 800-1400	600	1,7	10	2,1	13	0,3	2	0,5	3	0,5	3	2	12	1,5	9	7	42]
Domin.	347	2,5	9	0,86	3	1,14	4	1,4	5	2	7	1,14	4	1,14	4	7,7	27
Barthol.	315	2,2	7	1,56	5	0,9	3	0,62	2	3	10	2,5	8	0,9	3	9,7	31
Thomas ap.	438	2,7	12	0,7	3	1,13	5	0,9	4	1,18	5	1,6	7	1,13	5	6,7	29
Johan ap.	517	4,4	23	1,78	9	0,6	3	1,35	7	0,76	4	1,78	9	0,9	5	7	37
Eadmund	613	3,1	19	1,47	9	0,66	4	1,15	7	2,8	17	2,46	15	0,82	5	9,5	57
Magdalena	643	6,2	41	0,16	1	—	—	0,62	4	—	—	0,31	2	—	—	1,09	7
Thomas de K. 1-202	202	1	2	0,5	1	0,5	1	1,5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,5	5
Teofle	194	4,2	8	1,05	2	—	—	1,05	2	—	—	5,8	11	0,52	1	9	16
Gregor	117	2	2	0,84	1	0,84	1	0,84	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,5	3

E. Sprachliches.

Auch auf sprachlichem Gebiete weicht Beket in keinem wesentlichen Punkte von dem Bestande ab, der durch Bälz für Brendan, durch F. Mohr (Bonn 1888) und Pabst (Berlin 1889) für das Gloucesterlegendar überhaupt erwiesen ist.

Ae. æ > a ist hier wie im Brendan durch mehrere Reime gesichert, nämlich was : cas 299, : as 454, auch mit dem Eigennamen Thomas 247 u. ö. Ähnlich reimt spätae. þænne — woneben allerdings þanne und þonne fortlebten — in b 105 mit manne.

Ae. æ + g ist auch hier über ws. ǣ übergegangen in me. offenes ê in sede : lede 'leiten' 1301, : sprede 2163, : ded 'tot' 2375. Andere ws. ǣ, aus wgerm. â hervorgegangen, verhalten sich in ähnlich südlicher Weise; vgl. ȝer(e) : er 163, : arere 914, 1881, rede : lede b 53, 173, ȝeve Praet. Konj.: (bi) leve 'lasse' 311, 1491, were : enquere (Inf.) 337, þere : ere 741, 847, 1413, lete : bete 767, 2429, eve : bileve 'bleiben' 2031, : weve 2107. Auch aferd 'erschreckt': (chirch)ȝerd ae. geard 2247 dürfte hieher gehören. Dagegen stimmt were : chere 'Bewirtung' 475 zu anglischer Art.

Ae. a vor Nasal ist auch hier bewahrt; vgl. mon : Christian 1199, 1233.

Ebenso wird wgerm. e nach Palatal (aws. ie) hier wie dort mit i gebunden; also ȝeve : idrive 579, 2321.

Ae. â gibt natürlich stets ô.

Für die Behandlung von ae. ȳ, das im Brendan mit afrz. u und aws. îe gebunden ist (Bälz S. XXVIII), vgl. hier turnde (ae. tyrnde) : wernde 257, afure : hure 'hören' 1067, abuye : anuye 1549, sunne 'Sünde' : begynne 1657; dazu ist noch lehrreich ȝut : Brut 1973. Das Schwanken ist also hier deutlicher bezeugt als im Brendan, weil das Denkmal umfänglicher ist, aber qualitativ scheint es so ziemlich gleicher Art zu sein.

Bemerkenswert ist noch die Behandlung der ae. Lautgruppe êo + g in lie 'lügen': baronye 2047; sie schließt bekanntlich den Norden aus.

Flexion des Infinitivs und starken Partiz.-Perf. wie im Brendan. Hervorzuheben ist 'nunnation' in gon Konj. Sing. 3 : echon 919.

In der Geburtsgeschichte a zeigen die Reime, soweit sie rein scheinen, in lautlicher Hinsicht keine Abweichung. Zu þare : ȝare 125 bietet auch Brendan eine Parallele: zu kun : him 101 unser Beket selbst. Zwei Reime von wgm. â auf me. geschlossenes ê, nämlich were : iheore 'hören' 5 und fere : iheore 77 können entweder unrein sein oder durch Einfluß des r (vgl. ne. hear mit der Schreibung für me. offenes ê) erklärt werden. — Dagegen fallen stark französische Schreibungen in a auf: longue 13, 186, strongue 14, baptizingue 127, traison 46, enchaison 101, 175, araysonede 161: auch altertümliche Schreibungen wie hiet 'hieß' 139, guod 167 u. ö.; endlich die Bewahrung vieler Infinitive auf i: conteini 61, weddi 102 u. ö., servi 118, 174, mourny 151, travaili 165, honouri 166. All das bestätigt den älteren Charakter dieser Fassung der Geburtsgeschichte, die aber doch ungefähr an demselben Orte wie das Gesamtlegendar von Gloucester entstanden sein kann.

Daß man von einem Denkmal aus so südwestlicher Gegend wie Gloucester mehr Reime von ae. y auf frz. u erwarten sollte, wenigstens nach Maßgabe ortsüblicher Schreibungen, ist bereits anderswo (Brandl, Zur Geographie der altenglischen Dialekte S. 73) erklärt und auf das Streben nach möglichster Gemeinverständlichkeit im ganzen Lande zurückgeführt worden. In unserer Legende ist dies um so begreiflicher, weil der Dichter in der Geburtsgeschichte mehrfach Stätten Londons so erwähnt, als hätte er sie mit Augen gekannt, also manche Reise aus Gloucester gemacht oder sogar die Kindheit außerhalb verlebt.

Errata:

Lies **Magnusson** statt **Magensson:** S. X [1]) Z. 2 ff.; S. XVIII Z. 31; S. XII Z. 9; S. XXIV Z. 33; S. XXVII Z. 37, 41; S. XXIX Z. 31.

Text der Thomas Beket-Legende.

Die Zählung links vom Text ist die der Hs. *M*, auf die sich alle in der Einleitung gemachten Angaben beziehen.

Die eingeklammerten Zahlen rechts vom Text geben die Zählung der Hs. *H* nach Horstmann EETS 87. Die kursivgedruckten Zahlen bedeuten die Zählung der Hs. *W* nach Black. Diese letztere Zählung mußte verzeichnet werden, obwohl sie zwei Fehler aufweist; denn diese Fehler sind in das Stratmannsche Lexikon gedrungen. Auch Bülbring, „Geschichte der Ablaute der starken Zeitwörter", Bonn 1888, zitiert ohne Rücksicht auf die Zählfehler, während Mohr sich für den letzten Teil der Legende an die von Mätzner (Sprachproben) verbesserte Zählung hält.

In der varia lectio bedeutet *f.* „fehlt"; *u. ö.* „und öfter". Ist *u. ö.* vor die ganze Variante gestellt, so gilt es für alle in der Variante aufgezählten Hss., sonst nur für die Hss., vor denen es unmittelbar steht. Dasselbe gilt für das Zeichen *u. i.* = „und immer".

Fassung a der Geburtsgeschichte.

(1—210 H-Zählung)

*** Ici poez oyer, coment seint Thomas de Kaunterbures nasqui, e de queu manere gent de pere e de mere.**

1 Wolle ȝe nouþe i-heore þis englische tale, þat is here iwrite,
Of seint Thomas of Caunterburi, alhou he was bi-ȝite!
Of Londone is fader was, a borgeis hende and fre,
Gilbert Bekat was is name, þe bok tellez me.
5 Ake is moder was of heþenesse; nou sone ȝe mouwen iheore,

* *Überschrift nur in H* (*Laud* 108), *f. SGV* — 1 1-2 *ersetzt durch* 203-8 *S* — here *u. i. G,* understonde *V* — þat] hou hit *GV* — 2 Canterburi *u. i. GV* — a.] hou *GV* — ygete *G* — 3 For of *S* — Lundon *u. i. S* — his *u. ö. VG* — burgeys *S,* burges *G,* bordeys *H* — freo *u. ö. V* — 4 Gilbard *u. i. S* — nome *V* — as þe *SGV* — telles *u. i. G,* telleþ *u. i. V* — 5 But *G, f. V* — modur *u. i. V* — n.] as *V, f. SG* — s. *nach* m. *SGV* — mowen *S,* mowe *V,* may *G*

Alhou heo cam into Engelonde, are heo icristned were.
Gilebert him biþouȝte, þe croiz forto fo
Into þe holie lond his penaunce þe bet to do.
So þat þo he þudere cam, he was sone inome,
10 Asc a sclaue forþ ilad and idon in prisone,
And faste was igwiued, he and manie mo,
And iwust wel sikerliche, þat he ne scholde awei go.
In þe amirales prisones heo hadden ibeo so longue,
To ȝeres and an half, in bendes swiþe strongue,
15 So þat god ȝaf þe amiral boþe heorte and wille
Þe more to louien Gilebert, for he was meoke and stille.
Eche daie ȝwane þe amiral to is mete wolde go,
He bad, Gilebert to is mete scholde come also.
Gret auantage, forsoþe, it was, þat he miȝte so gon;
20 Ake euere he hadde ane peire feteres faste him upon.
And ofte siþes þe amiral dude for Gilebardes loue
Auantage to is felawes, þat wiþ him were in prisone.
Hit bifeol, þat þe amiral ane faire douȝter hadde;

6 Hou *GV* — h.] she *u. i. G* — Englond *SG* — er *GV* — ycristened *GV* — 7 Gilbard *u. i. S* — byþouhte *u. i. S,* byþoȝt *u. i. G* — crois *GV* — f. fo] to underfo *SG,* to undurfo *u. i. V* — 8 l. to wende *S* — þe b. *f. S* — forto do *S* — 9 þat þo he þu. c.] atte laste hit bifel þat *SGV* — s. *f. SGV* — bynome *G* — 10 A. a s. f. il.] þo þat he was fer ygo *S,* þo he was fer gon *GV* — ido into *SV* — 11 w. igiued f. *SGV* — mony *u. i. SGV* — mo] on *S* — 12 ywarded *S,* kepte *G* — sikerly *GV,* vaste *S* — hy *S,* þei *u. i. GV* — a. go] gon *S* — 13 ameriles *S* — prison *SGV* — he *S,* þei *GV* — hadde *SGV* — ybe *S,* ben *G* — longe *u. i. SGV* — 14 Two *u. ö. SGV* — ȝere *SGV* — a *G* — bondes *SG,* beonde *V* — sw.] ful *V* — 15 herte *u. i. SGV* — 16 Vor *S* — loue *u. ö. SGV* — meke *u. ö. SGV* — 17 Ych *u. i. G,* Uche *u. i. V* — whan *u. i. S,* whon *u. ö. GV* — ameral *S* — is] þe *u. ö. V* — wolde *vor* to is m. *S,* shuld *G* — 18 bede *G* — þat G. *SGV* — is] þe *V* — schulde c. *u. ö. V,* s. comen *u. ö. S,* c. shulde *u. ö. G* — 19 auauntage *u. ö. SGV* — f. s. *f. SGV* — it w.] he hadde *SG,* he hedde *u. ö. V* — myhte so *u. ö. S,* so mouhte *u. ö. V* — 20 But *u. i. G* — a *SGV* — f.] gyues *S,* of gives *G* — 21-2 *f. S* — siþes *f. GV* — did *u. i. G* — 22 Auauntages V — wiþ him *f. GV* — 23 þe *f. H* — douhtur *u. ö. SV,* doghter *u. i. G* — hedde *u. ö. V*

Childrene of is owene none mo, forsoþe, he nadde.
25 Prinueliche heo dude for Gilebert auantages manie and fele.
And ofte siþe heo wolde speke with him, ȝwane heo miȝte to bistele;
For heo ne dorste bifore hire fader, laste he it onderȝete,
Þat it were for gyle, þat heo wiþ him speke.
Ȝeot it bifeol in a dai, þat heo saiȝ, þo heo miȝte,
30 To Gillebert heo eode priueliche and echste him, ȝwat he hiȝte,
And of ȝwat bileue he were, and of ȝwyche londe,
And ȝif he wolde for is louerdes loue þene deþ afonge.
Gilbert hire ansuerede þo in swiþe fair manere:
"Of Engelonde ich am, and cristine man, þei ich beo nouþe here;
35 Mi name is Gilbert Beket, of Londene þe cite;
Gladliche icholde þane deþ afongue for is loue, þat bouȝte me,
And forto saui mi cristinedom and mine trewe bileue also".
Þis womman to Gilbert wel sone þeos wordes heo seide to:

24 no mo *GV*, No mo *vor* c. *S* — f.] me seide þat *S*, men seide *V*, *f.* *G* — ne hadde *u. ö. G* — 25 f. G.] him *SGV* — au. *vor* heo *S*, auantage *V* — eke fele *GV* — 26 o. s.] *f. SGV* — sp. *nach* si. *G* — w. h. *nach* wo. *G* — þer to *S* — stele *G* — 27 he *S* — durst *u. ö. G*, d. nout *S* — h.] er *S* — 29-32 ***ersetzt durch:*** On a tyme heo eschede him as heo dorste for fere, Of whiche lond he were ybore and what is name were *S* — Hit *V* — in] on *G*, upon *V* — þat] whon *V* — sagh *u. ö. G*, saih *u. ö. V* — þo] þat *GV* — 30 eo.] ȝeode *G* — p. *f. GV* — askede *u. ö. GV* — him *f. G* — 31 bileeues *V*, lay *G* — ȝwat l. *G* — 32 lordes *u. ö. GV* — 33 h. onswerde *u. ö. V*, a. here *S* — in s. f.] on faire and on goode *V* — 34 A. c. m. of E. i am *SGV* — n.] þus *V* — 35 *nach* 36 *GV* — þe *f. S* — Gladly *u. ö. G* — I wolde *u. ö. G* — avonge *S*, undurfonge *V*, take *G* — 37 f. saue *SV*, to saue *G* — cristendom *u. ö. SGV* — t. *f. S* — 38 wummon *u. ö. S* — w. s.] sone *vor* to G. *V*, *f. S* — þese *u. ö. SG* — h. *f. SGV*

" Cristinedom ichulle onderfonge   for þe loue of þe,
40 And þou anon afturward   treweliche weddi me."
Gilbert was ful sore adrad   of þis wommane sawe,
Laste heo wolde bimeldi him,   ʒware þoruʒ he were aslawe.
To ʒeres and an half he was sclaue,   and þat him þouʒte longe,
So þat he and is felawes   gonne heom onderstonde,
45 þat heo wolden þat prison breke   and aweiward gon;
Sore heo weren alle aferd   for traison of þat womman.
þat prison heo breken   riʒt þulke daie at eue:
Forþ heo wenden alle awei,   þare nolde non bileue.
In þe morewetide heo weren isouʒt,   bote þer nas non ifounde.
50 Ak þo biþouʒte þat maiden hire   in wel luyte stounde,
Hou heo miʒte best on take,   and ʒwat heo miʒte do,
So þat heo porueide hire   and fort awei gan go.
Al binyʒte heo wende awei,   men nusten ʒware heo bicam.
Ne heo ne couþe nanne wei,   bote god was hire lodesman.
55 þoruʒ godes grace heo was ilad   wiþ men þat onderstoden hire langage,
So pat heo cam to þe se   and redi fond hire passage.

---

39 undervonge *u. ö. S,* take *G* — 40 ʒif þ. *V* — wolle a. *SV,* wold a. *G* — afterw. *SG* — truly *u. ö. G* — wedde *u. ö. GV,* wedden *u. ö. S* — 41 f.] wel *S, f. V* — þe w. *G* — w.] ilke *S* — sauwe *u. ö. S* — 42 Leste *GV* — bymylde *G* — where þ. *u. ö. S,* þat *G,* so þat *V* — islawe *GV* — 43 a h. *u. ö. G* — slaue *V,* in prison *G,* þere *S* — 44 hom g. *u. ö. S,* bigan hem *G* — to und.] *GV* — 45 aweiwardes *SGV* — 46 af.] a drad *S,* adredde *V* — f. t. *f. V* — þ. ilke w. *V* — 47 for soþe hy b. *S,* þai to b. *G* — r.] sone *V* — þat ilke *u. ö. V,* þat *u. ö. G* — 48 wenten *u. ö. S* — 49 morowt. *G,* mornynge *S,* morwenynge *V* — b.] ac *u. ö. V* — 50 And þo *V* — þat] þe *SV* — mayde *u. ö. SG* — here *u. ö. S* — w. l.] w. lutel *u. ö. S,* w. *u. ö.* lytel *G,* a luytel *u. ö. V* — 51 best do *V,* best done *u. ö. G* — 52 She p. *G* — hi. þen *G* — forþ *u. i. SGV* — con gon *u. ö. G* — 53 m. n. ʒ. h. bicom *u. ö. V, f. G* — 54 Ac h. ne c. n. w. *S, f. G* — lodus *u. ö. V* — mon *u. ö. GV* — 55 Wiþ go. gr. *V,* þurʒ god *G* — heo was i. wiþ m.] m. hire ladde *V* — o.] couþen *G,* kneuh *V* — 56 askede *u. ö. GV* — on hi. *V*

þane wei heo axede in hire langage into Engelonde;
So þat heo cam wiþ pilegrimes, ase ich me onderstonde,
Ouer þe se sauf and wel þoruȝ grace, þat heo hadde
60 Of Jesu Crist, and socur of men, þat hire ouer ladden.
Heo ne couþe noþing conteini hire ne speken no þe mo;
Ake euere heo axede in hire langage to Londone forto go.
Mid pilegrimes and þoru grace of god to Londone heo cam.
And þo heo was þudere icome, þare ne kneu heo no man,
65 Ne heo ne couþe speke, ne hire biseo, bote ase a best þat astrayed were.
þarefore on hire gapede alday swyþe muche folc þere,
Boþe men and wommen and children suyþe fale,
For hire continaunce was wonderful, and hire speche no man ne couþe þare.
In manie stretes heo hadde iwandret, þat man may wel iwite,
70 To þat bifore Gilbertes house þe noyse was onderȝite.
For þe knaue, þat hadde wiþ him in heþenesse ibeo,
To þe dore he orn swyþe þe dune forto iseo.
He isaiȝ, þat it was þe amirales douȝter, þat al þe wondringue was on.

---

58 w. p.] to þe wey *GV* — me] am *S*, *f*. *G* — 59-60 *f*. *SGV* — 61 ne *f*. *V* — noþ.] not *V*, *f*. *SG* — no] na *S*, neuer *G*, ner *V* — 62 e. h. *f*. *G* — f.] to *u*. *ö*. *GV* — 63 Wiþ *SGV* — 64 þo] þos *G* — þu.] þider *u*. *ö*. *SG*, to Londone *V* — icomen *u*. *ö*. *G* — h. k. *S*, h. knewe *u*. *ö*. *G*, h. kneuh *u*. *ö*. *V* — þer no *GV* — 65 Ne she c. *G*, H. ne c. — ne h. b. *f*. *GV* — affrayed *G* — 66 on h. g.] h. bigapeden *SV*, h. bihelden *G* — s. m. f.] mony men þo *V* — 67-8 *f*. *S* — wymmen *u*. *ö*. *GV* — childer *G* — fele *G* — 68 Of h. *G* — was wo.] þai wondrede *G*, wondrede *V* — h. sp. no m. ne c. þ.] eke of h. tale *G*, for h. unredi tale *V* — 69 In fele s. *SGV* — ha. igo *V* — iwete *u*. *ö*. *G* — 70 tofore G. *u*. *ö*. *S* — underȝete *u*. *ö*. *SG* — 71 Is k. *S* — þat *f*. *GV* — ha. *vor* ibe *G* — wit *u*. *ö*. *G* — 72 he o. s.] he made him go *GV*, wende sone *S* — þeo d. *V* — dene *S*, dyne *G* — forte *u*. *ö*. *V* — 73 wundryng *S*, noyse *V*

Hasteliche he tornede in aȝen to is louerd anon
75 And seide, þe amirales douȝter was in þe strete þareoute,
And suyþe gret prece of gurles and men comen hire al aboute;
He seide: "Al þe gredinge is for hire, þat ȝe doþ nouþe iheore".
"Louerd", seide Gilbert, "ȝweþur heo beo alone wiþouten fere?"
He het is knaue loki soþþeliche, ȝif þat heo it were;
80 And bad hire leden to ane guode wyues house and astunte wiþ hire þere,
And þat heo hire scholde finde inouȝ of al þat heo hadde neode,
Riȝt ase heo wolde is owene bodi, and he hire þarof bede.
Also tyme ase þis knaue to þis mayde cam,
For joye heo ful adoun iswowe opon þe harde ston.
85 Þo hire stat was aȝein icome, þe knaue hire op nam,
And heo wel gladliche wiþ him eode to þulke guode womman.
And heo hire onderfeng swiþe faire for Gilberdes loue;

---

74 t. a. *GV*, tolde it fore *S* — to] and tolde *G*, *f*. *S* — is l.] Gilbard *S* — 75-7 *f*. *S* — þe a. d. w.] þat he sauh þe a. d. *GV* — 76 A. myche g. *G* — pres *u. ö*. *GV* — of g. a. m. c.] of folc was *V*, stonde *G* — al *f*. *GV* — 77 He s. *f*. *GV* — gederynge *V*, noys *G* — n. d. *V*, n. *G* — ih.] h. þere *G* — 78 *f*. *SV*, G. s. þat leue I not, þat she be now here *G* — 79 And he h. *S*, Gilbert bad *GV* — is k.] him *V*, þen *G* — loked *G* — s.] redil. *SGV* — þ. it she *G*, it so *S* — 80 b. him *GV* — l. h. *SGV* — to] into *S* — a w. *u. ö*. *SGV* — as. w. h.] s. h. *S*, h. s. *V*, h. bileue *G* — 81 h. s. f.] h. founde *GV*, founde h. *S* — al *f*. *V* — ha. n.] hire n. were *S* — 82 is o. b.] to himself *G* — and *bis* b.] ȝif it to ycome were *S* — 83 As *u. ö*. *S* — tyte *G* — mayden *u. ö*. *S* — 84 h. wepte and f. *S*, h. criede and fel *GV* — o. þe. h. st.] ac þe knaue hire up nom *S* — 85 þe k. h. o. n.] he made hire wiþ him gon *S* — 86 w. g.] g. *V*, bleþel. *S* — e.] ȝede *u. ö*. *SG*, ȝ. *vor* bleþel. *S* — þat *V*, þe *G* — gode *u. ö*. *SGV* — wimman *S* — 87 underveng h. *u. ö*. *S*, undurfong h. *u. ö*. *V*, ressayued h. *G* — s. vaire *u. ö*. *S*, f. *V* — þoru G. bone *S*

Heo makede hire wel an ayse, and was hire swyþe welcome.
Gilbert him biþouȝte, anon so he hadde iete.
90 To þe bischop forto gon wiþ him forto speke,
þare he was at seint Poules of him to habbe red anon,
Al ȝwat him were of þat maide is beste forto don.
þane bischop of Londone forsoþe he fond þere,
And fyue oþur bischopes wiþ him þare were,
95 So þat he fond þare six bischopes, þe beste of Engelonde.
And þo Gilbert isaiȝ heom alle, bifore heom he eode stonde;
He bigan to telle is tale þoruȝ is owene mouþ,
And are he hadde al itold, he was swyþe selcouþ.
He tolde, hou he in þe amirales prisone in heþenesse hadde ibe,
100 And hou þe amirales douȝter to him seide, þat was so fair and fre,
Alhou þat heo wolde cristine bicome for enchaison of him,
Ȝif he wolde weddi hire and forsaken al hire kun.
And hou he and is felawes bitwene hem alle bispeke
For drede of hire wordes þat prison forto breke,
105 Ȝif þat heo miȝten grace habbe awei forto gon,
Laste heo weren alle for hire to stronge deþe idon;

---

88 made *u. ö. SG,* made *nach* h. *V* — an a.] at ese *SGV* — and w. h. s. w.] as riht was to done *S* — 89 a. so] þo *SGV* — 90 go *u. ö. SV* — 91 þereas *S* — sein *u. ö. G* — of h. to h. r.] to rede him *V* — 92 Al þat *S,* What *GV* — is b.] þe b. red *GV,* b. *nach* w. *S* — to d. *u. ö. SGV* — 93 Þe b. *u. ö. SGV* — þat wiþ h. þ. w. *V,* þat þ. wiþ h. w. *G* — 95 he f. þ.] þ. were *S* — 96 þo G. i. h. a. b. h.] tof. h. a. togadre *S* — he e.] he gan *V,* he com *vor* tof. h. *G,* G. gan *S* — 97-8 *f. S,* — þ.] wiþ *GV* — 98 hit al *G,* hire al *V* — sw.] wel *G* — 99 þe a. *f. GV* — 100 hou *f. V* — þe a. d.] þat mayde *G* — s. to h. *S* — w. so f.] f. w. *GV* — 101 Alh. *f. SGV* — w. *nach* b. *S* — b.] beo *GV* — 102 hi. we. wo. *S* — al *f. S* — kyn *u. ö. SG* — 103 alle *f. SGV* — 105 þ. *f. SG* — go *u. ö. V* — 106 f. h.] islauwe and *SV,* slaye and *u. ö. G*

And alhou heo was to Londone icome and fram so fer igon,
Gret wonder þarof he hadde, for language ne couþe heo non.
Þo þis bischopes hadden iheord, þat Gilbert heom hadde itold,
110 Þe bischop of Wynchestre it wel onderstod, for he was wis and bold,
Þat hit was al þoruȝ godes grace, þat heo was so fer icome
Out of hire owene londe so fer, þat heo þoru miseise ne hadde ibe nome.
For heo ne couþe language non wiþ men forto speke,
Wiþ ȝwan heo miȝte iwinnen hire herboruwe and drinke and mete.
115 He seide: "Wiþoute faille, ȝif god haþþ iporueid so,
Þat heo for Gilberdes loue cristinedom wole onderfo,
And Gilberd hire wolde weddi, sum blede of hire schal come,
Þat schal holie churche holde to riȝte and serui godes sone;
For we it mowen wel iwite, and we wollen us onderstonde,
120 Þat heo is into þis londe icome, it is godes sonde!

107 al f. *GV* — ic. a. *f.* *GV* — 108 he h. þ. *GV,* hy h. þ. *S* — ne *f.* *GV* — 109 bischops *u. ö.* *V* — þat] what *SG* — heom *f.* *SG* — 110 it w. o.] w. u. *GV,* u. w. *S* — 111 Þ. h. w. þurȝ *G,* Þoru *S* — gr. of god *G* — he seide, it is þat heo *S* — w.] is *vor* ic. *S* — from so fer *S,* þider *G* — 112 ow. *f.* *SV* — so f. *f.* *SGV* — þ. m. *vor* ibe *V,* wit m. *vor* ibe *S,* *f.* *G* — ne h.] nadde *u. ö.* *S,* hede *u. ö.* *G* — 113 ne *f.* *GV* — w. m. f. s.] whar wiþ heo *rad. zu* he myhte gete *S* — 114 W. what h. m. hire w. *V,* wher wit h. m. w. hire *G,* by nyhte *nach* herb. *S* — neiþer d. ne m. *S,* d. ne m. *V,* oþer m. *G* — 115 porueyed *u. ö.* *SGV* — 116 w. *nach* h. *SGV* — undergo *G* — 117 wole *V* — som *u. ö.* *SG* — blode *SG,* blet *V* — sc. of h. sprynge *S* — 118 holy *u. i.* *SGV* — chir. *u. i.* *GV* — to r. h. *V,* upholde *G,* helpe *S* — a. s. g. s.] in eueriche þinge *S* — 119 we it] we *GV,* ȝe *S* — wete *u. ö.* *G* — a. we w. us] a. we us wel *G,* ȝif we us *V,* ȝif ȝe wel *S* — 120 to þ. l. *SV* — it is g.] þurgh g. *G,* þoru our lordes *SV*

For þat þing, þat god helpe wole, ne schal nouȝt
beo forfare."
Alle þeos oþure bischopes acordeden to þis tale
And seiden, þat Gilberd scholde weddi hire and holden
hire to wiue,
Ȝif heo wolde icristned be and tuyrne to clene liue,
125 So þat anon riȝt þene moruwe iporueid it was al
ȝare
At seint Poules churche, þat he scholde icristned
beo riȝt þare.
Þo þe baptisterie was alredi to hire baptizingue,
Þe bischopes beden, þat men scholden þe womman
bifore heom bringe.
Þo heo cam bifore þe bischopes, heo axeden hire
wel sone,
130 Ȝif heo wolde icristned beo, ase lawe was forto done.
Heo answerede in hire langage wel sone heom aȝen,
Ȝif Gilbert wolde hire weddi, icristned heo wolde ben.
And bote he hire weddi wolde, heo nolde cristine-
dom afongue.
Heo seide, heo wolde raþer tuyrne aȝen into hire
owene londe.
135 Gilberd couþe hire language, þare he stod wel stille,
To þe bischopus he seide, he wolde don heore wille.
So þat heo icristned was, ase god hire ȝaf þe
grace,
Of allc þe six bischopes and ispoused in þe place.

---

121 F. þing *V* — w. h. *SGV* — ne s. n. b.] ne worþ n. *G*, ne worþ f. n. *S*, worþ n. f. *V* — 122 tale] þouht þare — 123 G. sc. w. hire] h. w. sc. *S* — 124 turne *u. ö. G*, torne *u. ö. SV* — 125 So þ. a. a m. *V*, So þ. on þe m. *G*, A. r. þ. m. *S* — al *f. V* — 126 ch. *f. G* — þat] þere *G* — b. i. *V* — r. *f. GV* — 127 baptistarie *G* — a.] redi *GV*, ȝare *S* — 128 Þeos b. b. *GV*, Þo heten hy *S* — 129 tof. hem *S*, hem bif. *V* — men a. h. s. *SV* — 130 l.] riht *S* — 131 on h. l. *V* — wel *f. GV* — 132 h. wo. we. *SV* — cristne *SV*, cristen *G* — 133 wo. we. *V* — cristendam *u. ö. V* — avonge *u. ö. S*, undurf. *u. ö. GV* — 134 But s. *G*, *f. S* — r. *f. GV* — i.] to *u. ö. G* — 137 a.] and — þe *f. GV* — 138 and *f. S* — ispouse *H*

Hire heþene name ne I nouȝt telle forsoþe ȝwat heo hiet.
140 þe name, þat heo of cristindom hadde, iwute ȝe schullen ȝet:
Heo was inemd Alisaundre, as ich me onderstonde.
Seint Thomas was on hire biȝite prismartyr of Engelonde.
þo Gilberd hire hadde iweddet, wel glad of him heo was.
þe furste nyȝt, þat he knouleiȝte hire, he biȝat seint Thomas.
145 Fram þe tyme, þat he was biȝite forto þat he was ibore,
He ne lai non more bi hire, þane he dude bifore.
Anon riȝtes a morewe so gret wille him nam,
To þe holi londe forto gon, þat he cam erore fram,
þat him þoute, deiȝe he scholde, bote he wende aȝenward sone.
150 Ake he biþouȝte him of is wiues stat, ȝwat were of hire to done,
Laste heo wolde mourny swyþe, ȝwane he were agon,
And gret deol to hire nime, for langage ne couþe heo non,
þat ani man couþe onderstonde, þat heo speke to,
Bote Gilbert, oþur is knaue, þarefore him was ful wo.
155 So þat he was in grete þouȝte, and bigan to sike sore.

139-42 *f.* *SGV* — 143 ha. hi. *S* — iweddid *u. ö.* *S* — wel *f.* *GV* — 144 knoulechede h. *SV*, h. knewelechede *G* — b.] gete *u. ö.* *G* — 145 From *u. ö.* *S*, Fro *u. ö.* *G* *V*— f. þ.] til þ. *SV*, til *G* — 146 ne l. no m. fleschliche *S*, ne l. fl. *G*, l. no m. fl. *V* — þen *u. ö.* *V* — þ. h. d. b.] nouþer lasse ne more *G* — 147 A. riht a *V*, A. riht þan *S*, For a. on þe *G* — nom *u. ö.* *V* — 148 e. c. *S* — from *GV* — 149 þouȝte he s. *SGV* — dyȝe *u. ö.* *S*, dye *u. ö.* *GV* — aȝeyn *SGV* — 150 But *u. ö.* *G* — him b. of *V*, þ. on *G* — as. *V* — w. of hire] he him w. best *V*, him w. best *G*, him was *S* — 151 Leste *u. ö.* *SGV* — m. s.] mornynge make — 152 ni. to h. *S*, to h. take *G* — l. *nach* c. *SGV* — ne *f.* *GV* — heo *nach* f. *SGV* — 153 a. m.] man *S*, mon *V*, men *G* — un. c. *SGV* — þ.] hom *S* — spake *G* — 154 *G.*] he himself *V* — or *G*, and *S* — is *f.* *H* — was *f.* *H* — ful *f.* *SGV* — 155 he] Gilbert — gan *SV*

Laste is wif gret harm habbe scholde, ȝwane he iwend weore.
þarefore Gilbert mournede muche and siȝte stille and softe,
Laste is wif furfare scholde, he biþouȝte him ofte.
For þe mourningue, þat he makede, is wif it onderstod,
160 And for he siȝte ilomeliche, þat ichaunged was is mod.
His wif him axede swiþe ȝeorne and araysonede him wel touȝte,
Ȝif him mislikede ani þing, þat grefde him in þouȝte.
So streitliche heo fraynede him, þat he ne miȝte no leng forsake,
He tolde hire, hou gret wille he hadde, þene wei aȝein to take;
165 Forto trauaili is bodi more, ase euerech man wel ouȝte,
Al forto honouri Jesu Crist, þat him so deore abouȝte.
Tho heo saiȝ Gilbertus wille, þat it was so guod,
Heo nolde noþing aȝen him beo, forto chaungi is mod,
Ake heo ȝaf him conseil, þane wei to gon, þat he hadde in þouȝte.
170 And forto queme Jesu Crist, þat him deore bouȝte.
þare was isene, þat heo was treowe and of studefast mod;

---

156 is w.] heo *V*, he *G* — ȝ. he i. w.] he biþauȝte him þerfore *G*, he him biþ. þerf. *V*, wel ȝerne he him biþ. þerf. *S* — 157-8 *f. SGV* — 159 Þe m. *GV*, M. *S* — is] þe *S* — it] wel *G* — 160 A. *f. GV* — syked so o. *V*, so o. syked *G*, o. sykede *S* — chaungide *u. ö. G*, chaunded *V* — m.] blod *S* — 161 s. *f. G* — ar. h. w. t.] ar. h. ofte *S*, ar. w. ofte *V*, all his wille outsoȝt *G* — 162 mispaȝed *V* — greuede *u. ö. SGV* — him *f. S* — in his þ. *SGV* — 163 s.] vaste *S* — fr.] askede *SGV* — no l.] hit *SGV* — 164 he h. *f. V* — 165 travel *G* — e.] eche *SGV* — 166 And *V*, *f. G* — hom *S* — so *f. SGV* — 167 *f. GV* — G.] is *S* — 168 *f. V* — c.] tornen *G* — 169 *f. V* — ȝ. h. c.] consaylede h. *SG* — þ. w. to g.] þe w. *G*, þerto *S* — ha. þouȝt *G*, þouhte *S* — 170 *f. GV* — q.] paien *S* — b.] ab. *S* — 171 Þ. it w. *G*, Þo it w. *V* — t.] god S — s.] stable *SGV*

Heo nolde letten hire louerd nouȝt to done, þat him þouȝte god,
Ake euere heo bad him, þane wei gon, þat he hadde in þouȝt,
Forto serui is creatour, þare aȝein heo nolde beo nouȝt.
175 And ȝeorne heo bad, for enchaison of hire he ne scholde it nouȝt bileue.
Sone heo bisouȝte Gilbert, þat he one bone hire ȝeue:
þat heo moste is knaue wiþ hire habbe, þat hire langage couþe,
And for he scholde hire solas beo and speke to hire wiþ mouþe.
Heo truste so muche to Jesu Crist, þat to cristinedom hadde ire ibrouȝt,
180 þat heo ne scholde nouȝt fur-fare, so treowe was hire þouȝt.
Gilebard lefde is knaue wit hire, his name was Richard Mone.
He greiþede him wel hasteliche and wende is wei wel sone.
To þe holie londe he wende in penaunce, ase he dude er,
And þare he bilefde þo fulle furþþe half ȝer.
185 þo he hadde þre ȝer þare ibe and an half ȝer more,
Into is owene londe alongued he was sore.
Ȝif þat he was þare ouȝt iknowe, ine can ou tellen non ende,

172 *f. G* — wolde not ledde *V* — n. to d.] to d. *V, f. S* — 173-4 *f. SGV* — 175 Ȝ. she b. *GV, f. S* — enchesun *SV*, cause *G* — þat he *S* — n. *f. SGV* — l. *S* — 176 Ac *SV*, But *G*, ***Horstm.*** ***verb.*** Saue — G.] him ȝerne *S*, him *vor* bis. *GV* — þ. h. *nach* o. b. *G*, þ. heo *nach* o. b. V — scholde ȝ. *V* — 177 w. h. *vor* is k. *S* — 178 F. þat *S*GV — solace *G* — to h. sp. *G* — 179—80 *f. SGV* — 181 l.] let *SG* — 182 He] Gilbert *G* — g. h. w.] h. g. *GV* — w. s.] s. *G* — 184 A. he *S*, Gilb. þo *V* — þo] þere þo *S*, þe *G*, þer *V* — folle *u. ö. V* — ferþe *u. ö. G*, feorþe *u. ö. V* — 185 ibe] ben *u. ö. G* — an *f. V* — ȝ. *f. SV* — 186 oflonged h. w. *S*, he l. swiþe *G*, him l. wel *V* — 187-8 *f. GV* — ouȝt *f. S* — on *f. S*

Bote, ase þe bok us tellez, hamward he gan þo wende.
And þo he to Londene cam, ichot wel, þare he founde
190 His wif and Thomas, is ȝonge sone, boþe hole and sounde.
Welle muche was þe joie, þat he makede wiþ is sone;
And also he dude wiþ is wif, þo he was hom icome.
And is wif gret joie made wiþ hire housebonde,
For he was hire swiþe welcome into Engelonde.
195 Þat child heo setten to lore, are it were seue ȝer old,
Ich wot, it leornede swiþe wel and wax swiþe quointe and bold,
Þo þat he was wel iwoxe of bodi and of clergise,
Þat þe bischop of Londone wilnede is seruise.
He nolde serui þe bischope nout, ake he bilefde at hom
200 And preide is fader wel ȝerne, þat he moste to schole gon.
Of is fader and of is moder ȝe habbez iheord telle,
Acke of seint Thomas himselue þat beste comeþ nou to spelle.

* **Hic isci comence la vie seint Thomas Erceeueske de Kaunterbury.**

Engelond, wel glad þou beo, for þou miȝt wel eþe,
And also holi churche, for ones mannes deþe:

---

188 telleþ *u. ö. S* — he g. þo] g. he *S* — 189 Bote þo *S,* So þat þo *GV* — c. to L. *GV* — i. *vor* he *GV* — w.] and *GV* — 190 *nach* s. *GV* — ȝ. *f. GV* — 191 Lord *V* — moche *u. ö. S,* myche *u. ö. G,* muchel *u. ö. V* — þat *f. S* — 192 he d. *f. GV* — 193-4 *f. SGV* — 195 Þis *SGV* — to l. s. *SGV* — it] he *G* — eld *bei Horstm.* — 196 he l. *GV* — s. *f. S* — it wax] *nach* wot *S,* wex *G* — s. q.] q. *V,* wise *G,* was wys *S* — beld *bei Horstm.* — 197-202 *f. S, ersetzt durch:* þer aftur hit is iwrite of his holy lyue, hou he was erchebisschop siþen, and what wo he gan drye *GV*

* *Überschrift nur in H* — 203-8 *vor* 3 *S* [*s. auch Fassung b*] — w. g] g. g. *S,* g. *G* — f.] f. so *V,* and so *G* — 204 al.] þou also al h. c. *V,* þou al h. c. also *G* — one m. *S,* oon m. *G,* o m. *V*

205 þe erchebisschop seint Thomas, þat þe wel deore bouȝte
Wiþ is blod and wiþ is brayn, þat þe scharpe swerd souȝte.
Seint Thomas, þis holi man, to alle guodnesse he drouȝ.
At Londone he was ibore of guode men inouȝ;
For of Londone is fader was, a wel guod euene man.
210 þis child was ȝong to schole iset, and swiþe wel he bigan.

Fassung b der Geburtsgeschichte.

(1—156 M-Zählung)

1 Engelond, glad þu beo, for þu miȝt wel eþe,
And al holi chirche also for one monnes deþe,
þe erchebiscop seint Thomas, þat hire wel dere boȝte
Wiþ his der worþe brayn, þat þe scharpe swerd soȝte.
5 Gilbert was his fader name, þat triwe man was and good,
And louede god and holi chirch, seiþe he wit understod.
þe crois to þe holi lond in ȝonghede he nom,
And myd on Richard, þat was his man, to Jerusalem he com.

---

205 þe w.] ou? w. *H,* ful *G* — ab. *S* — 206 swerdes *G* — 207 *auch nach* 206 *bei S noch einmal* — m.] child *S* (*nach* 206) — þat to *S* (*vor* 3) — 208 *nach* 207 *bei S ersetzt durch:* And so wel spedde in is lore, þat me spak þerof inouh — 209-10 *f. S* — emne *H*

1—4 *f. D B m W* (*s.* 203—6 *Fassung a*) — wel glad *L,* wel glaþ *u. ö. J* — w. e.] ful e. *JL* — 2 al h.] þou h. *L* — cherche *u. ö. J* — mannes *u. ö. LJ* — 3 hire *f. L,* þe *J* -- aboughte *L* — 4 Wit *J* — d. w.] blod and w. h. *LJ* — s.] outs. *J* — 5 — 154 *f. L* — his] Tomas *BW,* seint T. *Dm* — faþer *u. i. J* — name *f. D B m W* — trewe *u. ö. DJ,* truwe *u. ö. R* — m. *f. D E W* — goude *u. ö. R* — 6 A.] He *m,* hiw? *D* — loueþe *u. ö. J* — churche *u. i. D m W,* cherche *u. i. BJ* — suþþe *u. ö. mJ,* seþþe *u. ö. B,* whan *D* — wute *D,* it *E* — onders. *u. ö. B* — 7 croiz *u. ö. D,* croice *u. ö. RW* — his ȝ. *m W,* his ȝongheþe *J,* his ȝouþe *B* — 8 A. *f. R* — m.] wit *u. ö. J* — R. *nach* w. *D* — þ. w. h. m.] is grom *E* — he *f. B R*

þer hi dude hor pilgrimage   in holi studes faste,
10 So þat among Saresyns   hi were inome ate laste,
Hi and oþer cristene men,   and in strong prison ido
In meseise and pyne inouȝ   honger and chele also,
In strong swinch nyȝt and day   to ofswynke hor mete stronge.
In such swinch and hard lif   hem þoȝte hi were wel longe; *10* [1]
15 For folle oþer half ȝer   gret pyne hi hadde and schame.
In a princes hous, of þe lawe   Amyrand was his name.
Ac þis Gilbert of Londone   best grace hadde þere
Of þe prince and alle his   among alle, þat þer were,
For ofte al in feteres   and in oþer bende
20 þe prince he seruede ate mete,   for he þoȝte good and hende;
And ofte þe prince also   to conseil him wolde drawe

---

9 þare *u. ö. EC* — he *m* — dede *u. ö. B* — hare *u. ö. C,* here *u. ö. B,* his *s* — pelrynge *W* — holi] god *s* — stedes *u. ö. BsW* — vaste *u. ö. M* — 10 So *f. B* — amang *u. ö. EC,* a. þe *R* — Sarazyns *BC,* Sarazines *DE,* Sarasenys *R,* Saracens *J* — heo *u. ö. E* — yn. *vor* hi *W,* nome *u. ö. B,* nomen *u. ö. E* — 11 *nach* 12 *D* — a. in s. p. ido] in s. p. were ido *R,* a. in p. s. no *M,* þus lo soffrede wo *D* — 12 *nach* 10 *D* — mise. *u. ö. Bm* — in p. *Bm* — in. *f. E* — c. a. h. *E* — 13 In st. sw. n. a. d.] wiþ sw. hi swonken *R,* wiþ trauail hi swonken *E* — to o. h. m. st.] h. m. wel st. *s,* hi weren þer ido *D* — 14 *ersetzt durch:* Þat hi wilned meste of eni þinge — of her lif beon ido *D* — su.] seche *u. i. B* — sw. a. h. *f. s* — lyue *u. ö. B* — h. þ. *vor* w. l. *d. ü.* — heo *u. ö. E,* þey *u. ö. R* — were] bleued *B,* biliueþe *J,* ileuede *W,* lyued *s* — wel] swiþe *s,* to *C, f. BJW* — 15 V. *u. ö. M* — volle *u. ö. MC* — g. p.] g. anuy *EC, f. R* — hedden *u. ö. E* — a.] gret *s* — 16 a] þe *u. ö. DmJ* — princis *u. ö. B,* prince is *u. ö. C* — l.] lond *M* — Adm. *u. ö. DW,* Ameraut *u. ö. s* — h.] is *u. ö. EC* — 17 Ac] So *M* — þ. *f. sW* — he h. *BC* — 18 Oft *R* — and of *E* — h. men *D* — þare *u. ö. C* — 19 Vor *u. ö. EM* — al] his *vor f. s* — ve. *u. ö. rBC* — ek in o. *B* — 20 þ. him g. a. *BC,* þ. hom g. a. *J,* was so *s* — 21 alsogod *BCW, f. D* — to c.] in c. *BCW, vor* d. *D*

---

[1] Zählung *Black* (*W*), auch *Stratmann*.

And of þe maner of Engelond him eskte and of þe lawe,
So þat me wolde is fellawes much good ofte do 20
For his loue, and wel þe bet hi ferde ofte also;
25 And nameliche þoru a maide, þat louede þis Gilbert faste,
þe princes douʒter Amyraud, þat hire herte on him caste,
þat louede him in derne loue, in gret mornynge and wo.
And þe princes eir heo was, for he nadde children na mo.
And of hire he hadde lute blisse, and lute harm it was,
30 For heo com to a betere ende, as ʒe schulleþ ihure þat cas.
þis maide, þat louede so þis Gilbert dernelich,
Heo spac, þo heo sei hire tyme, wiþ him priuelich
And escte him of Engelond and of þe manere þere
And of þe lif of cristendom and wat hor bileue were. 30
35 þe manere of Engelond þis Gilbert hire tolde fore,
And þat þe toun het Londone þat he was on ibore,

---

22 A. of] A. *Bs* — Ingel. *u. ö. B,* Engl. *u. ö. RC* — h. *f. R* — *u. ö.*: eskce? *M,* esshe *D,* axen *R,* aschen *E,* esshte *C,* eschte *W,* escheþe *J,* asked *B* — of his l. *D,* þe l. *E* — 23 þat *f. B* — moche *u. ö. BJ* — o. *vor* m. *B* — 24 and *f. B* — w. *vor* o. *B,* alle *RCJ* — hi f. þe b. *BmJ,* hi furde þe b. *u. ö. W* — o. *f. mJW* — for him a. *BmJW* — 25 þ.] for *m* — on m. *BJ* — þis G. l. *B,* l. G. *s,* G. l. *D* — 26 þat *f. R* — hure *u. ö. C* — herte] loue *E* — up h. *DC,* up h. *vor* hi. he. *B* — heo c. *s,* al c. *B* — 27 deorne *u. ö. D,* durne *u. ö. W,* gret *B,* triwe *C* — in g.] g. *D* — mornyns *M* — and in *B* — 28 e.] heir *u. ö. W* — heo *rad. zu* he *u. i. C* — chyldryn *u. ö. B* — no *u. ö. CW* — 29—30 *f. s* — her *u. ö. B,* hure *C* — lite b. *BCJ* — lite h. *BC* — 30 heo] ʒhe *u. ö. B* — scholleþ *u. ö. B,* ssalle *u. ö. CJ* — ihere *u. ö. B,* hire *u. ö. J* — þat] þe *u. ö. B* — 31 þe m. *M* — so l. faste *B* — þ. G.] G. *s,* þis man *W* — 32 spec *u. ö. J* — seiʒ *u. ö. BE,* seʒ *u. ö. W* — hire *f. s* — priueyliche *u. ö. RW,* priuyliche *B* — 33 *u. ö.*: esshte *D,* axed *B,* asked *s,* esste *C,* esseþe *J,* eschte *W* — 34 l.] b. *D* — c.] cristene men *CW* — what *u. ö. BC* — b.] l. *D* — 35 m. þo *D* — þis *f. Ds* — 36 A. þe *M* — hyʒt *u. ö. B,* of *D* — on] of DB, in *mW*

And þe bileue of cristene men and þe blisse wyþ-
oute ende,
In heuene scholde hor mede be, wan hi scholde
henne wende.
"Woldestou", quaþ þis maide þo, "hoso bede it þe,
40 þolie deþ for þi lordes loue?" þis Gilbert sede: "ȝe"!
And þat him were swiþe lef, hoso him þerto broȝte.
þo heo him isai so studefast, heo was longe in þoȝte.
"Ichulle", heo sede, "al mi lond bileue for loue of þe
And cristene womman bicome, ȝif þu wost spousi me." *40*
45 þo þis Gilbert ihurde þis, he was in gret þoȝt
And feinede his word her and þer and ne grantede
al noȝt
And sede, he was al to hire wille, ac he moste him
biþenche,
For he was ȝut sore adrad of wommannes wrenche.
He drof forþ mid faire biheste, þis maide longede sore
50 And louede þis Gilbert derneliche euer þe leng þe
more.
Gilbert and is felawes seyþþe, as god þe grace sende,

---

37 þe bi. of c. m. a.] þat c. m. scholden habbe *R*, þat c. m. schulen habbe *E* — w.] at þan *R*, aten *E*, and þan *C* — 38 cholle h. m. be *B*, schal h. m. be *W*, riche to wonye *R*, riche to wonen *E* — wen *M* — schulle *W*, ssolleþ *J*, dude *D*, *f. s* — hane *u. ö. C* — 39 Wolstu *J*, Wostou *BC* — q.] seide *u. ö. s* — þo *f. M*, do *J* — how *J* — bode it *MEC*, hit b. *B*, hit wolde b. *W* — 40 Dolie *u. ö. J*, þoly *u. ö. BE*, þole *u. ö. D* — þin *u. ö. DC* — louerdes *u. ö. DCW*, godes *R* — þis] and *R*, *f. EC* — seide *DBEW* — 41 þ. h. w. þat s. *J*, þ. me s. *E* — leof *u. ö. DCW* — woso *u. ö. RC*, whoso *u. ö. DBEW* — him] me *E* — 42 him is. so s.] herde þis (þat *R*) *s* — w.] stod *mJW* — þouȝte *u. ö. DBCJ* — 43 Ich wole *u. ö. B*, Ich wolde *RC*, Icholde *u. ö. EJ* — bileuen *u. ö. E*, leue *DB* — 44 womon *u. ö. E* — wolst *W*, wolt *C*, woldest *DEJ* — spouse *u. ö. M*, spousen *u. ö. E* — 45 herde þ. *u. ö. Bs* — w.] stod *W* — 46 alle *vor* ne *B*, *f. W* — 47 s. þat *R* — alto] at *s* — ac] bot *u. ö. W* — him *f. W* — 48 w. ȝ. s. a.] a. ȝ. *s*, stronge he dradde ȝ. *C*, stronge he dradde him ȝ. *J* — womans *B*, wommane *MCJ*, wymmen *R* — 49 d. hire *RW* — euer f. *BmJ*, euer *W* — mid f. b.] þus *s* — 50 þ. G.] him *BmJW* — and e. *s* — þe l.] so l. *MR* — þe m. so m. *R*

Prison breke and binyȝte   out of þe lond wende.
Þe reue amorwe, þat hem scholde   to hor labour lede,
He nuste, þo he miste hem,   wat him was to rede. *50*
55 Faste he siwede after hem,   he and oþer mo,
Ac ar hi come to cristene men,   hi ne miȝte hem ouergo.
Wen hi ne miȝte hem oftake,   aȝen hi turnde þo
And dude hor beste aȝen þe prince,   ac arst hem was wel wo.
Þat maide made deol inouȝ,   þat heo was euer ibore,
60 For al þe joie of þisse lyue,   hire þoȝte, heo hadde forlore.
Heo wep and made muche deol,   þat me ne hurde neuer more
Ne telle of womman, þat me wuste,   þat loue aboȝte so sore.
For bynyȝte heo wende alone,   heo nuste woderward, *60*
And of spense wiþ hire nome,   to seche þis Gilbert.
65 And bileuede hire gret heritage   and hire kun also
And ne sparede for no sorwe,   þat heo miȝte come to,
Ne for siknesse ne for deþ   ne for honger ne for wo

52 Þe p. *s* — a. *f. s.* — ben. *u. ö. J* — hem w. *B* — 54 N. he *W*, N. *s* — þo *bis* to] what hem was for wo þerof forto *D* — 55 suwed *u. ö. DR*, seued *u. ö. B*, suede *u. ö. W* — hem *f. E* — 56 Ac *am Rande J*, *f. C* — as] er *u. ö. D*, *vor* hi *s*, *f. B* — c. m.] cristendom *R* — hi ne] me ne *BCJW*, hi *s* — hem *vor* m. *E*, *vor* o. *J* — noȝt ofgo *DBCJW* — 57 Ac w. *CW*, And w. *BJ* — hi] he *E*, men *B* — m. h. noȝt oft. *DJ*, m. h. noȝt ouert. *B*, m. noȝt oft. *W*, spedde noȝt *s* — 58 *f. B* — hor] is *E* — a.] raþer *s*, euereft *W* — wel] ful *s*, *f. W* — 59 Þe m. *u. ö. ECW* — makede *u. ö. W*, m. þo *BCJ* — ynow *u. i. s*, ynou *u. i. C* — e. *vor* h. *J* — 60 hi] ȝeo *D* — forl.] il. *m* — 61 so moche *DW*, so meche *u. ö. B*, *f. sJ* — doyle *u. ö. R*, d. ynou *J* — ne h.] nuste *m* — of mo. *DBmJ* — 62 *f. W* — t. of] herde of no *R*, herde ich neuer of no *E* — þ. me wiste *u. ö. JW*, þ. me weste *u. ö. C*, *f. s* — l. a.] bo. l. *Dm* — 63 Forþ h. w. b. *E* — a.] awey *R*, *f. E* — whodew. *E*, wurw. *M*, whydirw. *B*, whirw. *J* — 64 of *bis* n.] nadde sp. w. h. non *M* — þis *f. s* — 65 A.] Heo *s* — al h. g. *BCJW*, al h. *E*, h. *R* — h. kinne *u. ö. DB*, h. heiȝ k. *E*, h. heiȝ kin *u. ö. R* — 66 none *u. ö. BC* — s.] wo *s*, eritage *C* — he *M*, hire *DC*, hire *vor* c. *B*, hire *vor* to *sW* — 67 sekn. *u. ö. BEJ* — h.] sorewe *W* — f. wo] wo *W*

Ne for peril in þe see   ne alonde no þe mo,
Ne þat heo scholde among cristene men   vilore þen an hound beo,
70 Ne þat hi ne knewe hire spech noȝt,   ne heo wuste wur teo,
Ne were heo scholde þis Gilbert   alyue finde ouȝt,
Ne were he hire wolde spouse,   wen heo hadde him isouȝt.
Ac naþeles heo wende forþ   myd wel good pas.
Hou þinkeþ ȝou, nas heo hardi?   Certes, me þencþ, heo was! 70
75 Heo eode and escte to Engelond   and gret peril an honde nom,
So þat wiþ pine and wo inouȝ   atenende þur heo com.
And heo al þur com,   heo ne couþe englisc non
Bote "Londone, Londone"   to escche, wurward gon.
And þerþoru me teiȝte hire þe wei,   so þat heo þur com
80 And eode aboute as a best,   þat ne couþe no wisdom.
As heo were of anoþer world,   þat folc þicke inouȝ

68 *f. BW* — a.] on l. *E,* in þe l. *R* — no] na *u. ö. J,* neuer *R,* ner *E* — 69 Ne þ.] And so *R,* So as *E* — v. þan *CJ,* vilere þan *W,* veylor þan *B,* fouler þan *s* — an] eny *B* — 70 Ne hi *M,* For non *s* — noȝt *f. DR* — þat h. w. *CJ,* h. nuste *W,* nuste *DB,* heo *E* — wur] whoder *Dm,* whoderward *BW,* whiþerward *J* — to t. *DBs* — 71 *f. B* — were] whether *u. ö. DB,* whar *u. ö. CW,* ȝit *u. ö. s* — he *r CJW* (*männl. nur bei D*) — s. *bis* f.] wolde hire spousi ȝif heo him founde *D* — 72 *ersetzt durch*: whan ȝeo him hadde al aboute in wide contreis isouȝt *D* — hire *vor* sp. *BCW, nach* sp. *m* — him ha. al *CW,* ha. al *BsJ* — 73 *f. B* — Ac] And *CJW, f. s* — hire f. *J* — m.] wiþ *u. ö. DJW* — wel] ful *D* — 74 H.] Non *ECJ* — þencheþ *DB,* þincþ *CJW,* segge *R,* sigge *E* — n.] was *RC* — ha. oȝt *C,* noȝt ha. *J,* ha. noȝt *W* — C.] for gode *DBCJW, f. s* — þynkeþ *BR,* þincþ *DECJW* — þat h. *s* — 75 eo.] ȝeode *u. ö. DBJ,* wende *u. ö. m,* nom *W* — E. and] Londone *s* — heo n. *s* — 76 wiþ] in *BmJW* — atelaste *W* — þuder *u. ö. RC,* þider *u. ö. DE,* þer *J, f. BW* — 77 A. *f. M* — þo h. elles þ. c. *DCJ,* þo h. was alles þ. icome *W,* euer as heo wende *s* — e. word *BmJW* — 78 to g. *B* — 79 tauȝte *u. ö. s,* taȝte *u. ö. JW* — þe w. *f. Ds* — þuder h. *s* — 81 worled *J,* wordle *u. ö. W*

To biholde such a moppisch best   aboute hire drouȝ.
And namelich ȝonge children   and wilde boies also,
For þe wonder hi siwede hire   and scornede hire þerto; 80
85 So þat myd noise and cri inouȝ   atenende bicas
Heo com bifore þulke hous,   þat þis Gilbert inne was,
As seint Thomas was seiþe ibore —   gracious was þat cas.
þer is nou an hospital arered   of seint Thomas. [1])

82 a such *CJ* — faste a. h. *J*, a. h. þer *W*, a. h. wel faste *B*, a. h. þicke it *C*, þicke to h. *s*, faste þider *D* — 83 ȝ. *f. Bm* — boiȝes *u. ö. E* — 84 þe *f. s* — hi *f. s* — si. hire aboute *D* — sc. hire] sc. *ME* — 85 in. *f. s* — at.] as hit fel *R* — 86 bif. þ.] aȝen þ. *ECJW*, aȝens þ. *R*, at þat ilke *B* — þat] þer *W*, as *B* — i. *f. BW* — 87 As] And *BCW*, Þat *D*, *f. s* — þer seiþe *s*, s. inne *DJ*, s. þer inne *C*, inne *W* — g.] joyful *W* — c.] pas *DJ* — 88 nouþe *u. ö. JW*, nouȝ *B* — h.] osp. *u. ö. WB* — arerd *u. ö. W*, irered *BC*, irerd *u. ö. J*

[1]) Diese Bemerkung, die weder in der Quelle noch in Fassung a steht, gibt leider keinen festen Anhalt für die Datierung wenigstens dieses Teils der Legende. "nou" konnte sicher auch noch gesagt werden, wenn schon eine ziemlich lange Zeit seit dem Bau des Hospitals verstrichen war. Zur Geschichte des Hospitals vgl: 'The Story of London' by Henry B. Wheatley, London 1904 S. 191; 'Old and New London' Thornbury-Walford. London Paris New York ohne Jahreszahl VI S. 89. Mr. Roberts, der jetzige Sekretär von St. Thomas' Hospital, hatte die Güte, mir folgende Mitteilung zugehen zu lassen:

The actual foundation of St. Thomas's Hospital is obscure, but we have a record that St. Thomas's Hospital was rebuilt by Peter de Roche in 1215, the original wooden structure having been burned down in 1204. The Institution was completely reendowed by Peter de Roche, who was then Archbishop of Winchester. He moved the Hospital from its ancient site adjoining the present Southwark Cathedral, which was then known as the Abbey of St. Mary Ovarie, nearer to the site of the old Bermondsey Abbey, which the ancient Hospital of St. Thomas was connected with.

The hospital was rebuilt several times up to the date of the disendowment of all Monasteries and other Religious Houses by Henry VIII and reendowed in 1553 on the ancient site and in old building by Edward VI. It was moved from its old site in 1866 and finally after an interregnum in the Surrey Gardens reached its present new building in 1874.

Schon zehn Jahre nach dem Tode des Erzbischofs forderte Gilbert Foliot, der bitterste Feind des Heiligen, zum Bau des Hospitals auf. Sein Brief an die Kirche von London ist abgedruckt: R. A. Thompson, 'Thomas Beket, Martyr Patriot', London 1889 S. 321.

As Richard, his mon, wyþinne was, þe noise he hurde þere.
90 Out he wende forte awaite, wat þat wonder were.
He stod, þo he hire ikneu, as mon, þat were forlore.
In gret wonder he wende him in and tolde is lord fore.
þis Gilbert hadde wonder gret, ac þe enchesun he þozte. *90*
He het Richard, þat he hire nome and myd a good wif brozte
95 þer biside, þat wiþ fair semblaunt and good contenance hire nom.
Atenende þo þis Gilbert bifore þis maide com.
þat maide fel adoun iswowe, as sone as heo him isei,
þat deol it was among þat folc, þat þer stode nei.
þis Gilbert heold him somdel stille, as him noþing nere.
100 Ac six biscopes þulke tyme at Seint Poules þer were,
As it were at a parlement for neode of þe londe.
þis Gilbert in þis wonder cas him gan understonde.
He wende and tolde hem euerich del, red of hem to afonge.
þerof alle hem wondrede and in conseil stode longe. *100*

---

89 h. m. *f. BmJW* — þerin *sW* — þe n. he h.] and herd þe n. *s* — 90 w.] zede *BRJW* — fort *B* — wo.] noise *E* — 91 a m. *DC* — f.] il. *DR*, l. *E* — 92 he orn in *W*, in he orn *BECJ*, in he com *R* — l.] maister *E* — 93 h.] þozte *C* — g. *f. s* — þen e. *u. ö. DJ*, þench. *u. ö. E*, þan e. *u. ö. R*, þanch. *C* — he þo. *s*, wel he þo. *BCJW* — 94 het *bis* n.] let nyme hire in *s* — m.] amid *W*, wiþ D*s* — 95 *f. B* — Þo b. ***M*** — þat] and *s*, *f. C* — f. *f. EC* — a. g. c.] fair inouz a. *vor* w. *W*, þe wif *s* — inne n. *D* — 96 Atenyn *B*, Suþ *m* — 97 ful *u. ö. RW* — ad.] uprizt *BCJW*, *f. s* — iswoze *u. ö. W* — of sone as *J*, anon þo *m*, þo *D* — 98 Þe d. *E*, D. *R* — it *f. BmJW* — al þat *f. CJW*, al *f. B* — s. hire þer *D*, þo þer was so *B*, þer was *mJ*, þer was þo *W* — 99 Þ. *f. s* — him h. *DCW*, stod him ***M*** — so. *f. s* — 100 Ac] And *r* — six] seue *E* — þer] þo *B*, *f. W* — 101 gret p. *s* — 102 Þis *f. s* — w. *f. s* — h. g. to *E*, he g. h. ***M*** — 103 He w.] And zeode *BmJW* — h. e. d.] e. d. *BW*, þe biscopes al *s* — of h.] al *W*, *f. E* — af.] f. *R* — 104 And þ. al. h. w. *B*, Þ. h. w. al. *W*, A. þ. w. *s*, Þ. hi were in wonder grete *D* — and *f.* ***M*** — stude *u. ö. J*

105 þe biscop furst of Chichester his auys sede þanne,
þat it was bitoknynge of god and noȝt of manne,
And þat god wolde, hi were ispoused, and such cas sende þerfore,
And þat þer miȝte som holi child bitwene hem beo ibore.
þerfore hi alle radde and bitwene hem gonne biseo,
110 þat þis Gilbert hire scholde spouse, ȝif heo wolde cristene beo;
So þat þis maide amorwe bifore þis biscopes com.
Hi radde hire for Gilbertes loue afonge cristendom.
"Wel fayn", quaþ þis maide þo, "ȝif he me wolde spouse ouȝt.
For ȝe mowe wel understonde, ȝif ic it nadde iþouȝt, *110*
115 I nadde noȝt bileued al my kun, ne so wide him isouȝt,
Ne myd honger ne myd oþer wo so dere him abouȝt."
þis maide ibaptised was among þes biscopes echon,
And heie men of þe lond þer were ek moni on
For reuerence of þe heie kunne and of þe gentil blod also,

---

105 verst *u. ö. C, f. s* — seide *u. ö. DJ* — 106 þ. hit w. t. of g. *DJ,* þat hit is a t. of g. *B,* þat it a bitokne of g. is *C,* þis is he sede a t. of g. *s* — of eorþliche m. *D,* no m. *B,* of synne *s* — 107 A. þ. g. w. þ. *B,* A. g. w. þ. *W,* A. þ. he w. þ. *C,* A. w. *s* — such] þat *s* — god se. *E* — þ.] fore *J* — 108 A. þ. *f. s* — ben *u. ö. DBJW* — 109 al. hi r. *BCJW,* þe biscopis r. *s* — bit. h. *f. s* — 110 þis *f. s* — sc. hi. *BR* — w. *f. W* — cristenyd *B* — 112 hire þo *D* — to a. *BW* — 113 W. fawe *CJW,* W. Faste *B,* Fawe *s,* Bliþeliche *D* — quad *u. i. B,* sede *s* — þo *f. s* — w. *nach* s. *J,* wole *m* — o. *f. J* — 114 w. ȝe m. *E,* ȝe m. w. þat *B,* ȝe m. w. alle *J,* ȝe m. alle *CW* — u.] wyten *R,* iwiten *E* — ic it n. so *s,* ic n. þat *BCW,* þat ic it n. *J* — iþ. *f. J* — 115 no. *f. B* — bleued *B,* leued *u. ö. s,* ilefte *D* — al *f. s* — ne so] and *s* — h. *f. J* — soȝt *u. ö. s* — 116 ne m.] and *B* — o. *f. sJ* — him so d. *W,* so d. him habbe *D,* so d. his loue *sB* — ib. *u. ö. DEC* — 117 w. ib. *s* — a. þ. b.] bifore þe b. *s* — 118 þerate of *BCJW* — ek *f. DBW* — meni *u. ö. W* — 119 þe h.] hure *s* — ken *u. ö. J* — and] for *C* — þe g.] þe *D,* hur hey *R,* hire *E*

120 Of wam heo com, and for heo was semee and fair þerto.
Of þis biscopes hi were anon ispoused in þe place.
Ech mon mai soþlich segge, þat þer was godes grace:
For þe furste nyȝt afterward bitwene hem biȝute was
þe gode child, of wam we speke, þe holi seint Thomas. *120*
125 þis Gilbert anon amorwe so gret wille him com to
To wende eft to þe holi lond, þat he nuste, wat to do.
Of his wiue was his meste care, hou he miȝte fram hire beo ibroȝt,
And was so ȝong and ne couþe of þe londes manere noȝt.
So muche he carede derneliche, þat it was deol to se.
130 His wif was ek in grete þoȝte, warfor it miȝte be,
And dradde, þat it were for hire, þat hi were ispoused so.
Ne mai no mon clene telle of here beire derne wo!
þis ȝonge wif nolde fine on hire lord to grede,
Forte þencheson of his sor al clanlich he hire sede, *130*
135 And hou his care was al for hire to þe holi lond to wende.
"Sire", quaþ þis gode wif, "our lord his grace þe sende!
Lute we haweþ togadere ibe and lute joie afonge

---

120 heo c.] þat maide c. *s* — f. h. w. euer s. a. *J*, s. w. a. *B*, h. w. *s* — fair] hende *s* — 121 a. *f. DR* — in þulk p. *s*, þer in þat p. *D* — 122 so. se.] se. wel *RECJW*, se. *R* — gode *C* — 123 þer a. *DC*, a. *J*, after *E* — 124 g. *f. s* — wan *u. ö. R*, whom *u. ö. E* — speken *u. ö. E* — h.] g. *s* — 125 an. *f. sW* — 126 W. *E* — e. *f. s* — to do] do *MW* — 127 wif *d. ü.* — w. h. m. c.] he cared *s* — he *f. W* — from *u. ö. mJW* — 128 noþing ne *D* — m.] lawe *W* — 129 m. *f. s* — deol hit w. *s*, it d. *M* — 130 Heo was *M* — ek *f. MW* — g. *f. s* — warof *r* — 131 þat hi] for heo *E* — so] þo *BEC* — 132 myȝt *BR* — c. t.] t. wel *R*, t. *E* — d. *f. Ds* — 134 of h. sor] of h. wo *vor* þe e. *s* — al clenl. *B*, c. *vor* se. *D* — he hire] hire *DBsJ*, *f. C* — 135 A. his c. *B*, he seide hit *s* — al *f. s* — to w.] he þouȝte w. — 136 q.] seide *sW* — go. *f. s* — h. gr. þe] is gr. *E*, gr. þe *DBR* — 137 habbeþ *u. ö. DBRCW*, habbe *u. ö. E* — togedere *u. ö. B*, togaþere *u. ö. J*

After my pine and anguisse, þat grete were and stronge.
And noȝt for þan ic bidde þe, ȝif þu hast wille and þoȝt
140 In our lordes seruice to wende, ne bilef for me noȝt!
For ic hopie, þat our lord, þat me haþ iwust herto,
þe wile þat i ne kneu him noȝt, þat ȝut he wole also,
For nou icham on of his. þerfore ic bidde þe,
Ȝif þu wolt wende in his seruice, ne bilef noȝt for me! *140*
145 Ac bilef me Richard, þi mon, þat my wardeyn mowe beo,
þat knoweþ me and my langage, forte ic þe eft iseo."
Gilbert, þo he hurde þis, in gret joie was ido.
He ordeinde wel his hous and his meynye also
And his wif, hou heo libbe scholde, forte god sende oþer sonde,
150 And wende forþ a godes name toward þe holi londe
And was oute þreo ȝer and an half, ar he aȝen com.
þo he com hom, he fond his sone a good goinge grom,
þriuinge fair and manlich, so eny child miȝte beo.

---

138 *ersetzt durch:* And if þu wendest þane wey oute þu worst wel longe *W* — myne *u. ö. Dm* — pynes a. *BCJ, f. s* — anguises *DECJ* — g.] bitter *m* — 139 A.] Ac *EW* — ic b. þe] goud sire *s* — hauest *u. ö. B* — W. a. þ.] yþ. *R,* in þ. *E* — 140 seruise *u. ö. DBmJ* — to] þu *B* — w. and *B* — ne bilef it *CJ,* ne lef hit *W,* ne leue þu *vor* no. *R,* ne lef þu *vor* no. *E,* ne leue þu hit *vor* no. *D* — 141 hope *u. ö. Bs* — o.] mi *W* — iwust ȝut *MJ,* iwissed ȝut *B* — hedirto *u. ö. B* — 142 W. *R* — n. þ.] þ. *sW* — ȝ. *vor* a. *M,* ȝet *J* — 143 And ek n. i. a. *BW,* And ek i. a. n. *D,* And beter f. i. a. *s,* And beter nou i. a. *C,* And beder nou i. a. *u. ö. J* — 144 w. in h. s.] in h. s. *RC,* him seruen *E* — ne lef *E,* ne b. hit *CJ,* ne lef hit *W,* ne bleue hit *B,* ne leue þu hit *D,* lete þu *R* — 145 man *rmJW* — may *R,* m. *vor* b. *E* — 146 þ.] And *M* — me wel a. *CJ, f. s* — e. þe *s* — 147 i.] þo *Bs* — 148 w.] þo *D* — meyne *mJW* — 149 A. h. w. f. *s* — heo] hy *s* — sc. l. *s,* sc. liue *u. ö. J* — 150 him f. *D, f. s* — 151 A. w.] hit w. *nach* h. *R,* w. *nach* h. *E* — er *u. ö. DW,* or *R* — aȝ.] hom *EC,* hom *nach* c. *R* — 152 And þo *B* — hom c. *D,* c. *s* — goinge] ȝong *B* — 153 þeoinge *CJW,* þeoinde *E,* þende *B,* ȝonge *R* — a. f. a. *M* — so] as *s* — any *u. ö. s* — c. *f. Ds*

Ech mon tolde him pris, þat him miȝte iseo. *150*
155 Wel he wex and wel iþei and to ech godnesse drouȝ.
Ȝong he was to lore iset and spedde wel inouȝ.

Lebensgeschichte des Thomas Beket.

(nach allen Hss. [1]))

157 His moder him wolde al dai rede and ofte him crie, *(211)* [2])
To lede chaste lyf and clene and fleo lecherie
And louie tofore alle þing god and seynte Marie
160 And seruie hem and holi churche and bileue alle folie.
þis child, þei it were ȝong, wel þis understod;
For seli child is sone ilered, þer he wole be good.
þo þis child was bet in elde of two and twenti ȝer,

154 grete þ. *D* — m. h. *D* — 155 *ersetzt durch:* Of London his fader was a god euene man *L* (*s.* 209 *Fassung a*) — hit *BRCJ* — wax *u. ö. DEC* — w. iþ.] iþ. *mJ* — 156 hit w. *BRCJ*, þis child w. *vor* ȝ. *L* — l.] skole *W* — s. w. in.] swiþe wel bigan *L* = 210 *Fassung a* 157 Js *C* — *u. ö.:* moþer, *J*, modur *V*, modir *B* — w. h. *G*, w. *s* — a-dai *BC*, ad. *nach* r. D — r. and *f. s* — wel ofte *u*, often *L*, faste *m* — 158 Ch. lyf to le. a. c. *GS*, Ch. lyf a. c. forto le. *H* — and *f. D* — fle *C*, flei *L*, fleon *E*, to fle *R*, to fle al *B*, to f. sunne of *M*, forsake *u*, oute of *D* — 159 louien *H*, loue *GVnR*, louen *u. ö. E* — bifore *HGL*, afore *J*, for *C*, ouer *s* — al oþer *LCJ*, al oþur *u. ö. HV*, al oþir *u. ö. S* — 160 A. *f. s* — serue *GL*, seruen *u. ö. VE*, — ham *C*, hom *J*, h. god *S* — a.] in *r* — chirche *u. i. GVML*, cherch *u. i. B* — *u. ö.:* bileuen *H*, leue *DW*, leuen *S*, leten *E*, forsake *G* — al] ech *S* — 161 *u. ö.:* þeiȝ *DE*, þeih *S*, þauh *V*, þogh *G* — hit *VDBR*, he *GE* — ȝung *u. ö. W* — ful w. *SVn*, fol w. *C*, swiþe w. *H* — þat *s* — onderst. *B*, unþerst. *J* — 162 lered *GL* — þ. as he *r*, þare h. *HEC*, þ. hit *s*, þ. it *LC*, þat *S* — willeþ *L*, þynkeþ *S*, þinqþ *J*, þenkeþ *VsC*, þenkes *G*, þenchez *H* — beo *rad. zu* be *u. i. C*, beo *LDW*, ben *B*, beon *H*, bi *V*, to be *v* — god *GLECJW*, guod *u. ö. H*, gond *u. ö. R* — 163 þat *s* — bet *f. MSs* — in eolde *D*, on ylde *E*, in betere e. *M* — and of *HGVBJ* — to *HEJ*, ȝeer *V*

[1]) Überschrift nur Laud 108, vgl. S. 13.
[2]) Zählung nach *Horstmann* EETS (*H*).

His moder wende out of this lyue, þat him louede so muche er. *160* [1])

165 þis child wolde go leng to scole, ac his fader him nolde finde;

For child, þat haþ his moder vorlore, his help is muche bihinde. (220)

þis child þoru his fader heste, as mon, þat oþer red not,

Seruede a borgeis of þe toun and his acountes wrot

So longe, þat he com to court and was in good offis

170 Wiþ þe erchebiscop of Canterburi, sire Tebaud good and wis.

He seruede him so hendelich, þat in a lutel stounde

He made him as his conseiler, so studefast he him founde.

His erchedekene he made him seþþe and dude al bi his rede.

164 Js *CE* — w. o. l. *D*, deiede *R*, deizede *E* — so m. *nach* þ. *uECW*, so mych *u. ö. G*, so *D*, so wel *L* — her *HGDs* — 165 þat *R*, þe *E* — go lenger to sc. *Gn*, go lengore to sc. *SV*, l. to sc. go *W*, lengore gon to sc. *H*, ha lerned l. *E*, lerny *R* — is *u. ö. HSC*, þe *s* — n. him *GS*, h. n. not *E* — 166 Vor *ME* — a. c. *V*, þat c. *H*, þe c. *D* — has *G*, *f. HVE* — is *HSEJ*, þe *L* — ilore *SDBW*, ilore *nach* haþ *RCJ*, lore *nach* haþ *L*, lorn *nach* haþ *G*, forleost *H*, leost *vor* is *E*, left *vor* his *V* — is *u. ö. HSEC*, þe *R* — m.] neiz *D* — 167 þe *s* — *u. ö.*: þoruz *HD*, þurz *G*, þorw *Vn*, þurf *W*, bi *s* — man *HSnR*, a man *DC*, on *E* — o.] wit o. *G*, no *rW* — reit *J* — ne wot *V* — 168 burgeis *MW*. burges *GR*, bories *S* — þe t.] londone *J* — ac *V* — acomptes *G* — 169 longede *E* — cam *u. ö. HS* — god *GDLECJ* — offiz *H* 170 Wit *GBRJ* — þerchebisshop *L*, þe archebischop *u. i. W*, erchebisschop *E* — *u. i.*: Caunturbury *VB*, Canterbere *J* — Tibaud *C*, Thebant *VC* — 171 hendiliche *S* — *u. ö.*: litel *SGLs*, luytel *VH*, lite *BC*, lute *JW* — stonde *B* — 172 makede *u. ö. H*, m. *nach* him *SG* — al his *SGLCJ*, his *HVE* — conseler *M*, chaunceler *SVR* — studeuast *CJ*, stedefast *LRW*, stidfast *G*, trewe *V*, treuwe *S* — 173 H.] As *C*, Hey *E* — herced. *S*, erchedeken *G* — siþe *u. i. L*, suþþe *u. i. BRCJ*, siþen *u. i. GV*, þo *D* — is *HSEJ*

[1]) Zählung nach *Black* (*W*).

Swiþe wel gan þis erchedekene   holi churche lede *170*
175 And stifliche huld up hire riȝt,   as alle men iseie,
And þerof nolde þolie no wrong,   þei he scholde þer-
fore deie. (230)
Wel ofte he wende to Rome   for holi churche also.
Suche prelates nou to vewe   þer beþ on erþe ido!
So þat þe duc of Normandie   imad was al in peys
180 Henry, kyng of Engelond   after Steuene þe Bleis.
þis king Henry, þe ȝonge kyng,   þo he to londe com,
Louede muche wel to do   and gode men to him nom.
And fondede to habbe good conseil   and wis þuru
al his miȝte,
Forto holde riche and pore   and ech mon to riȝte. *180*

---

174 S. w.] Wel trewliche *D*, And suþ *B* — gon *V*, bigan *HG*, gan *nach* e. *s* — þe e. *S* — bilede *H*, to l. *GVB* — 175 stifly *G*, stilleliche *LCJ* — *u. i.*: hold *SB*, heold *HV*, held *GLC* — op h. r. *HJ*, up h. riȝtes *W*, hire up *Ss*, hit to r. *G* — meni men *W*, mony mon *MB* — *u. ö.*: seiȝe *E*, isoȝe *V*, isegh *G* — 176 þarof *H*, þ. *nach* þolie *S*, þer *B* — n. he *HG* — dolie *J*, þole *VL* — no *f. nm* — þ. he s. *f. D* — þerf. *f. LDm* — forto deie *D* — 177 Ofte *s* — 178 prelatis *R*, prelatus *HV*, prelatz *DL* — n. *nach* b. *Gs*, nouþe *nach* b. *H* — v.] *u. i. SB*, fewe *d. ü.* — an e. *B*, on eorþe, an eorþe *C*, an erde *J*, on e. *vor* þ. *S*, an urþe *vor* to *W*, here on eorþe *D*, in office *H* — 179 *nach* 180 *H* — So þ. *f. H*, duyk *u. ö. HV* — Nordm. *J* — *u. ö.*: made *GLs*, ymaked *HW* — pes *SGnmCW* — 180 So þat H. *H* — *u. ö.*: Englond *GRC*, Ingel. *B* — aftur *u. i. V*, efter *u. ö. C*, a frer *L*[1]) — Stephene *B*, sire S. *H* — Bles *Gs*, Belees *W* — 181 *nach* 82 *MW* — þe *GV*, *f. s* — k. H.] H. *W* — ȝ. k.] ȝ. *HG*, gode *W* — Londone *SR*,[2]) cam *u. i. H* — 182[3]) L. he *M* — mychel *u. ö. L*, wel m. *S* — to d. w. *s* — nam *u. i. H*, he n. *G* — 183 fondeþe *u. ö. J* — to habben *u. ö. H*, to haue *u. ö. GV*, h. *sCJ*, haue *L* — goede *u. ö. L* — þ.] bi *umJ*, wiþ *L* — al *f. s* — 184 forte *V*, vorte *u. ö. M* — holden *u. ö. HSE* — poure *RC*, pouere *H* — e. man *u. ö. SDRW*, ych m. *u. i. G*, euerech man *u. ö. H*, uche anon *V*, alle men *L*, men *E* — his r. *VM*, here r. *E*

---

[1]) *H. war St.'s Neffe.*

[2]) *Fassung b* 75: Engelond] Londone *s.*

[3]) *Die Quelle lautet:* archiepiscopo suspectam habente novi regis adolescentiam, quam pravorum hominum consilia pervertere moliebantur. Rob. IV. 272.

185 Of þe erchedekene saint Thomas me tolde him sone inouȝ,
Hou he was stable and wis and to alle godnesse drouȝ. (240)
þoru þe archebischopes grant he makede him chaunceler,
For euer me mot him abowe, þat habbeþ mest power.
þo seint Thomas was iturned from offis of holi chirche
190 To a gret offis of þe world, þer after he moste wurche.
Al to nobleie of þe world his contenaunce he broȝte,
þat me ne huld nower so prout mon, þei oþer were in his þoȝte.
Wiþ more nobleie he rod inouȝ, þan he was iwoned to do:
His loreyns were of golde, stiropes and spores also; *190*
195 þe plei he siwede of houndes and of haukes inouh:
As men þoȝte, in ech pointe to alle pride he drouh. (250)
Ac in his herte hit was anoþer, hou so he him euere bere,

185 sa. sa. *L*, sein *u. ö. SCJ*, *f. HBsW*, — men *u. ö. HGn* — *u. i.:* inouh *VL*, inou *SCJ*, inow *s*, inogh *G* — 186 How *u. i. sG* — s.] s. man *u* — a. w.] iwis *C* — godnisse *u. ö. W* — 187 made *u. ö. SGVLmJ* — his c. *SGVLmJ* — 188 e.] nede *S* — me] man *u. ö. H* — to h. *V*, *f. Ss* — abouwie *u. ö. H*, abuy *J* — habbeþ *u. ö. S*, haþ *u. ö. LRC*, has *u. i. G* — most *u. ö. GVL* — 189 sire T. *R*, þis holi mon *v* — *u. ö.:* fram *HB*, fro *GL* — 190 a *f. M* — wordle *u. ö. W* — þare *u. i. H* — wirche *u. ö. nE*, werche *u. ö. CJ* — 191 continaunce *u. ö. us* — 192 Þ. *bis* mon] Of swich porture neuere man iholde nas *H*, þat no mon of such porture was holden *G*, þat man of swich porture nas neuer non *S* — he o. w. *D*, it w. o. *L* — 193 in *f. MLs* — þen *u. ö. GV* — iwonet *u. ö. H*, wont *u. ö. VB* — 194 lorenys *M* — al of g. *SD*, of seluer *Vm*, of siluer *u. ö. L*, al of seluer *HGJ* — his st. *S*, stirops *u. ö. BC*, stirapes *HV*, stiraps *u. ö. E*, stirop *MJ* — a. sporis *u. ö. B*, a. sporen *u. ö. M*, a. spore *E*, of seluer *S* — 195 *bis* 199 *f. V* — þe] þat *DBC*, *f. H* — *u. ö.:* seued *B*, sued *L*, suwed *R*, sweþe *J* — hondes *u. ö. C*, hauekes *v* — ha. also *W*, ho. *v* — 196 euerich *HSCJ* — *u. ö.:* prude *EC*, prute *SDRJW*, pruyte *H* — 197 Bote *u. ö. HG*, *f. DE* — heorte *u. ö. HC*, hurte *u. i. W* — h. w.] he w. *L*, he þouȝte *E* — he him] he hit *vor* so *D* — e. *f. LmJ*

And euer chast þoru all þing he was, hou so it euer were,
And euer he was for holi chirche and for pouere men also
200 Azen þe prute courtiours, þat hem wolde out misdo.
To holde up þe rizte of holi chirche so much wo he gan driue
Azen þe prute courteours, þat him anuyde of his liue,
As he þe erchebiscop tolde wepinge wel sore
And oþer ofte in priuete, þat louede him þe more. *200*
205 He wilnede mest of alle þing and on oure lord gan crie,
þat he moste wiþ honur bileue þulke bailie (260)
And ech oþer seruice of court wiþ þe kinges gode wille,
For he ne mizte paie his court, bote he wolde his soule aspille.
Ac þe king him fond so stable and so good conseiler,
210 þat he nolde make for noþing non oþer chanseler.
He ne truste to non so muche, ne þer nas non so hei,
þat so muche wuste is priuetes, ne þat him were so nei.

---

198 A. *f. Ls* — he w. *f. r* — so e. it *W,* hit e. *D,* so it *mJS,* so þei *G* — 199 pore *u. ö. SDLR* — 200 Azein *u. ö. GVL* — proude *u. ö. LE,* luþere *H* — conteckours *W* — w. h. *s* — o. *f. m* — m.] do *W* — 201-2 *f. m* — wo *f. S* — g.] con *u. ö. G* — 202 A.] Of *S* — p.] luþer *u. ö. u,* liþer *W* — h. a.] a. h. *HW,* h. was wo *B,* h. dide *L,* h. uneþe *J,* he was weori *V* — 203 Also he *H* — wepinde *HSVEJ,* and wepande *G* (d *in Schreibung ähnlich* g) — swiþe s. *H* — 204 to oþ. *D* — wel þe *E* — 205 m. of] ouer *s* — l.] ladi *E* — he g. *H* — 206 bil.] *u. ö.:* l. *B,* to l. *D* — *u. ö:* þat ilke *B,* þilke *LEJ,* þat *G* — 207 uche *u. i. V,* euerich *u. ö. G,* alle *D,* of *s* — godes *M, f. s* — 208 ne m. nouzt *HSBCJ,* m. not *L,* mouhte not *u. ö. V* — his c. p. *HSV,* þe c. p. *G,* þe world p. *s* — w.] scholde *SLW, f. s* — 209 *nach* 211 *S* — Ac] Bot *L,* And *G,* Vor *S* — a c. *B, u. ö.:* conseler *G,* conceler *LR* — 210 *vor* 212 *noch einmal eingeschoben S* — f. n. m. *S,* m. no wys *R,* m. iwis *E* — 211 He t. *G,* He trustende *V* — to no man *u,* non *L* — ne non þ. nas *D,* þ. nas non *J,* ne þer was non *V,* ne þat nas non *s* — 212 Þat he *v* — so m. *nach* wu. *s, vor* ne *GH* — wu.] tolde *HS,* to. *nach* p. *G* — of is *Ls* — ne *f. D*

So muche he caste his herte on him, þat in his warde he gan do
His eldeste sone sire Henri and his eir also, *210*
215 þat he were his wardeyn and his ordeinour,
To wissi him after his wille to þe kynges honour. (270)
þe kyng wende into Normandie to sojourni þere
And bileuede his sone wiþ seint Thomas, þat he his wardein were.
Boþe þe fader and þe sone mest hor herte caste
220 Upe seint Thomas, þe holi mon, þe wule hit wolde ilaste.
þer nas non in Engelond, þat hadde so gret power
Of þe kinedom, as hadde seint Thomas, þat was þo chaunseler.
Hit bifel seþþe, þat sire Tebaud, as god þe grace sende,
Erchbiscop of Canterbure, out of þis world wende. *220*
225 þe cri was sone wide aboute among þewe and freo,
þat seint Thomas scholde after him erchebiscop beo. (280)
þe kyng also in Normandie, þo me tolde him þat cas,
Anon bar his herte mest, to do þer seint Thomas.
þe couent eke of Canterburi desirede him also;

---

213 c. his he.] trist *s* — to him *nach* m. s — þ.] and *G, f. L* — in] on *W* — his w. he let do *H,* w. con him do *G* — 214 eoldest *u. ö. DC* eldostone *M,* ylduste *u. ö. R* — a.] he was *H* — 215 a. al *Hm* — o.] gouvernour *G* — 216 *u. ö:* wisse *LR,* wissen *GVBE* — him *f. M* — A. h. w. *vor* to *v,* alto h. w. *L* — and to þe *S* — 217 i.] to *SEW* — forto s. *GL,* to seo tourney *W* — 218 *f. L* — *u. ö.*: bylefte *SH,* lafte *G* — so.] eyr *R* — wiþ *f. E* — he *vor* we. *D* — wa.] keper *G* — 219 þe f.] f. *B* — m.] so moche *BW* — herte] loue *r* — 220 Upon *G* — þis h. m. *S, f. G* — þe w.] while *DR* — 221 non] no mon *V,* no mon *vor* þat *S,* mon *Hm* — þ. h.] of *S* — poer *u. ö. SLRJW* — 222 kened. *M,* kingd. *VLJ,* reaume *u. i. H,* reume *u. ö. S,* reme *u. ö. G,* Engelonde *s* — h.] was *S, f. s J* — þo] his *G, f. DEW* — 223 seþþe] afterward *G* — þ. s. T.] þer afterward *r* — god þe] our lord *SG* — 224 þe e. *HSW,* þat þe *r* — w.] lyf *GL* — 225 ab. w. *G,* ab. *s,* w. couþ *M,* ful w. couþ *D* — 227 in] at *V* — of þ. c. *D* — 228 ber *VJ* — his] þe kynges *S* — do þ. *f. S* — 229 Co. *M* — e. *f. vLmJ* — ek a. *B*

230 So as ech mon it wolde, ibroȝt it was þerto.
At Westmunstre he was ichose to þulke heie power,
þe fifte ȝer, þat he was imad chaunseler.
Of elde he was þulke tyme of four and fourti ȝer.
His owe deþ he afeng and his martirdom þer. *230*
235 For þe king was in Normandie, ipresented he was
To his sone in Engelond, þo non oþer kyng nas. (290)
Ac þei hit were aȝen his wille, he nolde it noȝt forsake,
Ac he askede, in wuche manere þe crois he scholde take.
Me seide, he scholde afonge holi chirche so freo,
240 þat he ne scholde under no mon bote under þe pope beo,
Ne noþing þenche bote holde up holi chirche lawe.
"In þisse manere", quaþ seint Thomas, "ic hire afonge fawe."
A Witesonedai þis was, þat þis dede com to ende.
þis gode mon toward Canterburi anon bigan to wende. *240*
245 Al þe contrei wiþ honur aȝen him com and drouȝ:
þer was for him in Canterburi joie and blisse inouȝ. (300)
þe dai of þe Trinite isacred he was
And afeng his dignite, þe gode mon seint Thomas.

---

230 And so as *B*, So þat *G* — e. m. w. *SG*, mony mon hit w. *B*, men w. *W*, heiȝ men of þe lond hit w. *D*, monye desirede ***M*** — it was ib. *C*, he w. ib. *uJ* — 232 fifþe *s* — maked *nur E* — 233 of *f. L* — fourti] fifti *r*, þritty *E* (*s. **Fehlerkritik***) — 234 owne ***u** DLE* — af. þo *D*, onderf. *u. ö. H*, undurf. *u. ö. V*, resseyued *u. ö. G* — h. o. m. *LW* — 235 F. þo *G*, þo *E, f. D* — 236 To Henry h. s. *u* — þo] for *SV, f. GL* — þer non *SG* — þer nas *VLmJ* — 237 aȝenis his *B* — noȝt *f. B* — 238 whoce *u. ö. E*, what *S* — þe cros *u. ö. L*, þe c. *vor* t. ***m*** — 239 þat he *SGVD*, him þat he ***n****JW*, him þat me *C* — so f. *f. J* — 240 ne *f.* ***M*** — no m.] namo ***M*** — 241 n.] not *E* — to h. *D* — up *vor* h. *B*, up wel *HSV* — bote *auch vor* holi *V* — 242 *u. ö.*: quad *GL*, sede *s* — h.] hit *SGVDnmJ* — 243 At W. *D*, At Witesonetyd *LmJ*, riȝt at Witesonetyd *vor* þat *u* — þ. d.] þis *E*, hit *R* — 244 to C. ***M****s* — 245 w.] him to *SGV*, to don him *H* — aȝen him] to h. ***M****BW*, þider *S* — com a.] anon ***M***, anon *nach* h. *D* — 247 bischop is. *H* — 248 A.] Ac *V* — af.] toke *G*

Sire Henry, þe kinges sone, was at his sacringe
250 And sixtene biscopes eke. þis dede to ende bringe.
þo þis dede was ido, hi gonne to sende sone
After his pallion to Rome, as riȝt was to done.
þe pope Alisaundre was þo at Mounpelers:
þuder wende þis wise men, þat were messagers. *250*
255 þe abod Adam of Euesham hore cheueteyn hi nome.
To þe pope Alisaundre to Mounpelers hi come. (310)
Hor ernde hi hadde sone, for hem noþing ne wernde.
Hi nome of him hor leue sone and hamward aȝen turnde.
And þis pallion was from Rome to seint Thomas ibroȝt;
260 þis holi mon hit afeng wiþ wel milde þoȝt.
þo he was in his dignite al clanlich ido,
He gan to changi al his lif and his maners also.
þe here he dude next his lich, his flesches maister to beo.

---

249 at h.] *u. ö.:* at þe *DR*. ate *SECJ* — 250 s.] *Quadrilogus:* quatuordecim (comprovinciales episcopi interfuerant ipso qui consecrabatur archipraesule decimo quinto) — eke] also *s* — to b. *J*, forto b. *W* — 251 to *f. HGVLmJ* — 252 To R. *vor* af. *rBJ*, To court *vor* af. *R* — 253 þe p. *vor* þo *SGV*, p. *vor* þo *H* — Elysaundre *m* — w.] þat w. *H*, het *SGV* — þo *nach* A. *D* — he was at *H*, furre *B* — 254 þis *f. s* — his mes. *HSVL*, wise mes. *G* — 255 ho. *f. D* — cheuetyn *MW*, cheuent. *HSVDE*, cheuynt. *BJ*, cheueynt. *C*, chyuet. *R*, cheyteyn *G* — hin.] bicome *R* — 256 And to þe *r* — at M. *M* — hi *f. D* — 257 H.] þere *u. ö. L* — *u. ö.:* erande *SnCJW*, herande *R*, erinde *H* — s. of him f. *HSV*, s. ido f. *D* — he hem no. *GBW*, no me hem *D*, noman hem *L*, he hem nouht *S*, he nout hem *V*, he nouht *J*, þe pope nouht *m* — ne wornde *M*, ne werned *L*, ne wende C, w. *GVD* — 258 And hi n. *v*, þei toke *GL*, *nach* her l. *D*, *nach* of him *s* — of h. *nach* l. *v*, *f. D* — hor *f. s* — s.] hastliche *D*, *f. vBsW* — homw. *u. ö. VDL* — a. hem *G* — *u. ö.:* turned *GL*, ternde *ME* — 259 An *C*, A. þo *VR*, þo *ME*, Whan *L* — palle *G* — w. f. R.] wel sone w. *HG*, sone w. *S*, so w. *V*, *f. nmJW* — 260 ho.] gode *GW* — gan auonge *S*, con fonge *G*, afonge *u. ö. H*, underfong *u. ö. V* — mi.] holi *M* — 261 clen l. *u. ö. GBR* — 262 al clanliche *S*, *f. Mm* — hise m. *u. ö. V*, h. manere *GLsJW* — 263 d. on *HS* — f.] flesch his *B*, flesch *M*

Schurte and brech streit inouȝ anon doun to þe kneo, *260*
265 For him þoȝte, he miȝte wel of oþer habbe maistrie,
Ȝif he hadde of is owe flesch al out þe seignorie. (320)
Ȝif his soule maister were and his flesch his hyne,
Him þoȝte, he miȝte his dignite bringe to good fine.
Aboue þe here seþþe þe abit of monek he nom
270 And seþþe clerkes robe aboue as to his stat bicom,
So þat he was wiþinne monek, wiþþoute clerk also
þoru þe abit, þat he hadde on him priueliche ido.
In penaunce and in fastinge he was niht and day
And in orisons bote some wule, wen he aslepe lay. *270* (330)
275 Euere wen he masse song, he wep and siȝte sore;
Faste he hastede þerwiþ, ne miȝte no mon more.
Faire he fedde him at his bord wiþ gret nobleie and prute,
And of þe beste himself he et ac swiþe scars and lute.
Of his ordres he was wel streit, and he was in gret fere,

---

264 a. d.] a. *GmJ*, adoun *DW* — 265 þo. *f. C* — þat he *H* — wel *vor* mi. *H, nach* þo. *SG* — þe o. *L*, þe soule *D* — 266 al of *S* — owe *f. s* — al out] outriȝt *r*, þurfout *W* — 267 hire hy. *W* — 268 his d. he m. *SG* — 269 Aboue] Anouward *VmJ*, onouewarde *nach* S. *H*, Opon *L* — S. *vor* onouew *H*, s. next *D* — þabit *u. ö. W*, abyte *B* — c. r. *nach* ab. *SG*, þan clerkene r. *H*, c. abit *J* — abouen *u. ö. V*, ab. al *H*, al ab. *S* — 271 þ. *f. s* — wiþi. m.] wiþo. c. *mJ*, wiþo. c. and *SGVL*, c. wiþo. and *H* — wiþo. c.] wiþi. m. *umJ*, wiþo. m. *C* — 272 þe a. *vor* i. *S* — he h.] was *V* — p.] deorneliche *L* — 273 in *f. E* — 274 in is o. *H* — s. wu.] s. tyme *C*, and in studiynge *vor* b. *S*, *f. s* — w.] þat *G* — as.] on s. *GL*, s. *H* — *Nach* 274: And ȝwane he scholde eten is mete, for þat he moste nede, Euere he preide ore swete louerd, þat he moste wel spede *H* — 275 And e. *H* — is m. *SGV* — si. and wep wel *B* — 276 f. *nach* þ. *H*, Myche *L, f. G* — he *f. S* — h. euere *H*, hasteþe *u. ö. BJ* — ne *f. VLR* — namore *B* — 277 Swiþe fa. *v* — him fe. *s* — ate b. *D*, ate mete *W, f. S* — g. *f. s* — pruide *E*, pride *L* — 278 A.] Ac *S* — *u. ö.*: himself *GVuE*, himselue *S*, himsilue *W* — he at *u. ö. W*, hete *B*, et *rR* — ac *f. SGrW* — sw. sc. a. l.] hit sw. l. *E*, hit was wel l. *R*, ofte bote l. *H* — 279 wel] ful *H*, swiþe *G, f. rs* — a. he w.] euer he w. *s*, a. ek *Sr, f. V* — in wel. g. *M*, in *s*

280 Forte ordeiny eny mon bote he þe betere were.
Idel nolde he neuer beo, ac euer doinge he was:
In ech manere of betere lyue neuere no biscop nas.
Sire Henri þe kynges sone, þat wiþ him was ibrozt,
Bileuede euer in his warde and from him nolde nozt. (340) *280*
285 þe loue, þat was hem bitwene, neuer such nas iseie,
Ne þis child nadde of nomon more loue ne eie.
Seþþe it bifel, þat þe king from Normandie com
To Engelond, to loke þe stat of his kynedom.
Seint Thomas nom wiþ him sire Henry, his sone,
290 And wende faire azen him anon to Souþhamptone.
þer was joie and blisse inouz, þo hi to-gadere come.
Hi custe hem faste and clupte and herede god ilome.
þe king bileued in Engelond, to loky his kynedom,
And to al his priue consail seint Thomas he to him nom. (350) *290*
295 And huld him euer, as he dude er, his hexte conseler

---

280 *u. ö.:* ordeny *M*, ordeine *VD*, ordeinie *R*, ordeinen *H*, ordenien *B*, ordre *SG* — ani *u. ö. GLs* — 281 no.] wo. *u. ö. V* — ne.] nozt *s* — e. *nach* d. *s* — doinde *u. ö. vJ*, dombe *C* — he *f. D* — 282 b.] ech *B* — no *f. ö. V* — 283 Henrei *u. ö. M* — er ib. *GV* — 284 E. b. *SG*, B. forþ stille *D* — a. *f. H* — nol. he *HG*, he nol. *W*, wol. *u. ö. V* — 285 h. w. *nach* b. *W* — s. nas ne. *W*, nas ne. more *vJ*, nas ne. wit eye *L*, was ne. *V*, ne. w. *m* — 286 Ne] No *R*, Ac *E*, Ac se ... *V* — þ. c. *nach* no. m. *u*, c. *s* — of l. *S* — ne e.] *u. ö.:* eize *v*, eze *V* — 287 s. *nach* b. *SGV*, *f. H* — it *f. Gs* — f.] of *CJ*, out of *s* — 288 to E. *nach* s. *D* — *u. ö.:* kened. *MW*, kingd. *SGLJ* — 289 T. þo *D* — w. h. n. *S*, toke w. h. *u. ö. G* — s. *f. R* — 290 w. *nach* f. *s*, *vor* to *vLCJ* — f. *nach* A. *E*, wel f. *nach* A. *vLCJ*, fare *nach* A. *R* — a. h.] wiþ honour *v* — an.] þenne *V*, rizt *s*, *f. vLCJ* — 291 i. *f. s* — *u. ö.:* to ged. *GL*, to gid. *V*, to gaþ. *J*, to gade *E* — 292 cu. h.] cu. *GB*, cl. h. *Sr*, cl. *s* — f.] f. *vor* a. h. *HE*, wel f. *vor* a. h. *R*, þer ofte *vor* a. h. *D* — heo cl. *H*, bicl. eke *G*, cu. *rLs*, cu. to *S* — h. g. wel *E*, þonked g. *GL* — 293 b.] wende *r* — into E. *r*, awyle *s*, *f. C* — l.] wardi *u* — 294 A. *f. H* — to al h. p. c.] to is priuetes *nach* T. *v* — euer to h. he *SG*, euer more he *H*, euer he *s* — 295 eu. *f. s* — er d. *s* — his heyeste *u. ö. B*, as is beste *S*

And nolde his þonkes habbe ihaued non oþer chaunceler.
Ac naþeles, wen he eniþing dude aȝen riȝt,
Seint Thomas was þer aȝen euere wiþ al his miȝte.
Seþþe hit bifel, þat þe biscop of Wirecestre ded was,
300 And sire Gilbert Foliot, as god ȝaf þat cas,
þat was biscop of Herforde, ibroȝt was ȝut to more
And imad was biscop of Londone, þat ne rewede him noȝt sore.
So þat boþe þe biscopriches felle in þe kinges honde,
Of Wircestre and of Herforde, as lawe was of londe. *300*
305 þe king ne ȝaf hem noȝt anon, ac huld hem wel longe
In his hond, þat he miȝte þe more prou afonge. (360)
Hit ne likede noȝt seint Thomas, þat holi chirche so
Scholde for a lute couetise in þe kinges warde beo ido.
Him þoȝte, þat hit was wel muche aȝen our lordes wille,

---

296 *ersetzt durch* To what þinge þat he wolde do ouþer fer or ner *G* — A.] he *H* — no.] wo. *V* — h. þankes *u. ö. L,* bi his wille *s,* bi his wille *vor* he *H,* his wille *nach* ih. *S* — h.] neuere han *E* — ihad *u. ö. VL,* iheued *u. ö. MC,* ihed *u. ö. J, f. s* — 297 Ac] And *C, f. vs* — n.] euere *v,* not for þen *V* — he *vor* d. *LJ* — e.] oȝt *nach* d. J, *f. D* — þe r. *D* — 298 þ. aȝ. was *SL,* it wiþseide *H* — e. *f. HG* — bi al h. *SW,* as myche as he *G* — 299 S. *f. v.* — h. b.] b. *B,* fel *s* — Wysetre *B* — sone þerafter d. *H* — 300 s. G. F.] one G. F. *V,* s. Robert F. *s,* þe bischop of Hereforde also *H,* þe b. of H. eke *S* — 301-2 *f. v* (*Sinnänderung!*) — bi. w. *r* — ȝ. *f. s* — 302 ne *f. s* — riw. *u. ö. M,* ofþohte *VLmJ* — 303 So þ.] And *S, f. HG* — b. *nach* f. *vW* — þe I *f. VDRC* — fil *u. ö. B,* ibroȝt were *J* — into *LRC,* to *E* — 304 Of W. a. of H.] Forto onderfonge al þat prou þareof *H,* To underv. al þ. p. *S,* To ressayue al þ. p. *G* — it w. la. *L* — of þe lo. *SVCJ,* in lo. *B,* in þ. lo. *H* — 305 Ne þe *D* — ne ȝ. h. an. no. *C,* h. nolde ȝiue no. sone *H,* as nol. ȝi. no. s. *S,* nol. no. ȝi. h. s. *G* — hem II] as *u. ö. S* — to him w. *D,* ful *B,* swiþe *H,* inne *W,* his *C* — 306 mi. þarof *H* — 307 ne f. *GVs* — schulde so *R* — 308 S. *f. R* — a l.] l. *GMB, f. E* — w.] hond *mW* — 309 hit *f. L* — wel] swiþe *H, f. Ls* — m. *f. s* — o. lorde *u. ö. M,* go des *D*

310 And þat þe king mizte so al holi chirche aspille.
In faire manere he bad þe king, þat he ne scholde bileue,
þat þulke two biscopriches som gode men he zeue.
þe king anon wel mildelich grantede his bone.
And þes biscopriches zaf tweie gode men wel sone. *310*
315 Sire Roger he made, a good mon, biscop of Wircestre,
Sire Robertes sone, þat was eorl of Gloucestre.
Biscop he made of Herforde, an holi mon inouz:
Sire Robert de Milouns, þat to ech godenes drouz.
Anon seint Thomas biþozte wel, þat he ne mizte nozt al paie
320 þe kyng and his consail bote wolde holi chirche bitraie. (370)
In care and sorwe he was inouz, hou he mizte best do;
For he ne mizte nozt paie þe kyng and oure lord also.
Seint Thomas halewede þulke zer þe chirche of Redinge,
þat ifounded was and arered þoru Henry, þe oþer kynge, *320*
325 þat liþ þere faire ibured, Williames sone bastard.

310 so] in sich manere *G*, in swich m. *vor* as. *HS* — al *f. vDnJW* — 311 þo *S* — in f. m.] *vor* þe *S*, *vor* þat *HG* — he beþ *u. ö. J*, he b. *nach* þe k. *G*, b. he *S* — ne *f. SGM* — s. hit *Vn*, s. it nozt *H*, it s. no. *S* — 312 he þ. *r* — to s. *Bs* — he] hem *VME*, ne *nJ*, me *S*, to *D*, shuld *G* — 313 a. wel] a. al *VL*, a. in faire manere *RC*, in f. m. *E*, him g. *HG*, g. *S* — g. al *V*, and nas nouzt azen *v* — 314 Ac *u* — þ.] t. *L* — b. boþe he *H* — zef *u. ö. MR* — t.] to *Bs* — w. *f. D* — 315 s. R. *nach* mon *M*, S. Roberd *D* — he ma. *nach* R. *M*, *nach* mon *R* — 316 *Cäs. vor* þ. *M* — w. sumwhile *B* — erol *MB*, erl *VsJ* — 317 at H. *LE* — ho.] good *W* — 318 de] þe *u. ö. MBE* — Melouns *VCJ*, Myles *R*, Meules *E*, Mulnes *W* — 319 A. *f. H* — w. *vor* p. *SG*, *f. R* — he] al *D* — no. *f. GVDR* — al] he *D*, *f. v* — 320 ne h. c. *uCJ*, *f. s* — 321 gret c. *H* — a. in *H* — serwe *u. ö. V* — i. *f. s* — 322 p. *f. C* — þe k.] Jhesu Crist *v* — o. l.] holi chirche *D*, þe k. v — 323 þ. z.] þo *V* — 324 w. *nach* a. *G* þe olde *s*, oure *W*, *f. D* — 325 þ. zeot l. *H* — lys *u. ö. G* — wel f. *v*, ful f. *B* — William his *RC*, William *GL*

In þulke ȝer seint Thomas schrinede seint Edward,
At Westmunstre as he liþ, þat bifore king Willam was,
Bote king Harald hem was bitwene, forto his power no leng nas.
Þe loue was euere gret inouȝ bitwene seint Thomas
330 And þe king, forte þe deuel destourbede it, alas! (380)
Lute and lute þe contek sprong for pore mennes riȝte,
For paie our lord and þe king no mon ne miȝte.
Þe furste tyme, þat seint Thomas outliche him wiþsede,
Was for aȝen pore men þe king dude an unriȝt dede. *330*
335 Þe king nom þoru al Engelond from ȝere to ȝere wel wide
After his wille a summe of pans, ideled bi eche side,
And seþþe bi enqueste he lete bi þe contreie enquere,
Hou much ech mon scholde paie, and hou much his riȝt were.
So longe he nom hit to taillage, þat he eschte it ate laste
340 Eche ȝer for a certeyn rente þoru al Engelond faste. (390)

---

326 ek se. *SVCJ*, also se. *s* — T. ek *SLW* — 327 þer as *S*, þare *H*, þat *L* — bifore *f. s* — *u. ö.:* William *SCJ*, Williem *BW* — 328 B.] For *s* — w. hem *B*, him w. *W*, w. *s* — fort *S*, til *G*, for *rBmJW*, ac *L* — no lengor *V*, bot litel *L* — 329 i. *f. s* — 330 f.] til *u. ö. GL* — hit des. *SGLW* — 331 sprang *DC* — menne *rC*, mannes *HSW*, mannes *R*, manne *J* — 332 Forto *BJ*, *f. s* — n. m.] þis holi m. *n*, þis gode m. *J*, seint T. *m*, pore men *L* — 333 h. o. *L*, o. hem *R*, utterly h. *G*, dedlis h. *S* — 334 Hit w. *H*, Þat w. *M* — a. p. m. *nach* k. *H*, p. m. *DB*, a p. mon *G*, to a p. mon *nach* k. *s* — þat þe *W* — u.] luþer *s* — 335 þ. al E. *vor* wel *G*, þ. out E. *B*, of al E. *R*, of E. *E* — wel *f. GDsW* — 336 At *V* — h. w.] while *S* — pons *E*, peny *GV* — and delede *D*, igadred *MR* — 337 bi e. *nach* l. *D*, þoru e. *GmJ*, bi þe c. *S* — he *f. M* — bi þe c. *vor* he *G*, þoru þe c. *HLCW*, in þe c. *s*, þoru out al *S* — 338 mu. I *f. S* — euery m. *S*, ech *s* — s. *vor* e. *J*, miȝte *D* — a. *f. D* — h. m. his] as hit *D*, what þe *s* — 339 l. *f. s* — hit to a t. *R*, þis to t. *M*, t. *HS*, a t. *G*, þe t. *L* — þ. he] and *W* — e.] nom *BJ* — it *vor* e. *S*, *f. H* — 340 e. ȝ. *nach* r. *s* — for] as *G*, *f. H* — þ. al E. wel *HSnC*, wel *s*

Wat for eie and wat for loue non him wiþsede.
Ac euere þoȝte seint Thomas, þat hit was an unriȝt dede.
He þoȝte on god and his soule and bileuede his manhede
And to þe king wel baldeliche wende wiþoute eni drede. 340
345 "Sire", he sede, "ȝif it is þi wille, þu ert rich and hende
And kyng of gret power inouȝ, our lord þe more sende!
A tailage þu takest ech ȝer þoru out al þi londe
And askest it for a certain rente myd unriȝt, ic understonde,
For certain rente schal beo itake ech ȝer ate certain dai,
350 A summe certain asigned, as þu wost, bi riȝte lai, (400)
Ac nys noȝt certain itake ac ech ȝer assumed is
þoru enqueste of þe contreie as taillage iwis;
Warþoru, meþenches, a certeyn rente þu ne miȝt it noȝt make,

341 W. f. awe *nach* l. *V* — a. *f. SVLCRJ* — no mon *HGVns* — him ne *HSVB*, hit *E* — 342 *f. S* — þat *f. Lm* — h. w. *f. m* — an *f. G* — unriȝtful *HLs*, wrong *V* — 343 S. T. þ. *S* — al on g. *HGV*, in g. *S*, *f. s* — a. *f. s* — in h. s. *S*, h. s. *G*, holi chirche *L* bilafte *G*, lefte *D*, loued *B*, ek on *s* — al his m. *H*, m. *W* — 344 to þe k. *nach* b. *HG*, to þe *E*, *f. S* — wel *f. MBs* — boldel. *G*, manl. *E* — wen. forþ *vor* wel *v*, he (sic!) *D* — ech d. *BCJ*, d. *HGDLW* — 345 e.] art *u. ö. uDLECJ* — 346 A k. *LR* — i. *f. s* — o. l.] god *G* — 347 taxt *HSJ*, makest *V*, hast *DW*, askest *RC*, arerest *E* — e. ȝ.] from ȝ. to ȝ. *v*, here *m* — o. *f. BC* — 348 it *f. EC* — f.] as *G* — T. *s* — r. *f. E* — 349 For a *C*, *f. s* — riȝte r. *H* — s. b. i.] þou dest it t. *H* — e. ȝ.] in þe ȝ. *nach* d. *H*, *f. Ss* — at a c. *RCJW*, a c. *L* — dawe *s* — 350 At *M*, And *GVECJ* — c. s. *HS*, siþþe a c. *W* — as wel þu w. bi r. l. *S*, as þu w. wel be r. l. *L*, as þu w. wel bi lawe *s*, al bi r. l. *D*, as ȝet mon shal paye *G*, and so ne dude no king ere *H* — 351-2 *f. H* — nys] is *L*, nas *W* — certeinliche *SG* — no.] no *s*, *f. C* — it.] rente *s* — it is *s* — 352 þe *f. E* — as a t. *DBs*, as t. it is *L*, and þoru t. *SG* — 353 Warfore *M* — me þ. *nach* r. *v*, *f. s* — a] þat *GV*, þat þat *H*, *f. S* — ne *f. GVLR* — it *f. DLW*

Ac a taillage and somdel wiþ unriȝt itake." *350*
355 "Thomas, Thomas", quaþ þe king, "þu art my chaunceler!
þou auȝtest bet holden up þan wiþsegge my power!"
"Sire", quaþ þis holi mon, "ichabbe ibe wiþ þe,
And þu hast, — god it þe ȝelde! — gret good ido me.
Ac anoþer bailie ichabbe afonge, þei it were aȝen my wille,
360 And ine mai noȝt boþe holde, bote ic my soule aspille.
For ich am to lute worþ, þat on wel to loke.
þanne dude he gret folie, þat me boþe bitoke. (410)
þerfore ic ȝelde up here al clene þe chauncelrie
And take me to holi chirche, to god and seinte Marie." *360*
365 þo was þe kyng of inouȝ, wroþer, þan he er was.
Ac naþeles his herte bar euere to seint Thomas.
þe þridde þing mest of alle in contek hem broȝte:
A preost þer was a luþer mon, þat of god lute roȝte,

---

354 Ac as a *GR*, As a *SV*, A *H* — tai. hit is *E* — it it. *Gn* — 356 me b. *S*, beter *Gs*, best *VM*, more *H* — to h. up *HD*, susteyne *S*, susteyne hit *G* — witsay *G*, ȝeinseie *L* — 357 þ. h. m.] seyn Thomas — 358 g.] our louerd *H* — it *f. Hs* — ȝ. þe *C*, furȝ. þe *H* — 359 af.] itake *GV*, *f. s* — 360 ne *f. SGVLR* — boþe h.] loke boþe *m*, loke boþe wel *uJ*, boþe *W* — ic my s.] my s. *LJ*, icholde myn owene *H*, icholde myn *S* — 361 alto *MBW* — w.] for *HSmW* — 362 þerwiþ *D* — hi *B*, *wie vor* d. *D* — a g. *B* — bo. me *B*, he me bo. *S*, more me *W* — toke *SD* — 363 þe ȝ. *v*, ȝ. þe *W* — al up *B* — h. *vor* ic *B*, hure *C* — anon cl. *D*, cl. *L*, al out *v*, al *S* — þi ch. *s*, al þi ch. *L* — 364 me alto *HGVLC*, to *D* — h. c.] god *S*, Jhu. crist *G* — and to g. *s*, to serue g. *M*, to h. c. *S* — to s. *HS* — 365 of i.] wroþ i. *HSV*, wroþ *s*, wel *G*, *f. D* — wr.] and wr. *B*, wr. wiþ him *D*, more *m* — he euer was *RC*, euer he w. *E*, he w. er *H* — 366 And *M* — nazeles *E*, no for þen *V*, *f. S* — h. h. b. *nach* e. *GVmJ*, b. h. h. *nach* e. *S* — e. *f. MBs* — al gate to *MB*, mest to *SVLCJ*, mest *vor* h. h. *s* — þe erchb. s. T. *G*, T. þer *H* — 367 ȝut m. *uLCJW* — conte *L* — 368 þer] þat *HV* — of g. *nach* l. *H* — l.] noȝt ne *W* — r.] þoȝte *nm*

þat of monslauȝt was biclepud and inome also
370 And in þe biscopes prisoun was of Salesbury ido.
þe monnes frend, þat was aslawe, siwed up him faste,
So þat þe prest to juggement ibroȝt was ate laste. (420)
Me acusede him faste of þe dede, he ne answerede noȝt þerto;
Ac huld him al to holi chirche and upe non oþer hit nolde do. 370
375 Iloked he was to purgi him þoru clergie, ȝif he miȝte,
And þerof him was dai iset þoru holi chirches riȝte.
þo þe dai was icome, he ne miȝte him purgi noȝt.
He was sone ilad aȝen and into prisoun ibroȝt.
þo was þe biscop in gret doute, wat were þer of done.
380 Forto habbe wisor red to seint Thomas he sende sone.
And he him sende word aȝen, þat he scholde þe prest take
And desordeyny him of ech ordre and as a lewed man him make (430)

---

369 bicald *V*, accused *G* — þerfore i. *HS*, i. þerfore *VDCJ*, itake þerfore *G*, oþere þerfore *s* — 370 A. *f. s* — w. *nach* S. *R*, þerfore he w. *nach* S. *H*, vaste he w. *nach* S. *M*, weren *nach* S. *E*, *f. SGD* — 371 fr.] kunne *s*, wif *L* — s.] folwede *V* — h.] þis prest *J* — so fa. *u* — 372 So *f. S* — þe p.] p. *V*, he *M* — to] þoruȝ *D* — 373 ac.] resonede *S* — f. *f. Bs* — d.] deþe *VW* — ac he *DS* — þ. no. *D* — 374 mid wille and *D* — u. o. *G*, *f. D* — no. h. *SGL*, wo. h. *V*, no. him *s*, he no. him *H*, no. *C* — 375 Jl.] Jhote *D* — he I] him *u*, hit *R* — c.] holi chirche *SGV* — 376 þerto *vor* i. *v* — a dai *RC*, d. *vor* h. *v* — h. *f. s* — chirche *u. ö. uL* — 377 ne *f. GVLR* — him w. *VCJW* — him *f. E* — 378 in þe *S*, in *MW*, to þe *B*, to *V* — 379 þen G, þanne *W*, *f. s* — was *nach* b. *s* — g. *f. s* — dou.] care *H*, þouht *G* — we. *nach* þe. *H*, was *m* — þe.] best *s* — 380 þe w. r. *HGJ*, þerof r. *s*, good counceyl *S* — synde *B* — 381 Ac *S*, *f. CJ* — him *nach* s. *J*, *f. RW* — p.] prison — 382 d.] onordeini *H* — h. I *f. J* — of his or. *SECW*, sone *vor* d. *rB*

And seþþe in stronge warde him do, þat he neuer out ne wende,
In penaunce and in pyne inouȝ his sunne forte amende. *380*
385 þe biscop of Salesburi dude seint Thomas heste,
So þat þis prest was ibroȝt in tormens myd þe meste.
So þat þe tidynge þerof to þe kynge com,
þat a þef and a monquellere hadde so liȝt dom,
Him þoȝte, þat it nas noȝt lawe, ne þat it miȝte be so.
390 And Phelip de Brois, a chanon, him hadde ek misdo.
þerfore was ech oþer clerk þe more aȝen his wille.
Him þoȝte, þat such lawe scholde þe pes of his lond aspille. (440)
He wilnede as good king pes in his londe,
And in good entente wel to do he dude, ic understonde. *390*
395 For þe pes of his lond he wolde holde as fawe
As seint Thomas in his maner holi chirches lawe.

---

383 do him *vor* in *u* — in s. prisoun *D*, to prisoun *s* — n. eft o. *V*, n. eft þarof *H* — 384 Into *G* — in *f. G* — py.] wo *s* — in. *f. s* — sunnes *u*, sinnen *E* — 385 du.] dis? *L* — T. his h. *BJ* — 386 *ersetzt durch:* þo þe message to him com al wiþout cheste *nach* 384 *G* — þis *f. S* — m.] bi *H* — 387 And so þat *D*, sone *nach* þer. *H* — þe t.] t. *s* — herof *mJ*, of þis þing *L* — 387 a. a] of a *MB*, and *SV*, a *HE*, *f. R* — monsleer *GD*, manslauȝt *M* — h.] sholde haue *L* — 389-91 *f. V* — þat I *f. s* — noȝt *nach* m. *m*, *naçh* m. *noch einmal HS* — no l. *m*. riȝt *H*, no riȝt *G*, *f. S* — ne *vor* m. *M* — it II] ne *CJ* — so beo *L* — 390 Bois *H* — c.] canoner *s* (*cf.* O. N. kanunkr) — ha. him *SGJ*, he ha. *s*, ha. *L* — 391 w. *nach* c. *r*, weren *vor* a. *s* — e. o. c.] clerkes *s* — þe m.] þe wors *G*, to þe king *s* — a.] in *G* — h.] him *vor* a. *LCJ*, him *vor* weren *s* — 392 þat *f. SGV* — lawes *BRJ* — s.] miȝte *rB* — þe p.] p. *CJ*, lawe *L*, *f. G* — of his] of þe *MJ*, of *DLECW*, his *G* — l.] reme *G* — 393-400 *f. u* — þe p. *VLJ* — of his *VLECJ*, in þe *M* — 394 in e. *s*, mented *B* — to] hit *W* — he du.] as *r* — ic] ech *W* — 395 of þe *BW*. in þe *M* — h. as] also *r*, *f. E*

He sei, þat þe deueles lymes, (þat?) icrouned were so,[1]
þat mihte so al longe day azen his pes misdo.
For þe jugement was so lizt, þe lasse hi wolde doute,
400 Ac do þefþe and robberie into al þe loud aboute.
To Westmunstre he let someny þe biscopes of his londe
And clerkes, þe grettest ek and hexste, ic understonde.
"Beau seygnoures", he sede, "inot, wat ze habbeþ iþozt!
Ʒif ze goþ forþ wiþ zoure wille oure pes worþ rizt nozt! 400
405 Ʒif a clerk haþ a mon aslawe oþer gret þefþe ido,
And he mowe beo desordeined and come to lyue so,
Misdo hi wolleþ al longe dai and þerupe beo wel bolde,
And so sholde þe pes of þe lond wel uvel ben iholde.
For wel lutel hem wolde recche, to lese hor ordre so,

397 sauh *V*, seide *W* — 398 M. so *L*, þ. m. *M*. M. *E* — al þe l. *L* — mido *VL* — 399 þe I] heore *VCJ* — li.] lute *W* — 400 And *s*, To *B*, in *VLMW* — al *nach* l. *L*, *f.* *s* — 401 *u. ö.:* somony *HSJ*, somnie *RC*, sompin *DE* — alle þe *HS* — of Engelonde *H* — 402 A. oþure *H*, þe *B* — c. *nach* g. *H* — þe] þat *W*, *f.* *S* — ek] also *H*, were *W*, *f.* *m* — a. þe h. *HV*, þe h. *B*, as *r* — 403 *u. ö.:* Beaus *VBW*, Beu *Ss* — sey.] freres *s* — 404 g.] doþ *s* — f. *f.* *MBs* — w. z. w.] as ze habbeþ iment *m* — 405 For z. *B* — a m. *nach* as. *R*, any m. *G* — a g. *B*, strong *HSV*, a str. *L*, any *G* — 406 m. þanne *HS* — be *nach* d. *G* — c. *nach* l. *HSLCJ* — l.] fine *W* — 407 missedo *vor* al *G*, m. *vor* al *H* — wo. þanne *H*, wo. ek *S*, wolde *DBCJ* — al d. *HsJ*, al d. þan *B* — be þ. *H*, þ. wole be *G* — al bo. *M*, bo. *GE* — 408 A. *f.* *R* — schal *HGW* — þe I *f.* *R* — þe II] mi *E* — w. *f.* *s* — 409 F. *f.* *H* — wel] ful *G*, *f.* *Hs* — hem] hi *W* — wole *R*, wile *L* — reiþe *L* — to l. *nach* o. *s*

[1]) Mat. IV 298: Rex etenim populi sui pacem sicut archipraesul cleri sui zelans libertatem audiens per hujus modi castigationes talium clericorum, immo verius coronatorum daemonum, flagitia non reprimi sed potius indies per regnum deterius fieri archipraesulem et episcopos et reliquum regni clerum Londoniae apud Westemunster convocat.

410 Wen hi for hor ordre ne spareþ noȝt, þefte forto do, (450)
Ac euere þe herre hor ordre is, me þencþ, bi pur lawe
þe strengore scholde hor dom be, wen hi wolde to þefte drawe."
"Sire, sire", quaþ seint Thomas. "ȝif hit is þi wille,
Loþ ous were don eny þing, þi pes forto spille. *410*
415 Ac clerkes, þat beþ iordeyned, þu wost wel bereþ ansigne,
þat hi beþ lymes of holi chirche, þat so wurþi is and digne.
Ȝif hi were þanne myd þulce sygne to vile deþe ido,
Auiled were and ischend al holi chirche so.
And ȝif hi beþ furst desordeyned for þulke sulue dede
420 And seþþe þoru dom to deþe ibroȝt, hit were noȝt wel to rede, (460)
For hit nas neuere lawe ne riȝt, double dom to take
For on trespas, wel þu wost, and sunne it were to make,
And unworþere þan a lewed mon holi chirche were so,

---

410 hi *nach* o. *BsW*, he *V*, he *nach* o. *G*, *f.* *SCJ* — no. *f.* *nmJW* — þeffes *s*, al dai *B* — f. do] to misdo *MB* — 411 And *GmJ* — þe h.] so heiȝ *D* — bi *f.* *B* — 412 s. h. d. be] d. hi auȝte habbe *s* — wolleþ *rC*, wile *u. ö.* *L*, *f.* *s* — 413 s. q.] seide *s* — is] beo *L* — 414 Wel l. *B* — w. us *V*, we hadde *SDBJ* — to d. *SGVDs*, to d. *nach* þing *H* — 415 Þe c. *S* — wel þu wo. *M*, þu wo. *G*, *f.* *s* — hi ber. *uW* — ensengne *B*, a si. *uDLC* — 416 hi] it *M*, *f.* *DB* — w.] noble *v* — is *vor* so *G* — 417 þa. *f.* *HSr* — m.] wiþoute *R* — 418 Ifoulede *D* — foule i. *nach* c. *H*, aschamed *D* — al *f.* *rW* — also *uDB* — 419 b.] were *nach* d. *L* — formest *H*, *f.* *s* — onor. *H*, d. men *B*, d. and *uDCJ* — 420 A. *f.* *HSVDLCE* — þ. dom *nach* deþ *C*, þ. dom sholde *B* — be i. *B*, ido *s* — w. *f.* *s* — 421 nas] nys *s* — neu. r. ne l. *M*. no l. *s* — to atake *E* — 422 t. as *uJW* — wel *vor* wost *SGVJ*, *vor* wuteþ *H*, *nach* wost s, *f.* *W* — þu] ȝe *H* — a.] for *D*. *f.* *ML* — 423 *f.* *V* — w. *f.* *S*

For a lewed mon for on trespas nys bote on jugement ido. *420*
425 þerfore þi grace we bisecheþ, ȝif it is þi wille,
þat þu ne arere no newe lawe, holi chirche to spille.
For we biddeþ niȝt and dai, as riȝt is þat we do,
For þe and for þine children ek and for þi kingdom also."
"Beau sire", quaþ þe king þo, "þu seist wel inouȝ,
430 Ichadde loþ bi my conscience, don holi chirche wouȝ. (470)
Ac lawes þer beþ and costumes, þat euer habbeþ ibe iholde
Of biscopes þoru al Engelond, as oure ancestres us tolde,
And bi þe kinges day Henry, þat oure grauntsire was,
Iconfermed were and iholde, and noman þer aȝen was. *430*
435 Woultou þulke lawes holde, do me to wite sone!"
"We schulleþ do, sire", quaþ seint Thomas, "al þat is to done.
Alle þe lawes and costumes we scholleþ holde bi oure miȝte,
þat beþ to holde and habbeþ ibe, sire, saue oure riȝte."
"Saue ȝoure riȝte?" quaþ þe kyng, "beau sire, wi seistou so?

---

424 F. to a *B* — m. *f. EC* — n. *vor* f. *SGD* — b. to on *SGD* — j.] giwise *r*, dom *n* — 425 þe bis. *S*, bis. þe *D*, biddeþ *s*, biddeþ þe *H* — is] beo *MB* — 426 a.] neuer wit *G* — no] neuer — newe] euil *B*, *f. mJ* — 427 b.] prayen *G* — þat we] forto *H*, to *s* — 428 F. þe *f. H* — a. *bis* ek] þat god holde þe þine riȝte *v* — f. þi k.] þine reaume *v*, f. þi pees *r* — 429 s. q.] frere seide *s* — þo *f. SG* — 430 I. loþz *H*, Me is l. *L*, I. þouȝt *E* — bi my c. *nach* ch. *S*, bi mine inwit *B* — 431 Ac] For *H* — l.] c. *s* — þer *f. B* — a. c. *f. s* — e. *nach* h. *HLRCJ*, e. *nach* ben *E*, er *nach* h. *GV*, *f. S* — 432 þ. al] þ. *M*, of *D*, in *s* — as] habbeþ *W* — 433 g.] auncetere *D* — 434 Ic.] þat c. *D* — a. n.] þat n. *Dm* — 435 h. *f. S* — witene *H*, wityng *R*, understonde *W* — 436 do *f. C* — si. *f. vDs* — q.] sede *s*, seide *nach* T. *HG* — us is *m* — 437 a. þe c. *G*, a. þe rihte *V*, *f. s* — we wole *VJW*, sire *nach* h. *s* — 438 i. *f. E* — si. *f. Ss* — sauen *E* — o.] holy churches *S* — 439 ȝ.] ouwer *H*, our *SGBR*, — r. *f. C* — b. s. *f. s*

440 Ine scholde noþing bi þat word   aȝen þi wille do! (480)
þat þou noldest sigge,   þat it were aȝen holi chirches riȝte,
And so bringe al my lond   in contek and in fiȝte.
Ac þer wiþ oute holde þe lawes!   For siker ic understonde,
þat þulke word beo venymous   to þe pes of my londe." *440*
445 "Sire, sire", quaþ þis holi mon,   "ne mene ȝe ȝou riȝt noȝt!
Wel þu wost, þat ech of us,   ar we were herto ibroȝt,
Triwenesse þe swore, as riȝt was,   and erþlich honur also
Saue our ordre and oure riȝte,   ac þat was out ido.
How scholde we nouþe oþer do?   Ȝe ne auȝte it ous noȝt beode!
450 For godes loue hold us to riȝt,   ȝe nabbeþ non oþer neode!" (490)
"Ic iseo wel, Thomas", quaþ þe kyng,   "warto þu wolt drawe:
þu art icome to late forþ,   to bynyme ous oure lawe.
þu woldest me make more wrecche,   þen euer eny kyng was.

---

440 no.] noȝt *nach* wo. *s* — Bi þ. w. *vor* i s. no. *r* — quaþ þe king *nach* wo. *S* — a. þi w.] a. ȝou *R*, aȝenstow *E* — 441 n.] nost *nECJ*, nost *nach* s. *S* — 242 þou miȝtest b. *HS* — al *bis* in II] wit þi puruiance   aȝeyn þe pees *G* — 443 Ac] Ȝe *H*, þer for o. h. *R*, moten h. *H*, al at þi wille to be *G* [oute < *ae.* utan *s.* Stratmann *unter* uten.] — 444 þu.] hit *W*, *f. H* — wo. *nach* v. *S* — b.] is *n*, was *G*, was *vor* wo. *S*, me þinchez *H* — v.] attry *L* — p.] stat *m* — 445 s. *f. HSLs* — m.] greue *D* — ȝe ȝ.] ȝe *s*, þe *DL* — r.] unriȝt *s*, hit so *B*, *f. M* — 446 W. *nach* Þou w. *S* — us *f. S* -- ar] *u. ö.:* or *SR*, er *GVDLW* — h. were *S* — 447 we þe *Hs*, we *BC* — as it w. r. *L*, *f. s* — 448 r.] dignite *G* — ac] and *G*, for *r* — 449 nou sire *S*, *f. GM* — ȝe] þou *GL*, we *D* — a.] miȝte *G* — it *nach* noȝt *G*, *f. rmW* — noȝt ous *R* — 450 for ȝe *SGVCJW*, þou *L*, for nouþe we *H*, we *DR* — na.] hast *L* — 451 wel] nouþe *H*, *f. MB* — T. *nach* k. *D* — 452 f.] ȝit *B*, *f. Hs* — bireue *G* — rihte l. *S* — 453 w. ma. me *SLDCJ*, me halst *s* — eu. *nach* k. *LJ* — k. *f. EC*

þu ert icome þerto to late, þu hast icast aumbes as!" *450*
455 þe king aros in wraþþe anon and lette hem sitte echone,
And to his chambre he wende forþ and ne grette noȝt on.
From Londone he wende sone in wraþþe as þeiȝ it were,
He ne seide noman of his þoȝt, ac bileuede hem alle þere.
þe biscopes þouȝte þo echone, þat he was wroþ inouȝ.
460 þer were fewe bote seint Thomas, þat toward him ne drouȝ. (500)
On seint Thomas hi cride faste, his þoȝt forte wende,
Oþer he wolde al þat lond wiþ þulke o word schende.
Knyȝtes and oþere ofte come, þat wiþ þe kyng were,
And bede him ententifliche, þat he þulke word forbere, *460*
465 And þat it were gret folie, þe kyng in wraþþe bringe,
And destourbi al þat lond for so lutel þinge.
Seint Thomas stod in þoȝte long: "Leue breþeren", he sede,
"Neuer aȝen þe kynges honour nelle ic do no dede,
Ac ech word ichulle bileue, þat aȝen his honour is."

---

454 And *B* — þer. *vor* þu *Br*, *nach* l. *J*, here *G* — h. *f*. *G* — awmes *G* — 455 in grete w. *D*, for w. *V*, mid w. *W* — an. *vor* in *MB*, ynou *SW*, þo *vor* in *D*, þo *nach* w. *J*, *f*. *R* — and *f*. *L* — h. l. *L*, h. *B* — 456 he. w. son *D*, ȝeode *nach* A. *s*, forþ *C* — a.] he *G* — g. hem *uDLC* — no.] neuer *H* — 457 s.] forþ *vor* he *D*, *f*. *s* — þ. *f*. *r* — 458 s.] tolde — no. of] non *s* — alle *f*. *W* — 459 e.] anon *W*, *f*. *s* — 460 *f*. *C* — Þ.] And *sJ* — s. *f*. *D* — ne *vor* t. *G*, *f*. *L* — 461 fa. *f*. *s* — 462 al þ. l. *nach* word *VrL* — wiþ] for *HGL* — o *f*. *VM* — worþ *W* — asch. *BW* — 463 oft] eft *W* — þe *f*. *M* — 464 b. *vor* e. *SV*, bisoȝten *G* — him] seint T. *u*, *f*. *CJ* — e. *f*. *G* — 465 þat *f*. *m* — it] him *CJW* — we. *nach* f. *G* — him g. *HS*, a g. *V* — 466 A. also *H*, A. to *GR* — l.] folk *S* — a þi. *s* — 467 st. *f*. *W* — in þ. *nach* lo. *v* — lo. *f*. *s* — l. b.] to hem anon *D* — 468 neu. *vor* do *HS*, *nach* h. V, ne *nach* h. *G* — I nile *LW*, schal i *GV*, i ne schal *H* — no *f*. *V* — 469 euerich w. *HD*, euer *G* — his] þe kynges *Ss*

470 þo were þis oþere glad inouȝ, þo hi hurde þis, (510)
And radde him wende to þe kyng, his wraþþe forte stille.
"Lef ichadde", quaþ seint Thomas, "wiþ riȝte do his wille." *470*
To þe kyng he wende to Oxenford, and mid him þer he fond
Grete eorles and barouns, heiste of þe lond.
475 þe kyng him wilcomed so myd wel lutel chere.
Biscopes he let clupie and erles, þat þer were.
"Beau sire", he sede, "icham kyng myd riȝte of þis londe.
Costumes þer were bifore iused, ic understonde.
And so muche wrecche nam ic noȝt, þat inele þe lawes holde,
480 þat oure auncestres hulde wile, as oure conseil us tolde. (520)
þerfore ichulle, þat þe lawes iconfermed be echon
Of my erles and kniȝtes, þat hi wiþsegge non.
þerfore ic hote ȝou echon, þat ȝe beo þulke dai
At my manere at Clarindone wyþoute eny delai, *480*
485 To confermy þulke lawes. Upe peine, þat ichulle sette,

470 i. *f. E* — 471 him *f. E* — s.] ast. *R* — 472 i.] me were *HLDRW* — q. s. T.] he seide þo *s* — to do *HGVn* — 473 to] at — O.] Grenford? *R* — a. *bis* he] he him *s* — 474 b. ek *u* — h.] grettest *D* — of al *HSn* — þe l.] Engelond *MB* — 475 k.] kniȝtes *E* — h.] seint T. *nach* w. *v*, he *E* — so] þo *VD* — m. w. liȝt c. *VB*, ake he ne made him nouȝt fair c. *v* — 476 a. e. *vor* he *u*, a. barouns *s* — alle þat *u* — 477 B. s.] S. s. *B*, B. freres *C*, S. *s* — 478 þ.] here *H*, *f. G* — w. *nach* b. *G*, han ben *s* — her b. *GV*, b. me *DL*, *f. s* — iu.] iset *M*, *f. S* — as ic u. *s*, as icham u. *S* — 479 so m.] suche *s* — 480 w.] somtyme *GJ*, wel *B*, *f. s* — as o.] and of her *D* — 481 be ic *M* — 482 my k. *CJ*, of myn k. *VW*, my k. eke *S*, mine barones also *H*, barons *s* — þ. hem w. n. *SVMB*, þ. þer w. n. *Ds*, þ. ben to denye not oon *G* — 483 h.] bidde *G* — e.] alle *Ds* — b.] at *G* — 484 þat ȝe at I *G* — at II] of *SG* — C. be *G* — e.] ech *SVECJW* — 485 l.] custumes *S* — i schal *HB*

Ic hote, þat ȝe be þer echon, þat noþing ȝou ne lette!"
So departede þo þis court, to his in ech mon drouȝ;
Ac euer was seint Thomas in care and sorwe inouȝ.
Þe biscopes and þe baronye come alle to þe daie,
490 To Clarindone in Wiltscire, þe kyng forte paie. (530)
Þis parlement was iholde in þe eleueþe ȝere
Of þe kynges coronement, þat so muche folc broȝte þere,
And in þe eleueþe hondred ȝer and in þe four and sixti riȝt
Hit was, after þat oure lord in his moder was aliȝt. *490*
495 Noble was þis parlement of þis Clarindone:
For þer was furst and foreward þe kyng and his sone
And þe erchebiscop of Canterburi and sire Roger also,
Þe erchebiscop of Euerwyk, were þer boþe two.
And sire Gilbert Foliot, biscop of Londone,
500 And þe biscop Robert of Lincolne were alle at Clarindone.
And sire Neol, biscop of Eoly, and þe biscop of Wircestre,
Sire Roger, and sire Hillari, biscop of Cycestre,

---

486 h.] ȝu *SVD*, bidde ȝu *u. ö. G* — e.] alle *u. ö. s* — no. ȝ.] non oþur *H* — 487 So] Þo *S*, Þus *Ds*, Siþþe *W* — þo *nach* c. *H*, *f. SVsJW* — to her innes *G* — e. m.] e. *B*, ychone *G*, and euerich *vor* to *H* — hem d. *G* — 488 Ac] And *SW* — c.] so. *GR* — so.] c. *GR* — 489 bor. *M*, barouns *GV* — al. c. *v*, c. *s* — 491 *bis* 531 *f. v*[1]) e.] twelþe *L* — 492 crouninge *D* — so m. f. *vor* þ. *rB*, so gret f. *J* — 493 A. þe *D*, A. *VLJ*, *f. m* — a. II *f. W* — in þe II *f. LR* — feorþe *VW*, six *L* — sixtiþe *VE*, fourti *L* — wel r. *V* — 494 þ. *f. EJ* — w. *f. DLR* — 495 Now *G* — of] at *s* — 496 F. *f. s* — a. afo. *W*, afo. *CJ*, biginning *D* — 497 e.] bi. *B* — for nere þ. bote þei t. *W*, þat Ȝork is cleped also *E* — 498 A. *f. V* — þe be. *R* — 500 w. a.] was ek D, was *R* — 501 A. *f. VR* — þe b. I *DR* — Wirsetre *u. ö. B* — 502 Robard *R* — Circestre *DB*

---

[1]) *f. auch in Q, Mat.* IV 303.

And þe biscop Willam of Norþwich, and þe biscop of Wynchestre
Sire Henri, and sire Bartholomeu, biscop of Chichestre. *500*
505 Sire Geffrei and sire Osbarn, biscop of Excestre,
Sire Austyn and sire Blase, biscop of Wyncestre,
And þe biscop of Salesburi Josselyn and Robert,
Þe biscop of Herforde and also sire Richard,
Þat was biscop of Chestre: þes biscopes echon
510 Were at þis parlement and erles mony on:
Sire Renaud, erl of Cornwaile, and þe erl of Leicestre
Sire Robert, and sire Roger, erl of Gloucestre.
Sire Conan, erl of Britaine, and þe erl Jon of Angeo,
Sire Geffrei, erl of Mandeuile, was þere ek also. *510*
515 Sire Huwe, erl of Chestre, sire Willam, erl de Ferers,
And sire Willam, erl of Arundel, þat so noble was and fers.
Barons were ek mony on as sire Willam de Lucy,
Sire Renaud de Warenne and sire Renaud de seint Walri;
Sire Roger Bigod also, sire Richard de Canuile,
520 Sire Willam de Brewes ek, sire Robert de Donstanuile,
Sire Nel de Moumbray, sire Houmfray de Boun,
Sire Symond de Beauchaump, lord of mony a toun;
Sire Josselyn de Baillol, sire William de Hastinge,

---

503 *f. Dm* — A. *f. J* — of *f. J* — N.] Sirsetre *B* — 504 *f. m* — C.] Excestre *VLJ* — 505 *f. m* — S. G. a. s. O. *f. VLJ* — G.] O. *W* — O.] Godefrai *W* — II *H. nach* 504 I *H. VLJ* — 506 *f. VLmJ* — Wirc. *W* — 507 *f. J* — 511 Renald *DBW*, Reynald *V*, Reinold *J*, Robard *m* — a. *f. R* — L.] Cicestre *E* — 513 Cowan *R*, Thomas *V* — of B.] B. *M* — þe *f. m* — J. *nach* a. *C*, *f. V* — 514 Moundeuyle *V*, Demaundeuise *D*, Denemarche *s* — þ. ek] ȝit þ. *B*, þo þ. *LJ*, þ. *VmW* — 515 *nach* 516 *C* — Hughe *BW*, Hewe *D* — s.] and s. *m*, and þe *VLJ*, and *DW* — e. W. *VLJW*, W. *m* — de F.] þe feres *B*, feris *M* — 516 *nach* 514 *C*, *ersetzt durch* Were at þis parlement stout ynou and fers *W* — W.] Huwe *m* — þ. so] þ. *s*, *f. D* — 517 þer w. ek *DRCJ*, þer w. *VLW* — as s.] s. *m*, and *D* — 518 se. *f. Mm* — Waubri *s* — 519 Robert *V*, *f. J* — a. *f. R* — 520 Brus *R*, Bruis *S* — ek *f. R* — 521 N.] Mel *J* — Mountbray *W* — Hounfray *VM*, Geffray *s* — 522 Simon *MBW* — 523 Baillolf *W*, Bayholf *R*

Sire Huwe de Moruile, þat so wel was wiþ þe kyng, *520*
525 Sire Willam Malet, sire Jon, þe marchal,
Sire Simon, le fiz-peres, gret mon þoru out al,
Sire Willam Maudut, sire Geffrei de Ver.
þes grete lordynges and ȝut wel mo were þer.
Nou god helpe seint Thomas, for he was alone,
530 þat wiþsede ate laste þes lordynges echone!
þo hi bigonne þis þarlement, þe kyng hem exte anon,
Wer hi wolde þe lawes holde, as his auncestres dude echon.
"Sire, sire", quaþ seint Thomas, "ȝif hit þi wille is,
Ech mon mot speke for him sulue, and ic for me iwis, *530*
535 For my stat and holy churche. Jc answerie þerto,
þat alle þe gode olde lawes, þat ȝut beþ also,
Granti ichulle for holi chirche, and forto habbe þin ore
Saue our riȝte and our ordre, þu ne miȝt esche no more."
For þat word þe kyng was wroþ, þat gan him euer myslike.
540 Seint Thomas wep in his herte and sore bigan to sike. (540)
Alto blodi was þat word, and dere it was abouȝt,

---

524 þat *f. m* — so] þo *MB* — wel *f. ML* — 525 W.] Gilbert *V* — de M. *L*, Malo *V* — II *H.*] 527 II *H. V* — m.] seneschal *rW* — 526 fiz de peris *J* — m.] lord *s, f. B* — 527 I *H. f. V* — Mauduch *D* — de V.] þe fere *R* — 528 Þ.] Þus *W* — alle g. *VCJ* — lordlynges *u. ö. m* — wel *f. rEW* — at þulc time w. þ. *D*, þ. w. *L* — 529 sire *R* — 530 lordus *V* — 531 b.] come to *v* — þis *f. S* — hem *f. s* — a.] echon *S* — 532 *u. ö.:* Wheþer *HG*, Ȝif *s* — h. þe l. *v* — as] þat *m* — d.] hulden *HSVm, f. G* — 534 mon *f. R* — mot *f. E* — me self *L*, mysulue *S* — 535 min owne s. *D*, me *s* — þertwo *C* — 536 o. g. *HSL*, o. *G* — and þat *DECJ*, þat habbeþ ibe and *W* — 537 a. *f. umJ* — 538 r.] or. *DJ* — or.] r. *DJ* — 539 f. þ. wo. *nach* wr. *v* — was wod wr. *v f. M* — þ. II] and *R* — euil *B, f. D* — 540 w. þo *D*, weþte *u. ö. V, f. s* — and *f. s* — 541 For al. *B* — wo. iseid *GV* — it *f. D*

For þerfore to deþe he was atte laste ibrozt.
þe biscop of Salesburi and of Norþwich also
Knelede wepinge to him, þat he scholde anoþer do *540*
545 And habbe reuþe of holi chirche and of hem echone,
þat hi nere alle to gronde ibrozt for þulke word one.
Heie men of þe kynges court moni on ek wende
And knelede to seint Thomas, þat word forto amende.
"Lordinges", quaþ seint Thomas, "ic am zut zong mon
550 And lute wule biscop ibe, and lute þeron ic con. (550)
þerfore of þis olde lawes transcrit ze me take,
And ichulle þerup conseili me, wuch beþ to forsake."
þe kyng him let transcrit take of þes costumes echone.
Seint Thomas grantede somme and wiþsede mony one. *550*
555 þe lawes, þat ichulle nou telle, he grantede wel fawe:
I. Ȝif a bonde mon haþþ a sone to clergie idrawe,
He ne schal wiþoute his lordes leue nozt icrouned beo,
For þewe mon ne mai nozt beo imad wiþþoute his lord freo.

---

542 For þerþoru *S*, And þerf. *B*, þerf. *HGE*, þat for þulc sulf word *D*, For enchesun of þulke word *M* — to d. *nach* l. *G*, to þe d. *nach* w. *B*, to stronge deþe *vor* i. *HS* — he] seint T. *HG* — a. l. f. *Hr* — 543 S.] N. *W* — Norwik *S*, S. *W* — 544 k. *nach W. vR*, knelinde *nach W. E* — to h. sore w. *D*, tofore h. w. *W* — 545—8 *f. m* — al h. *v* — 546 a. *f. W* — alone *VW* — 547 of þe k. c.] of þe k. hous *LJ*, þat wiþ þe king were *v* — on *f. S* — 548 tofore *W*, ek to ***M***, adoun to *D* — s. T.] his fet *D* — 549 a z. m. ***HM*** — 550 haue b. *GL* — w. *f. G* — þ. l. *H*, þerof l. *SGVCJ* — ic *f. VCJ* — 551 þ.] our *v* — ol. *f. s* — a t. *s* — ze] he *BW* — 552 þ. i. *H*, i. *Ms* — me c. *GVLs*, c. ***M*** — 553 l. h. *Gr*, l. *V* — ta.] make *SMW* — 554 þerof g. *D* — s. of hem *HG*, of hem s. *S* — w.] forsok *S* — 555 þ. *f. G* — n.] zou *nW* — 556 þat z. *B* — a b.] b. *E* — hade *GBW* — any s. *S* — þat to *HGV*, þat wole to *S*, in *L* — be i. *HG*, were i. *B*, dr. *S* — 557 Ne ***H*** — sholde *sW* — l.] wille *L*, *f. s* — no. *vor* w. ***H****S*, *f. G* — 558 a þ. *D*, þu *W*, bonde *GVB*, þe *CJ* — no. wel *S* — b. *f. R* — i. *f. s* — w.] azen *uLJ* — lordes wille *uSJ*, lordes leue *CE*

II Anoþer lawe he grantede ek, þat ȝe mowe nou iseo:
560 Ȝif eny mon of holi chirche halt eny lai feo, (560)
Persoun oþer what he beo, he schal do þerfore
Seruice, þat to þe kyng falleþ, þat his riȝt ne be forlore,
And in pledinge stonde in uch place and in jugement also,
Bote wen mon schal beo bilymed oþer to deþe ido. *560*
565 III He grantede ek, ȝif eni mon þe kinges traitour were,
And eni mon his chateus to holi chirche bere,
Þat holi chirche ne scholde noȝt þe chateus þer lette,
Þat þe kyng wel baldeliche as his owene hem fette,
For al þat þe feloun haþ, þe kynges hit is,
570 And ech mon mai in holi chirche his owene take iwis. (570)
IV He grantede ek, þat a chirche, as of þe kynges feo,
In none stude euere and euere ne scholde iȝeue beo
As to hous of religioun wiþþoute þe kynges leue,
And þat he oþer þe patron furst þe ȝifte ȝeue. *570*
575 Seint Thomas grantede þes and fele oþere mo,

559 l. *f.* *s* — þ.] which *G* — n.] here *rB* — 560 Ȝ. e.] ȝ. e. of hem *nach* c. *G* — m.] Persoun or mon *G* — holdeþ *VW*, heldes *G*, helden *B*, haþ *s* — e. II] eniþing of *H*, *f.* *GE* — 561 P., preost o. *H*, P. or o. *J*, *f.* *G* — w. so *HS* — sholde *B* — þ. seruice, þat falles to þe kyng *G* — 562 Þe s. þ. f. to þe k. *S*, *f.* *G* — h. r.] hit *D* — be noȝt *BE* — f. for no maner þinge *G* — 563 In *m* — play *RC*, plaint *E* — pla.] stede *s* — and] to *L* — at j. *V*, a j. *L*, j. *RW*, in dom *B* — 564 Saue *V* — w.] ȝware *H*, þere *VW*, hit were þat *B* — a m. *H* — as m. *V* — beo *f.* *C* — b.] flemed *G* — 565 ek *f.* *M* — ȝ.] of *B* — þe *f.* *R* — 566 m. *f.* *s* — of h. *SGVLmJ* — c.] catel *W* — 567 þer] wiþ strengþe *v* — 568 Þ.] Ac *us* — scholde w. *v*, *f.* *s* — as h. o.] in holi chirche *r*, out of þe chirche *BW* — h.] þere am *S*, he *R*, hit *DW*, *f.* *HEJ* — felte *W* — 569 kynges f. *v* — h.] itake haþ *nach* þat *D* — k. catel *H*, k. good *M*, k. mid riȝt *B* — 570 mai *f.* *v* — t. *vor* his *V*, fette *s*, vecche *C* — 571–4 *f.* *v* — ek *f.* *M* — þat as *D*, *f.* *mJ* — 572 ileue *M* — 573 wiþ *Ds* — þe *f.* *MB* — 574 þey parten *B* — f. *nach* ȝ. *L*, *vor* ȝ. *mJ* — 575 g. þ. lawes *D*, al þis g. — f.] mani *D*, bleþeliche *nach* g. *HSV*, gladly *nach* g. *G*, fawe *nach* g. *LmJ*

Ac þes oþer he wiþsede, þat dude him wel wo:
I Ȝif bitwene twei lewed men were eny striuinge
Oþer bitwene a lewed and a clerk for holi chirche þinge,
As for voweson of chirche, weþer scholde þe chirche ȝeue,
580 þe kyng wolde, þat in his court þe ple scholde beon idriue;
For as much as a lewed mon þat on parti was,
Clanlich was under þe kyng, and under no biscop nas.
II Anoþer was, þat no biscop ne clerk naþe mo
Ne scholde wiþþoute þe kynges leue out of Engelonde go. *(580)*[1]
585 And þenne hi scholde swerie her oþ upe þe bok iwis,
þat hi ne scholde purchaci non uvel þe king ne non of his.
III þe þridde was, ȝif eny mon in mansinge were ibroȝt
And seþþe come to amendement and aȝen riȝt nere noȝt,
þat he ne swore noȝt upe þe bok, ac borwes fynde scholde
590 To stonde to al, þat holi chirche myd riȝt him loke wolde.

576 Ac] And *VM* — w.] aȝeins. *V* — wel] muche *H,* ful *D,* siþen ful *L* — 577 Þat ȝ. *B* — t.] eni *r, f. s* — man *r, f. s* — 578 l. man *vLW,* c. *r* — c.] l. *r* — 579 f. *f. M* — v.] donison *Gm* — a. c. I *SGVB,* holi c. *ME* — c. II] ȝifte *s* — 580 c.] hond *W* — s. b.] were *rW* — 581 þat þe *VL* — 582 w. *f.* s. — b.] oþer *s* — 583 neþe *GB,* neuer þe *Vs* — 584 o. of E. *vor* w. *u,* o. of londe *r* — 585 þen. *f. DB* — hi] he *V* — his oþ *V,* an oþ *Gr, f. s* — 586 ne s. p.] purchaced *s* — to þe *SGVLmJ* — 587 þr. þing *S* — ȝ. þat *D* 589 s.] scholde swerie *HG* — n. u. þe b.] no oþ *s* — s. f. *L,* f. he s. *v* — 590 to al] to *R,* al *MBCJ, f. E* — r.] lawe *m*

[1]) Sind die eingeklammerten Zahlen kursiv gedruckt, so stimmen *Horstmann* und *Black* überein.

IV Þe furþe was, þat no mon, þat of þe kyng hulde ouȝt,
In chef oþer in eny seruice in mansinge were ibroȝt,
Bote þe wardeins of holi chirche, þat brouȝte him þerto,
Þe kyng sede oþer his bailifs, wat he hadde misdo, (590)
595 And loke furst, ware he wolde to amendement it bringe,
And bote hi wolde bi hore leue do þan þe mansinge.
V Þe fifte was, þat biscopriches and abbeis also,
Þat vacauns were of prelates, in þe kynges hond were ido,
And þat þe kyng scholde al þat lond as his owne take,
600 Forte ate laste þat him luste, eny prelat make.
And þulke prelat þenne scholde in his chapel ichose beo
Of his clerkes, wuch he wolde to such prelat biseo.
And þanne, wen he were ichose in his chapel riȝt þere,
Homage he scholde him do, ar he iconfermed were. (600)
605 VI Þe sixte was, ȝif eny ple to chapitre were idrawe,
And eni mon made his apel, ȝif me dude him unlawe.

591 no m.] ȝif ani m. *s*, mani m. *C* — 592 m. [sentence *G*, cursinge *V* — 593 wardein *rBW* — þat *f. HJ* — 594 Þe k.] Him *S*, Þat *H*, *f. s* — s.] Tolde *s*, sende *VW* — his b.] þe kynges ministres *s* — 595 loked *G* — f.] *f. Ss* — wa. *f. EJ* — he] hi *VLm* — it] him *Ls*, *f. B* — 596 hi] he *V*, ȝif þai *G* — bi h. l.] so *s* — þan do *Ls*, to do þan *MB* — þe *f. E* — 597 no b. *HG*, þe b. *D*, biscops *E* — and ab.] ne non ab. *H* — ek *B* — 598 v. w. of p.] w. voyde wiþoute prelat *H* — 599 Þe *S* — s. *vor* t. *s* — as h. o.] in h. hond *rW* — 600 a. l. *f. D* — lu. wel *D* — þer e. p. *B*, e. p. þer *LmJW* — 601 þe. *nach* A. *uLCJ*, *f. s* — s. *vor* þu. p. *H* — 602 c.] chapel *M* — s. p. to *SG*, to p. *W*, þat benefiz to *H*, of his chapel *r* — 603 in] of *S* — r. *f. HD* — 604 him o. do *VL*, s. don to him *H* — 605 plait *HSJ*, plaint *D*, man *s* — to] in *MBC* — chapitle *HSDLJ* — 606 A.] þat *D* — e. m.] e. *MBW*, he *s* — his] ani *H* — ȝ.] þat *SsW* — him d. *L* — u.] aȝen l. *u*

þat to þe biscop from erchedekene his apel me scholde make,
And from biscop to erchebiscop, and seþþe non herre take,
And bote þe erchebiscopes court to riȝte him wolde bringe,
610 þat he scholde from þulke court biclupie to þe kynge,
And from þe kynge non herre more, so þat aten ende
Pledinge of holi chirche to þe kyng scholde wende,
And þe kyng amendi scholde þe erchebiscopes dede
And beo as in þe popes stede, ac seint Thomas him wiþsede. *(610)*
615 VII þe seueþe was, þat pledynge, þat of dette were,
To ȝelde wel þoru truþe ipluȝt and noȝt iholde nere,
Al þei þoru treuþe hit were, þe ple scholde be ibroȝt
Bifore þe kyng and is bailifs, and to holi chirche noȝt.
VIII þe eiȝteþe was, þat in þe londe citation none nere
620 þoru bulle of þe pope of Rome, ac al bileued were.
IX þe nyþe was, þat Petres pans, þat me gadereþ mony on,

---

607 to þe b. *nach* e. *s*, f. þe b. *S* — f. þe e. *HVG*, to þe e. *S* — me | he *GW*, *f. HSVLmJ* — 608 þe b. *HGVLCJ* — to þe e. *uL*, to þe erchebiscops court *CJ* — s.] to *B* — heire *L*, heyer *R*, heȝere *W* — 609 boþe *B*, from *G* — e. c.] erchebiscop *m* — to r. w. h. b. *E*, to r. h. wolle b. *HD*, to r. h. myȝt b. *R*, bicleped to þe kyng *G* — 610 *ersetzt durch:* For non herre court men ne shuld be tryed at for noþinge *G* — b. him *J*, clupie *D*, apele hit *V* — 611 *f. G* — mo *CJW*, *f. HDLR* — so þ. a.] and so a. *M*, and siþþe a. *W*, and þer let *D* — 612 þe p. *HS*, þe ple *GV* — of] from *uJW* — 613 e.] bi. *D* — 614 as in pope s. *VL*, in þe p. s. *rBW*, chief of holy churche *v* — ac] and *GVB*, þat *W* — h.] hit *HDmJ*, *f. W* — w.] aȝeyns. *V* — 615 soueþe *W* — was] is *W* — þ. I] of *s* — bledynge *R*, plee *V* — dede *E* — we. *f. J* — 616 W. to ȝ. *SGV*, Forto ȝ. *H*, To ȝ. *Ls* — a. n. iȝulde *W*, þat iȝolde *M*, ac noþinge at holde *D* — 617 And þei *D*, þei *s* — it þ. t. w. *H*, it w. þ. t. *s* — þat þe p. *L*, þe plaidinge *HS*, hit *W* — 518 Atf. *S* — 619 eiȝte *R* — in l. *R* — c.] somouns *r* — 620 Bot þ. *s* — b.] wille *S* — of þe p. of R.] þe popes *vor* b. *s* — ac] and *B*, *f. V* — al clanliche *V*, al clene *W*, clanliche *vLCJ* — 621, *nach* 626 *R* — n.] teþ *R* — Peires *L*

To þe pope nere noȝt isend ac to þe kyng echon.
X þe teþe was, ȝif eny clerc as felun were itake
And for felun iproued ek and ne miȝte hit noȝt forsake, (620)
625 þat me scholde him furst desordeiny and seþþe þoru pur lawe
And þoru pur juggement of þe londe bringe him of lif-dawe.
The kyng þes costumes pulte forþ and mony oþer anon
And het þoru al Engelond, þat me hem hulde echon.
þis was bifore candelmasse þe furþe dai ido.
630 þe kyng het seint Thomas anon and oþere biscopes also
On þis chartre sette hor seal, þat non aftertale nere,
þat þoru out al Engelond þe costumes iholde were.
"Sire, sire", quaþ seint Thomas, "for godes loue þin ore!
To conseili us bet ȝef us furst, ar we speke more!" (630)
635 So þat respit was iȝeue, and ech wende in his side.
Seint Thomas nom þis transcrit and nolde no leng abide.

622 þe *umJ* — hy ne. *B* — no. on *uW* — to *f. vmJ* — 623 tenþe *V*, nyeþe *R* — 624 kinges fe. *v* — ek] were *v, f. D* — a.] þat *L* — 625 h. *nach* d. *u* — f. *f. s* — disordre *G* — p.] riȝt *v* — 626 þ.] bi *r, f. BW* — p.] riȝt *u, f. Lm* — of lo. *r* — h. *f. S*, of his l. d. *V*, of d. *s*, oute of d. *D* — 627 *f. L* — þe k. *nach* o. *v*, *nach* c. *D* — c.] lawes *m* — p. f. *vor* anon *v* — 628 h.] bede *G*, þat me scholde *D* — þ. out al E. *BW*, þ. out al his lond *HGVCJ*, þ. his l. *s* — þ. me *f. D* — h. hem *s*, is h. *J*, has *S* — 629 þ. w. *vor* i. *V*, þo þ. w. *vor* i. *H*, þat þ. w. *vor* i. *G*, þ. dede w. *vor* i. *S* — b. c. *nach* d. *u* — idon *R* — 630 h.] bede *G* — s. T.] þe o. b. *S* — anon] echon *S, f. Ls* — þe o. b. *HVLCJ*, s. T. *S* — al.] echon *R* — 631 On] In *E* — to set. *D* — seles *HVnW* — þer *vor* non *S*, *vor* ne. *L* — aftert.] afterspeche *S* — 632 þ. o. al his lond *VLs*, þ. o. al þe l. þere *nach* i. *v* — w. *vor* i. *v* — 633 l. *f. L* — 634 us I *f. G* — betere *H, f. S* — f.] leue *s* — herof m. *v* — 635 w. þarof *HG* — iȝ.] inome *HSmJ*, take *GL* — in] to *S* — 636 n.] toke — þ.] his *SDLCJW* — lengore *u*

To Wynchestre he wende þanne wiþ sorwe and care inouh,
Hou he miȝte holi chirche schulde from þis wouȝ.
Wen oþere men were faste aslepe, he wep and siȝte sore
640 And bad, god helpe holi chirche, and cride him milce and ore.
He sei, þer nas bot o wei: oþer he moste stif beo,
Oþer holi chirche was bineþe, þat myd riȝte was so freo.
Carfol he was and sori, þat he tok on so
Forte entri into answere, þer he ne scholde noȝt do, *(640)*
645 þat he afeng þe transcrit, and respit hadde ibede,
For him þoȝte, þat al holi chirche he misdude in þulke stede,
For holi chirche scholde in none stude stonde to dome,
Ne answerie kyng ne prince bote þe pope of Rome.
þe deol, þat seint Thomas made, no tonge telle ne may!
650 "Lord", he sede, "alas, alas, þat ic euere isei þis day!
þat ic þe warde of holi chirche so folliche scholde take,

---

637 *doppelt in MB* — s.] c. *VSL* — a. c.] a. s. *VSL*, *f. m* — 638 schilde *HSLJ*, chelde *B*, kepe *G*, wite *V* — muchele w. *H* — 639 were *nach* a. *V*, *f. s* — f. *f. Ms* — a.] on s. *GL*, of s. *S*, slepen *s* — wepte *u. ö. G*, si. *B* — si.] wep *B* — wel so. *B* — 640 b. *f. H* — g.] Jesus *v* — h. c.] him *vor* he. *s* — him] his *M*, *f. DBmJ* — m.] grace *G* — 641 þat þ. *HG* — n. b. o] was o *B* — 642 w. I] were *m* — al b. *vD*, þewe *s* — þ. *nach* m. r. *W* — m. r. w.] scholde be *s* — so *f. L* — 643 C.] S. *H* — he w. inouh *vor* þ. *v* — s. inouȝ *D*, c. *H* — þ.] whi *s* — 644 an a. *GV* — þ. as *D*, þat *S*, þat as *M* — he *f. W* — s.] ouȝte *H* — n.] non *W* — to do *H* — 645 a.] und urf. *V*, toke *G* — þe *f. M* — r.] furst *W* — h.] was *R* — ibe *M* — 646 Him *MB* — þat *f. SGWmCJ* — al *f. G* — missede *D*, misbede *s* — þ. s.] her nede *G* — 647 ne sc. *HGD*, sc. noȝt *Ls*, ne sc. noȝt *SCJW* — in n. s.] noȝt nower *D*, no *vor* d. *s* — 648 pr. noþer *HS* — b. on *M* — þe po.] at þe court *S* — 649 doil *u. ö. R* — ne vor te. *G*, *f. VrL* — 650 *f. S* — al. II *f. Gr* — e. ic *GL* — is.] abod *rs* — 651 wardein *L* — on take *L*

And so freo, as heo was er, so þuwe hire nou make!
Heo, þat was so hei and freo bi myn auncestres day,
þat ic hire scholde beneþe bringe, allas, and so betraie, (650)
655 For þis martirs, þat wule were for hire to deþe ido,
And heo is þuwe þoru me imad, alas, wi dude ic so!
Unworþi icham, of holi chirche wardein forte beo,
And as unworþe þerto inome, as eche mon mai iseo,
For inam noȝt, as riȝt were, from no ordre inome,
660 Ac from kynges court to holi chirche, þat uuel wolde bicome!
Of houndes i was and haukes wardeyn wiþ þe kyng,
And nou wardeyn am of soules, þat ne vieþ noþing!
Ic, þat forsok myn owe soule, þe wule ic was chaunceler,
So mony soules haue to loke, alas, wat do ic her! (660)
665 Ic doute þat god me habbe forsake! Hou tok ic on? Alas!"
þe deol, þat made þis holi mon wiþouten ende was:

652 And seþþe *S*, þat *V*, *f.* *W* — so freo] freo *s*, soffre (?) *SLCJ* — as h. w. er] þat was so fre *L* — þ. | bonde *GJ* — hi. *nach* soffre *L* — n. *vor* hi. *D*, to *GE*, forto *L*, seþþe *vor* hi. *H*, *f.* *R* — 653 þ. *f.* *E* — er so *H*, *f.* *s* — hei | hende *D*, *f.* *W* — so f. *G*, heȝ *W* — 654 h. *vor* bi. *G*, *vor* br. *D*, *f.* *m* — 655 þat *f.* *s* — whilen *HSV*, somtime *G*, fele *W*, *f.* *s* — f. h. *f.* *S* — stronge d. *v* — 656 h. *f.* *s* — nouþe þu. *HS*, þrall *G* — þo.] to *B* — 657 *vor* 663 *S* — Unwerþi *u. ö.* *SMB*, Luytel wuyrþ *H* — of h. c.] hire *G*, al h. c. *C*, iwis hire *s* — 658 *nach* 659 *M* — also unwurþeliche *H*, u. *R* — i. | taken *G* — mony mon *B*, meni man *W*, men *D*, mony on *M* — mai *f.* *B* — 659—60 *f.* *s* — n.] man *M*, *f.* *LCJW* — as hit r. w. *D*, as r. was *v*, and r. w. *C* — n. o.] o. riht *S* — 660 heiȝe k. *H* — and þ. *HG*, *f.* *W* — w. u. *v*, wile wel me *B* — 661 *nach* 662 *S* — i w. *f* *R* — a. h. *vor* i w. *VM*, *nach* w. *H* — 662 nou *vor* þ. *SGVDLCJ*, nouþe *vor* þ. *BW* — s. imad *v* — from þ. *B*, *f.* *M* — ne weyeþ *B*, ne joyneþ *H*, acordeþ *GV*, semeþ *L*, payȝeþ me *E* — þerto noþ. *W* — 663 f.] loked *s* — m. o. s.] m. owene *v*, bot o. s. *s* — þe *f.* *SGLDE* — 664 Nou so *M*, þat so *B* — m.] fele *s* — h. to l.] l. now *s* — dude *VsJ*, schal *H*, sholde *GLC* — 665—6 *f.* *s* — dude *V*, dede *B*, drede *H* — þ. *f.* *CJ* — 666 þis h. mon ma. *u D*, seint T. ma. *M* — w. e.] endeles *SG* — hit w. *SGB*

He wep and siȝte nyȝt and day   and huld himsulue forlore.
Ȝif he miȝte asoiled be, to þe pope he þoȝte þerfore.
He wende toward Canterburi.   Sone þe kyng me tolde,
670 þat þe erchebiscop nolde noȝt   his statuts holde.
þe kyng het his bailiffs anon   þende aboute his sonde,
Forte greue seint Thomas   oueral on his londe.
þe bailifs were þo prest inouȝ   and up his maners faste
Nome his bode and greuede him   and wende him þerwiþ agaste. (670)
675 Seint Thomas lette al iworþe   and upe god his hert caste
And wende him wel priuelich   bi nyȝte atte laste
To þe see toward Rome,   þat non of his men hit nuste
Bote tweie, þat he tok wiþ him,   þat of his priuete mest wuste.
Seþþe þo his men him miste   and nuste, war he bicom,
680 And seie, þat hi were lordles,   ech of hem his red nom: *670*

---

667 sikede *u. ö. GV* — n. a. d.] faste *R*, sore *E* — a. III] he *SLmJW* — hi.] him al *umJ*, him clene *D* — 668 þo.] wolde *vDW* — 669 s. men þe k. *GE*, þe k. s. me *D* — 670 noȝt h.] þe newe *H*, al þe *S*, þe kinges *G* — s.] lawes *D* — þo ho. *V*, noþing ho. *B* — 671 *f. CJ, bis* 76 *f. W* — h.] bede *G* — þat h. b. *S* — a.] sone and *HG*, and *VDBE*, and eke *R* — ab. *f. s* — 672 F.] þat hi scholden *v* — on] up *DC*, *f. sJ* — londes *H* — 673 þo w. *V*, w. *HGLs* — p. i.] redi *s* — up. h. m. wel *HGVCJ*, to h. m. wende *L*, wenden aboute *S* — 674 his f. *s* — bodene *H*, gode *GL*, lode? *B*, bote *E* — a. w. þ. h. *HGL*, w. h. to *S*, þ. h. to *s* — 675 *f. G* — l. hem *HVL*, hem l. *D* — u. g.] opon ore louerd *HS* — 676 A. he *G* — himself *G*, him forþ *D*, *f. L* — 677 Toward þe *SGCJ*, Vorþ to þe *M*, To *R* — séé *u. ö. V* — t. R.] he wende *W* — n. of h. m.] n. of h. *MnE*, noman *W* — hit *f. G* — 678 t. men *u* — w. h. *f. E* — of *f. uL* — p.] consail — m. *f. s* — 679 þo þat *D*, whan *W* — missede *V* — 680 s. þ. hi] þai saide þai *G* — w. *vor* euerech *H* — e. of h.] euerech *HG*, ych mon *V*, e. *LmCJ* — his] her *D*

Forto don euerich his beste ech wende in his side,
As men, þat were lordles, hi nuste wer abide.
þis holi mon wende forþ and dude him in scip sone,
And wende him forþward in þe see, as he þoȝte to done. (680)
685 þe wynd com, as our lord hit wolde, and drof him aȝen to londe.
Seþþe he wende eft into þe see, þe passage forto fonde.
þe wynd him drof eftsone aȝen, and eft in he wende,
And euer he was aȝen indriue, as our lord þe grace sende.
þo sei wel þis holi mon, þat hit nas noȝt godes wille,
690 þat he þe ȝut of londe wende; he turnde aȝen wel stille. 680
On of his sergans sat anyȝt, þe wule þat men woke,
In his chambre at Kanterburi, his chambre forte loke.
In þe euenyng he bad his knaue, þe dore to steke faste.
þis knaue eode toward þe dore, and his eien aboute caste. (690)
695 þo sei he seint Thomas in an hurne stonde,

---

681 to do *nach* b. *G* — eu.] ych mon *G*, her *Vs* — 682 wer to *D*, what *H*, what to *SV* — 683 þ. h. m. *nach* w. *D* — w. *nach* F. *D*, w. him *H*, him w. *VM* — h. d. *C* — 684 him *f. HGLs* — forward in *SL*, forþ in *s*, forþ toward *C*, toward *M* — 685 c. as o. l.] as god *s* — and *f. s* — 686 w. him *W* — þe p.] p. *W* — 687 h. d.] cam and d. h. *v* — e. I] eft *SLEW*, ȝut *R*, *f. HG* — e. II] ofte *HSVLJ*, ȝut *W* — in] in þe se *B* — 688 he w. e. *S* — i. aȝ. *G* — þe *f. s* — him s. *H* — 689 wel *nach* m. *BM*, *f. s* — 690 þo ȝ. of *V*; ȝ. of þe *D*, ȝ. of *GL*, out of *SB* — l.] Ingel. *B* — he t. a.] a. he wende *M*, and a. ȝeode him *D* — wel *f. r* — 691 seriaunts *u*, seruantz *L*, men *s* — whiles *L* — þat *f. GL* — 692 h. II þe *HSBW* — c. II neodes *D* — 693 b.] hete *m* — þe d. s. *r*, to s. þe d. *G*, *HmJ*, s. þe d. *VL* — 694 þ. k.] He *G* — ȝede þo *D* — he c. *H* — 695 He s. þo *G* — s. T.] þis holi mon *v* — an h.] angele *S*

He orn and tolde his maister fore and þonked godes sonde.
þis sergant ne leuede it noȝt, ac naþeles he up aros
And fond seint Thomas in þis hurne; somdel him agros.
þer was sone joye and blis, þat folk to him drouȝ,
700 And welcomede him and made feste wiþ joye and blisse inouȝ, *690*
Hi leide bord and spradde cloþ and gonne to soupe faste.
Seint Thomas wel mildeliche tolde hem ate laste,
Woder he þoȝte habbe iwend, and wat cas god him sende,
And hou hit nas noȝt godes wille, þat he þe ȝut wende. (700)
705 þe tidinge to þe kynge com, þat þis gode mon seint Thomas
Aȝen þe states of Clarindone of londe iwend was,
For þe statut was, þat no biscop ne scholde in none ende
Wyþoute leue of þe kyng out of londe wende.
þe kyng sende his men anon, to saisi al his lond,
710 And þe erchebiscopriche also as his traitour in his hond.

---

696 o.] ran *GL* — m.] lord *BCJ* — a. þ. g.] þat he was icome to londe *D* — 697 u. ö.: lefde *H*, leouede *LDW*, lyued ***RC*** — ac] and *rn* — up he *uLW*, up *B*, he *s* — 698 hu.] angle *S* — so.] sore *G* — him] his herte *M* — 699 a. b.] inouȝ *HGL* — sone to *HGL*, faste to *S* — 700 wolcome *W* — him þo *D*, *f.* *S* — a. m. him f. *SMJ*, a. m. him guod semblaunt *H*, mid faire cher *D* — w. j. a. b.] j. a. b. *L*, a. honoured him *D* — 701 l.] setten *uLmJ* — g. to s.] soupeden wel *S* — 702 w. m. *nach* h. *S*, þo w. m. *D*, þo w. m. *nach* h. *H* — 703 Whyder *u. ö.* *GL*, whiþer *u. ö.* *J*, hou *r* — to h. i. *HGVD*, wende *S* — whuch c. *uLmJ* — g.] vr lord *SG* — 704 hit nas no. g. w.] god nolde no. *s* — þe ȝ. forþ *H*, ȝ. ouer *SGs*, þider ȝ. *V*, þo ȝ. *L* — 705—8 *f.* *GB* — Teþings *W* — c. to þe k. *m* — þat. þ. g. m.] hou þ. g. m. *W*, þat þe erchebischop *R*, hou þat *r* — s. *f.* *s* — 706 oute of l. *H*, ouer see *L* — 707 F. *f.* *s* — w. of Clarindone *D* — sc. *f.* *SD* — in] bi *umJ*, for *W* — 708 of Engelond *MB* — ne scholde w. *D* — 709 Ac þe *v* — an. h. m. *W*, h. m. sone *v*, h. m. *s* — 710 þe] al his *v* — al. *nach* A. *v* — his I *f.* *MBW* — traitores *vW* — in h. ho.] as he him fond *r* —

þe bailifs come to Canterburi, as hi ihote were,
þo hi wende habbe hor wille, hi founde seint Thomas
þere. 700
Noþing ne mizte hi saisi þo, hor wei hi hadde forlore:
As hi come hi wende azen and tolde þe kyng fore. (710)
715 Ʒut seint Thomas þozte eft, forte fondi more,
If he mizte habbe of þe kyng betere milce and ore.
He zarkede him wel mildelich and to him þe wei
nom
And fond him at Wodestoke and to him þuder com.
As his erþlich lord he grette him faire inouz.
720 þe kyng bihuld him al an hoker, and a scorn somdel louz. 710
"Thomas", he sede, "hou goþ þis? Beþ we so grete
fon,
þat we ne mowe wonye in one londe? Thomas hou
schal þis gon?"
"Sire, sire", quaþ seint Thomas, "so ne schulle we
neuere beo,
Ac god sende holi chirche betere grace to þe (720)
725 And sende þe wille to loue hire bet, and god for
his mizte

711 i.] beden *G* — 712 And þo *B* — to ha. *D* — al h. w. *HGVLCJ* — 713 sesy *u. ö. B*, seie *V* — þo *f. R* — f.] ilore *V* — 715 him biþ. e. *V*, him biþ. *v*, þ. *s* — for.] þat he wolde *v* — 716 of þe k. ha. *Ds* — b. *f. s* — mil.] grace *u* — 717 zarknede *H*, busked *G*, ordeinde *V* — wel *f. s* — þat w. to h. *B*, þan w. *R* — 718 He f. h. *VLECJW*, At his maner *v* — W. he fond him *G* — to h. þ.] þo he þ. *DL*, forsoþe to h. *S*, to h. *G*, to þe king *H* — he c. *HVSBECJW* — 719 e.] urlich *u. ö. W* — l.] fader *rB* — wel f. *J* — 720 al an h.] in h. *s*, ful hokerliche *H* — in sc. *GE*, on sc. *VL*, scornliche *W* — 721 geþ *u. ö. rCJ*, is *S* — 722 m. not *S* — w. *nach* l. *Hs* — T. *vor* g. *VLCJ*, nou *vor* þis *D*, now *vor* g. *R*, *f. E* — 723 si. *f. Vs* — so *vor* b. *v* — ne schal it *sW*, ne sholde it *C*, god ne late us *SG*, god ne late hit *H* — 724 And g. *SG* — us s. *HS* — al h. *L*, and h. *HS* — 725 þe s. w. *s*, s. þe wit *M*, leue þe *D* — hire to l. *D* — bet a. g. f. his] þorw his *R*, mid þi *E*

Ne lete me neuere aȝen þi wille do þing wiþ unriȝte!"
þe erchbiscop of Euerwik fondede, forto bringe
Acord and loue bi his poer bitwene seint Thomas and þe kynge.
þe kyng suor anon his oþ, þat non oþer acord he nolde,
730 Bote þe states of Clarindone ech biscop scholde holde, *720*
And nameliche þes bifore alle oþer: Ʒif a clerk hadde misdo
And for felon iproued were and for þef also,
þat men scholde him desordeiny and seþþe anon þoru lawe
To þe kynges bailifs delyueri him to honge oþer to drawe. (730)
735 Seint Thomas isei wel þo, þat þer nas wei bote on:
Oþer he moste stif wiþstonde, oþer his riȝte forgon.
He þoȝte, þat holi chirche he nolde neuere bitraie,
And þat he nolde neuere in such seruage bringe hire bi his daie.
Raþer he wolde, as oþer were, to martirdom be ido,
740 þen holi chirche were so byneþe; iredi he was þerto. *730*

726 Ne] Ac *M*, And *s*, *f*. *VLC* — late *u*. *ö*. *HRJ* — þi w.] þe *s* — noþing *M* — w. u.] aȝen r. *rB* — 727 E.] Canterbure *W* — for b.] also to b. *G*, bi alle þing *r* — 728 Acordant l. *LECJ*, Ac. *R* — bi h. p.] make *M*, to m. *D* — s. T.] T. *H*, him *sW* — 729 swere *u*. *ö*. *G* — h. oþ *f*. *s* — n. *f*. *Vs* — 730 e. b.] Thomas *Ds* — h. s. *uBJW*, *verb. zu* h. s. *D*, h. wol. *C* — 731 nomel. *u*. *ö*. *V* — þ. b.] þ. *J*, ouer *s* — þat ȝ. *D* — 732 A. he *H* — f. I] þe kinges *v* — w. i. *s*, i. ek *V* — þefþe *R* — 733 disordre *G* — an. *vor* d. *BW*, *f*. *s* — þe l. *S* — 734 þe *VLmJW* — d. h.] d. *s*, h. take *r* — 735 þo *f*. *B* — þat *f*. *R* — no w. *GD* — 736 O.] þat *SRC*, þo *E* — stifly *G* — w.] sto. — for] ouer *D*, were *V* — 737 he II *nach* þat *HS* — no. ne. *vor* ho. *H* — 738 Ne þ. *uL* — he no. ne.] he no. *nsJ*, heo ne scholde beo *H*, heo ne sch. nouht ben ybrouht *S*, she shuld be broȝt *G* — su. *f*. *s* — hi. b. *C*, b. *Bs*, neuere *H*, *f*. *SG* — be nyght ne d. *L* — 739 Ac r. *D*, For r. *B* — as] þat *C* — to] on *MB* — be] were *M* — 740 so] to *W*, *f*. *GMs* — i.] al ȝare *D*

Neuer ne miȝte þe kyng ne he noþing acordi þer,
Ac departede al in wraþþe, as hi ofte dude er.
þe kyng made him wroþ inouȝ, þat so ofte in baret was,
For on mon, þat him wiþsede, and non oþer aȝen him nas. (740)
745 In grete wraþþe he swor his oþ, he wolde of him be awreke,
And þat seint Thomas scholde anoþer wiþ him speke.
He let someny seint Thomas þe nexte þoresdai, þat he were
Bifore seint Lukes dai at Norþhamtone, to ȝeue him answere þere,
And alle þe biscopes of þe lond and his barouns also
750 He het beo þer þulke dai his heste forto do. *740*
Seint Thomas londes ek in his hond his men nome,
As forto destreiny him, þat he to his court come.
Nou god helpe seint Thomas, for oþer help naþ he non,

741 N. þere *MB*, Þere *S*, In no maner *G*, Noþing *V* — he and þe k. *G*, þe k. and hende *S* — a. no. *C*, a. noȝt *s*, a. *GD*, acordat ibeo *V* — 742 Ac] And *SG* — in] wiþ *v* — d. o. *SGm*, hadden idon o. *H* — 743 h. m. *SML* — in. *f.* *s* — þat he *SM*, and *G*, for he *s* — so *f.* *Ds* — o. *f.* *s* — in b.] in contek *s* — 744 F.] Þat *R* — þ. *f.* *Gs* — wiþ h. s. *C* — a.] þo *S*, so *G* — 745 In g. w. he] Þe king *s* — þat he II *u* — on him *V*, *f.* *J* — 746 *ersetzt durch:* If he moste abide þe dai and wiþ tunge speke — s. T.] þe holi mon *H* — sc. *vor* sp. *r*, *f.* *CE* — a. reson *r*, *f.* *R* — 747 He] Þe kyng *s* — sompni *u. ö.* *DE* — n. *f.* *r* — þo.] sondai *S*, tuwesdai *m* — þat *vor* þe *HG* — he] þer *W*, *f.* *m* — 748 b. s. L. *vor* to *H*, *vor* þ. *S*, *vor* an. *G* — ȝ. *f.* *mJ* — h. *f.* *Dm* — þ. *f.* *L* — 749 h.] þe *HECW*, *f.* *VM* — baronie *HVnC* — 750 het b.] bede him *G* — heste] beste *G* — 751 Alle s. *H* — T. his l. *B* — ek *f.* *HGR* — h. ho.] þe kyngs ho. *r* — h. m.] þe kinges bailifs *G*, hi *M*, me *D*, þe king hem alle *R* — 752 As it were *u*, Alle *D* — distreigny *W*, streiny *VM*, destruien *HE*, *undeutlich* *DR* — 753 nouþe *vor* s. *H* — g. h.] our lord h. *HG*, habbe h. of g. *nach* T. *S* — nadde *DW*, haþ *GVL*, hadde *R*

Among so monye tirauns to come, þat alle were his fon! (750)
755 Bodi and soule he bitok Jhesu godes sone,
And to his dai isomoned he wende to Norhamtone.
In þe castel sat þe court of þes tirauns echone.
þis holi mon a godes name among hem wende anon.
"Sire kyng", he sede, "god þe loke and saue þi dignete!
760 Somouns ic hadde at þis dai her to answeri þe, *750*
Ac erchebiscop of Canterburi nas neuere isomoned so,
Ne destreined of no kyng; inot, wat þu þenkst do!
Inot, wat is þe nywe lawe, þat þu gynnest forþ drawe,
Bote it beo on of Clarindone, þat þu þenkst bringe to lawe. (760)
765 On me nastou poer non, such destresse to do!
Imad icham heued of holi chirche, þei ic beo unworþi þerto.
þi gostlich fader icham, þei þu of me lute lete.
Hit nas euer riȝt, þat þe sone þe fader scholde bete,
Ne þat deciple bete þe maister, al þis were aȝen lawe.

---

754 þ. w. a. *vL*, þ. w. *VCJ*, and a. *s* — 755 to J. *rB* — 756 to] at *S* — h. d. i.] h. d. as he i. was *u*, h. d. of somouns *r*, þat somned *E* — he *f. HGVCJ* — 757 ca.] motinge *H* — of] bifore *W* — 758 n.] half *S* — amond? *H* — w. *vor* a. *S*, *vor* am. *B*, gan *R* — an.] euerichone *S*, alone *r*, gon *R* — 759 k. *f. L* — 760 S. ic h.] Isomned ic am *W* — at] to *sJW* — h. to] for to *Gr*, to *s* — 761 Ac *f. rB* — non e. *v*, þe e. *VLD* — of] at *G* — ne. *vor* non e. *G* — 762 Ne so *vLCJ* — destruied *s*, destrined *M* (*s.* 752) — k.] þing *GW* — to do *D* — 763 I. w. is þe n. l.] Þe costumes know ic noȝt *s* — g.] dost *D*, wolt *m*, dyngst *J* — to d. *HGVJW* — 764 on *f. GDLm* — þu woldest b. to *Hs*, þu b. woldest to *G*, bringeþ þe worste *S* — 765 n. p. *s*, n. such p. *s*, n. such p. *G* — to *f. C* — 766 im. *vor* þ. *H*, *f. S* — ic. *nach* c. *H* — he. of ho. c.] ho. c. he. *VMCJ*, wardein of ho. c. *W* — b. noȝt wor. *W*, u. b. *unCJ* — 767 þi g. f. *nach* i. *H* — And also i. *H*, i. ek *r* — on me l. *S*, l. of me *Ls*, of me noþing *r* — 768 H. n. ne.] Nere h. nout *S* — riȝt ordre *H*, ordre *GnRCJW*, ordeined *E* — sc. þe f. *Gs*, his f. sc. *H* — 769 þat þe *SGVDBCW*, þe *Ls* — al þ.] þat *s*, for it *S* — w.] is *r*

770 Al þis, hoso riȝt bihalt, þu ginnest forþ to drawe. *760*
And þe biscopes also god, þat wardeins beþ wiþ me,
To holde up þe honur of holi chirche and þe dignite,
Beþ aboute, hire to schende and bringe to vilte.
Nou god ȝeue holi chirche betere grace to þe! (770) s. u.
775 Ȝif þu wolt ouȝt to me, þu wost wel i ne mai noȝt fiȝte,
Iredy icham, þe deþ to afonge for holi chirches riȝte."
"Inele no mon", quaþ þe kyng, "for holi chirche quelle!
Beu sire, þu spekest as a fol! Anoþer þu schalt telle:
Com to morwe bi speche tyme, — þat þu þen dai ne breke! —
780 And answere me of oþer þing, þat ichulle to þe speke!" *770*
þus departede þo þis court. Amorwe, þen friday,
Seint Thomas wende þuder aȝen, þo he þe tyme isai.
þe kyng sat an hei in his see and acoupede him faste:
"þu were", he sede, "my chaunseler, ac alto longe hit laste, (780)

---

770 And al *M* — h.] wo *C* — ariȝt *M,* hit riȝt *D, f. s* — biholdeþ *V* — to *f. m* — 771 Alle þese b. *G* — a. g.] a. wel *L,* isigge a. *V,* here ek *D, f. MBs* — 772 þi d. *H,* heie d. *MBW* — 773 Buþ *u. ö. M* — h.] inouȝ *B* — to] hire in *SGCJ* — 774 *ersetzt durch:* Gret reuþe it is þat man schal so hire bringe bineþe for me *H,* Ac ȝif god wole while ich libbe it ne schal nouȝt so be *S,* Whyle my lyf last may so shal hit noȝt be *G* — N.] Sire kyng *m* — al h. *VLCJ* — 775 o. *nach* me *G* — toward me *SGVBDCJ* — wel þu wo. *VM,* þu wo. *C, f. s* — 776 I.] Ȝare *SLmJ,* Ȝare *nach* ic. *H* — þe d. to] d. forto *H* — 778 B. s.] riȝt *vor* as *s* — me t. *u* — 779 Ac c. *v* — bi s.] þis *R,* þi *E* — þat þu *nach* d. *SD* — þinne d. *HJ* — 780 me *f. s* — 781 Þ. þer *W* — þe c. þo *v,* þe c. *sW* — f.] tuwes dai *R,* tisdai *E* — 782 þu. *f. s* — þe t.] t. *DL* — 783 an h. *f. G* — wel f. *HGVLC* — 784 ac *f. MBs* — al.] to *G*

785 Ic lenede þe fif hondred pound, and þu ne ȝolde me noȝt on.
Sete me þerof a schort dai, for þu schalt hem ȝelde echon."
„Sire", quaþ seint Thomas, „god sende us bet þin ore!
I ne wende noȝt of þulke pans ihure acountes more,
For ic hadde þulke tyme betere grace of inouȝ
790 Of þe þan ichabbe nou, and þat meþenqþ wiþ wouȝ! *780*
Gode grace ichadde to þe, þu me louedest inouȝ þo,
And þulke pans þu ȝeue me and woldest ȝut wel mo!
Wel icham þerof iknowe, þat ic hem feng of þe,
And of þi ȝifte wiþ gode herte for siker þu ȝeue hem me, (790)
795 And so hei mon as þou ert, hit miȝte wel beo stille,
To aski þing, þat þu ȝeue er myd so gode wille!"
Þe kyng him escte, ȝif eny mon þulke ȝifte isay,
And weþer he miȝte þe ȝifte prouy. "Sire", he sede, "nay"!
"Nou lordinges", quaþ þe king, "ȝe hureþ wel al þis:

---

785 þe l. þo *HV*, l. þe þo *SGLCJ*, þe l. *sW*, lefte þe *D* — f.] þreo *D*, an *C* — a.] ac *v* — ne ȝ. me] me ȝ. *s*, ne ȝ. *W* — n. on] aȝen non *s* — 786 me *f. V* — scho.] certeyn *G*, *f. s* — h. scha. *VB*, me scha. *D*, scha. *sJ*, sselt is *u. ö. C* — ȝulde *C*, paye *W* — 787 S., sire *HGL* — T. þo *B* — 788 no.] neuere *H*, *f. s* — p.] paie *M*, seluer *V* — ihured *B*, to here *V*, ȝelde *nach* a., here *am Rande G*, ȝulde *W*, haue here *L*, to ȝiue *S* — no mo. *Gs* — 789 J. *s* — t. to þe *s* — of þe *SBJ*, *f. HGV* — in.] to ouȝ *H* — 790 of þe *nach* n. *r*, to þe *nach* n. *B* — i. nouþe *HV*, ic n. h. *s* — wiþ *f. uB* — 791 For gr. *B* — þo to þe *VCJ* — for þu *D*, þe *V* — me *nach* l. *VDEC* — lenedest *SCJ*, lentest *n* — 792 Þu. *v* — p.] money *GV* — me ȝ. *Bs*, ȝaf me *u. ö. G* — ȝut þou w. *Ss* — 793 Sire w. *S*, suyþe w. *vor* akn. *H* — Sire þ. ic. *H*, ic. *G* — h.] as *u. ö. S*, *f. G* — afonged *G* (!), tok *V* — 794 Ac of *M*, Of *Vs* — ȝ.] hond *B* — ȝaf *G*, ȝaue *u. ö. W* — h. alle *D*, as *S*, *f. CJ* — 795 so h.] suche *s* — a mon *G*, a lord *B* — 796 þink *E*, þ., *nicht* a þ. *W* (s. *Black* 786) — 797 h. *f. LR* — ȝif] wher *S*, wheþer *G* — ȝifte] þinge *EC* — 798 w.] ȝif *s* — p. þe ȝ. *s* — s.] and *mJ* — 799 w. al] alle *vor* ȝe *H*, wel *vor* ȝe *W*

800 Of þe garison he is iknowe, þat ic him bitok iwis, *790*
Ac þe ȝifte ne mai he prouy noȝt, as ȝe mowe alle iseo.
Jugement ic aske of þis court, hou it schal þerof beo!"
Þe court him lokede, as he was iknowe of þe þing,
And ne miȝte noȝt þe ȝifte prouy, to ȝelde ech ferþing. (800)
805 Þe kyng him het þe pans ȝelde oþer sikernesse him make,
Oþer his marchals scholde his bodi anon to prison take.
Seint Thomas of his biscopriche hadde wel lute good,
Ac helples among his fon wiþþoute conseil he stod.
Þe marchals iredi were, to prison him lede anon.
810 Hi hete him do hem sikernisse, oþer he scholde wiþ hem gon. *800*
Þis holi mon nuste non oþer red bote soffri al hor wouȝ.
Somme gode men, þat þer stode, hadde of him reuþe inouȝ.
Fif knyȝtes nome hem to rede and wende to þe kyng.

---

800 g.] tresor *H*, pans *Bs* — b. h. *s*, im b. *J* — 801 ne m. he] m. he *SGVL* — n. p. *DLsG*, p. *S* — al. ȝe m. *H* — 802 ic a. *vor* h. *s* — þ. s. *H*, miȝte þ. *M*, may þ. *DB*, s. *s* — 803 him] hit *D*, *f.* *R* — al of *B* — 804 I 𝕳𝖘: Þat he schulde al þe catel *W* — So as he *G*, Þat *M*, Þat he *D* — no. *f.* *SGVB* — II 𝕳𝖘: to loke þe pans to þe king *s*, ȝulde to þe kyng *W* — 805 him h.] bede him *G*, h. *s* — þe money ȝ. *S*, þe dette ȝ. *V*, ȝ. ech peny *EC* — h. m.] to m. *D*, m. *R* — 806 s. *vor* t. *Ss*, *f.* *GVnCJ* — a. h. b. *Bs*, swiþe a. h. b. *H*, a. riht h. b. *S*, a. faste h. b. *GVLECJ* — to p. *f.* *Ss* — 807 S. T.] Þis holi mon *v* — w.] ful *B*, bot *L*, *f.* *D* — 808 Ac al h. *HG*, And h. *r*, Al h. *L*, As h. man *W*, He h. *J* — he *f.* *DE* — 809 i.] to l. h. to p. a. *L*, to p. h. to don *D* — 810 he. him] he. *SB* — don hem] to do *D*, do *Lm*, fynde *GW* — si. *vor* fynde *W* — 811 soffrede *r* — al *f.* *s* — 812 þat þer s.] þer þat *CJ* — of h. ha. r. *S*, ha. r. of h. *D* — 813 K. *s* — h.] hit *B*, *f.* *s* — a. w. hem *VCJ*, to w. *rB*

And nome an hond for seint Thomas of alle þulke þinge, (810)
815 Ech of hem an hondred pound for þis holi mon to paie.
Þo was he quit inouȝ, as at þulke daie.
Amorwe þen saterdai to court eftsone he wende,
Forte hure þe kynges wille, ȝif his herte wolde amende.
Þe kyng sat adoun in his see, seint Thomas bifore him stode:
820 "Belamy, þu hast", quaþ þe kyng, "istole me much good! 810
To longe þu were my chaunceler and haddest in þin honde
Abbeies and biscoprichs and much del of my londe
And ȝolde me þerof none acountes, and þat me reweþ sore.
Þerof þritti þousend pound þou me schalt and wel more. (820)
825 Þerfore make þe ȝar anon, þin acountes forte ȝelde;
For siker þu beo, þu schalt it do, ȝif ic þe mai awelde!"
Alle þat hurde þes demaunde in gret wonder stode þere

814 s. T.] hym *s* — al of *V*, for al *GD*, al *W* — 815 E. of h.] Euerech of *HL* — þ. h. m.] him *Ds* — 816 he al *VMW* hi al *J*, þis guode man *v* — i. *f. s* — as for þ. *SB*, as of þ. *V*, of all þat *G*, al to *s* — 817 seturd. *V*, wennesd. *m* — e. *auch vor* þ. *S*, eft *DR*, aȝen *vor* to *W*, *f. V* — he] seint T. *V*, hi *m* — 818 ȝif *f. m* — heore h. *RC*, he *S* — w. ouȝt *v*, to *m* — 819 a. *f. Ds* — sei. *f. H* — him *f. rn* — 820 þ. h. *vor* i. *Ss* — q. þe k.] he seide *s* — me *f. S* — 821 alto l. *nach* w. *v* — þu w. *nach* c. *v* — my *f. s* — haddes *u. ö. L* — 822 B. a. ab. *SG* — m.] þe more *W* — 823 þou ne ȝ. me *H*, þou me ȝ. *SG*, þou me ne ȝeue *nach* ac. *D* — þ. n.] n. *LsW*, neueuere *S*, *f. G* — and þ.] þ. *HGVLDEC*, þerof *W* — r. me *S*, r. me wel *HGJ* — 824 s. me *SVLW* — w. *f. GDmW* — 825 Þerof *L* — ȝar] redy *GV* — an.] inouȝ *HD*, *f. s* — þin *f. D* — 826 þu I] þe *VL*, *f. R* — b. *f. s* — þu II] þe *u. ö. V* — m. þe *sW*, me m. *G* — 827 þ. d.] þis *s* — g. *f. s*

And sede among hem ech to oþer, þat hi ne hurde it neuer er,
And þat seint Thomas was al bineþe, and þat he upe þe pointe was,
830 To beo icast in prison, for non oþer wei þer nas. *820*
Seint Thomas stod in þoȝte longe of þat þe kyng hadde ised,
And bad he moste him conseili and þerof nyme his red.
Þe biscopes he nom to consail, þe kyng ne wurnde him noȝt.
In a chambre faste iloke alle hi were ibroȝt, (830)
835 Þat hi ne scholde ascapie noȝt, ar hi respounse sede.
"Nou lordinges", quaþ seint Thomas, "herof ȝe mote me rede,
For, so god bringe me out of care, inabbe þerof gult non,
Ac me to schende he askeþ hem myd unriȝt echon;
For ic was wiþ him er wel inouȝ, þat bringeþ me nou in teone,
840 Þerfore ne toc ic no witnesse, of þat us was bitwene." *830*
Þe biscop Henri of Wynchestre furst bigan to rede:

828 am. h. alle *D*, am. *S*, þo *H*, *f. G* — e. to o. *vor* s. *SGV*, to o. *vor* s. *H*, on to o. *L*, *f. Ds* — it *f. Ds* — 829 S. *s* — b. w. *S* — a. þ.] *HGD*, þ. *mJ* — he *vor* w. *HGs*, *f. D* — u. þe] in þe *L*, in *G* — 830 p. þo *D* — f. n.] f. *D*, a. n. *SLmJW*, a. þat *GV* — 831 l. *vor* in *v*, *f. s* — of þat] and wiþ riȝte *v* — þe k.] him *G*, þinge he *D* — him h. i. *MW*, sede *D*, bed *v* — 832 A. b.] Þat *v* — he] him *D* — h. c.] c. *D*, him counsel take *G*, is conseil nime *H* — a. þ. n. r. *Ds*, of þat he hadde ised *v* — 833 he n. to c.] he n. *E*, him n. *R* — wort *J* — 834 þer hy were alle *S* — 835 hi I] he *H*, þer *G* — a.] of scapie *MCJ* — no.] non *G*, *f. HLs* — r.] hore answere *Hs* — 836 Lordes seide *s* — s. T. þis guode man *v* — 837 so] also *H* — me b. o. of c. *M*, me helpe *s* — þ.] herof *S* — 838 Me *s* — hem *vor* a. *J*, þis *HSL*, hit *G* — 839 Ic *s* — er *vor* wiþ *V*, þo *s*, *f. G* — w. i. *vor* wiþ *S* — and þ. *HS* — b.] doþ *D* — in *f. D* — 840 þare *H* — w. ous *DC* — 841 b. f. *S* — to] him *H*

"Sire", he sede, "þus me þinkeþ, þu migt do of þis dede:
þu migt segge, þat þulke tyme, þat þu were wiþ þe kyng,
þo þu wendest of his baillie, he ne askede þe noþing. (840)
845 And þu afenge þe biscopriche so clene and so freo,
þat þu of non oþer þing scholdest icharged beo,
And quaþ þe quit al clanliche of ech oþer cure þere,
Ne ecscte þe noþing of no dede, þat þu haddest idon er,
Warþoru, me þinqþ, of noþing þu schalt answerie nogt,
850 Bote to wardi holi chirche, of alle oþer þu art ibrogt." *840*
þe biscop Gilbert of Londone sede þo his auis:
"Sire", he sede, "gif þu þencst as good mon and wis,
Wat good þe kyng þe haþ ido, and to wuche poer ibrogt.

843 þu m. s. þo þu. *s*, For so þe me þinchez wiþ gret wrong þe *H* — we. w.] calangez ***H*** — 844 Ne þo þu *SGVBW*, And þo þu *CJ*, And þu *LD*, And *s* — out of *LD* — h. b.] þi b. ***SDmJ***, h. seruise *H* — 845 A. þo *HG* — þe b. *vor* þu *HG*, þe ercheb. *LCJ*, *vor* þu *S*, holi churche *s* — so c. a. so f.] wiþ noþinge shuldest chargide be *G* — 846 *f*. *G* — i. s. ***M***, s. karked *E* — 847 A. he ***uLmJ*** — þe quaþ *R*, made þe *DL*, þe made *G*, may þe *V* — cl. quit *s* — e. o.] e. ***J***, euery *G* — cu.] wike *H*, þing *s* — þere] to be *G* — 848 *f*. ***J*** — An ne *H*, He ne *S*, He *s*, he *nach* e. *G*, And þat *D*, And *L* — neschte ***W*** — þe no.] no. ***SW***, þe *G*, þinge *D*, nogt *s* — of no delte ***M***, of dette *D*, of no þinge *G*, *f*. *H* — þu *f*. ***R*** — h. i.] dudest *V* — 849 *nach* 850 *G* — me þ.] þe þ. *C*, þe kyng *Gr B*, *f*. *s* — him nogt *D* — 850 w. wel *VLC* w. where *J*, kepe and w. *G*, god and *H* — c. wel *S* — for of a. o, *DW*, of a. o. cure *C*, of o. cure *s*, after *G* — þu a. out i. ***M***, þi. power *G* — 851 G. *f*. *R* — h.] þis *VM* — 852 he s. *f*. *s* — þeingst *W*, beþougtest *R*, þe beþenchest *HS*, beþenchest þe *GE* — m. shal *LCJ* — 853 g.] p. *H*, *f*. *s* — ido] bitake — wu.] suche *V*, wat *MBW*, *f*. *D* — p.] g. *H*

And hou lute good þer wole come of such wonderþoȝt, (850) *s. u.*
855 And in wuch wo þu bringest us alle and holi chirche also
And peril of þin owe bodi bote þu is wille do —
Ȝif þu al þis understode, me þincheþ iwis,
þu scholdest fonde him to paie, and elles þu dost amys!"
þo sede þe biscop of Wircestre: "Sire Gilbert, beo stille!
860 We suspendeþ such conseil, for hit nys worþ a fille. *850*
Ȝif þe erchebiscop scholde abouwe to þe kynges wille,
þe riȝtes he scholde of holi chirche anyþeri and aspille!"
þe biscop Hillari of Chichestre bigan to speke þo:
"Sire", he sede, "my conseil is, hou so it euer go, (860)
865 In faire manere to fonde, to paie þe kynges wille
Wiþ faire biheste, forte eftsone, þet it were sum del stille,
þene me miȝte, wen we were of þis destresse ibroȝt,
þe bet scewe of our conseil, for nou ne do we noȝt."
þe biscop Robert of Lyncolne radde wel þerto:

---

854 A. h. l. g. þ. w. c.] Al is wille þou most soffri *H*, þou schost þonke by al þy miht *S*, þou owest to abowe him *G* — of s. w.] and aȝen him ne beo þou nouȝt *H*, and him anoye nouhte *S*, and ne greue him noȝt *G* — 855 A. wuch *SB*, A. in *s*, In muche *H* — us *f. G* — alle ynne *S* — 856 p. of] in p. *nach* b. *H* — 857 And ȝ. *B* — al þ.] þ. wel *H*, þ. *s* — me þ. forsoþe *H*, me þ. þen *G*, me þ. wel *s*, hit þ. me *D* — 858 Þat þu s. *SLW*, Þu wo. *uLmJ* — and *f. DW* — e. þu dudest a. *HSL*, as bi min auis *D* — 859 Wynchestre *vD*, Worcestre *J* — beo nou *M* — 860 for *f. Gs* — nouȝt w. *vLmW* — fi.] flye *B*, spille *W* — 861 — 2 *f. W* — For ȝ. *s* — þe e.] ych bi. *G*, he *s* — a.] beo *H* — al to *HSLmJ* — 862 Þe r. we s. of h. c. *SGV*, þe honour of h. c. he lore *H* — aneþ. a. *nCJ*, apeyry a. *SGV*, clanliche alle *D*, altogeder *E*, and is soule he miȝte *H* — so sp. *HG* — 863 Þo seide þe *S*(!), *f. R* — 864 he s. *nach* is *S* — 865 in f. m. *nach* fo. *v* — 866 efts.] eft *s* — 867 wen] ȝif *s* — we] he *m* — þ. d.] his wraþ *s* — 868 s. of] acheue of *V*, acheui in *H*, cheuesshe us of *G*, take *s* — ne do we riȝt *H*, dorre we *R*, we dorne *E* — 869 w.] ek *D*

870 “Sire erchebiscop”, he sede, “for gode þu most it do,
Oþer þu lesest þi biscopriche and, per aventure, þi lif,
And þanne þu biȝete lute, me þencheþ, of þis strif!” *860*
Þe biscop Barþelmeu of Excestre began to segge his þoȝt:
“In al þe sorwe of þe world and care we beþ ibroȝt! (870)
875 Betere it were, þat on heued in peril him broȝte,
Þen holi chirche were byneþe and ibroȝt to noȝte.”
Þe biscop Roger of Wircestre longe in þoȝte stod:
“Inele segge”, he sede, “on ne oþer, for inot, wat is good.
Ȝif ic rede forte abowe alto þe kynges wille,
880 Myn owe mouþ my soule demeþ holi chirche to spille.
And ȝif ic rede aȝen him be, in þis place som is,
Þat wolde telle þe kynge fore and make him my fo iwis!” *870*
Bi þe biscop of Londone þulke word he sede,
Þat euere aȝen seint Thomas was in word and in dede. (880)
885 “Þerfore”, he sede, “on ne oþer inele segge iwis.

---

870 *f. C* — e. *f. s* — it nede do *s*, do so *V* — 871 O.] Sire Thomas *C* — þu *f. D* — l.] leuest ***MB***, schalt leose ***H***, worþ ilore *nach* b. *D* — and] oþer ***MW*** — 872 þu b. wel l. *GD*, bygetestou l. ***S***, b. þou wel l. ***H***, holpe l. þe *R*, l. hulpe þe ***E*** — me þ.] þi contek ***s*** — of þi *DBCJ*, wiþ þi *VLW*, and þi ***s*** — 873 Bar. þe b. *S* — E.] Cicestre ***E*** — b. to s.] seide þo ***s*** — 874 In al þe] In alle *SGVLs* — In *W* — a. in c. *D*, I sigge *S*, *f.* ***MB*** — b. inne ***VB***, b. nouþe ***M*** — 875 it *f.* ***R*** — hed ***u.*** *ö. V* — p.] care *L* — 876 al h. ***v*** — al b. a. *L*, al *sJ*, *f. G* — i.] ydo *S* — 877 Robard *S* — Wynchester *BR*, Rouchestre *E* — in þ. s. *f. J* — 878 I wol not *V* — ou se. *H*, *f. S* — he s. *vor* sigge *W*, *f.* ***s*** — noþer on ***u.*** *ö.* ***M***, ny on ***u.*** *ö. V* — iwot neuere *V* — 879 ab. to *D*, ben ate ***s*** — 880 o. *f.* ***s*** — mi s. ***nach*** d. ***s***, miself *VDBCJ*, me ***SG***, himsulf ***H***, one self *L* — d.] fyles most *G* — al h. *uLCJW*, and h. *Ds* — 881 r. to *D* — to be ***us*** — in þ. p. ***vor*** is *S*, som oon þer *G*, som mon ***r*** — 882 wole *SVsW*, wile *L*, shuld *G* — 884 e. ***nach*** w. *V*, ***vor*** w. *CJ*, *f. rsW* — w. ***nach*** þ. *HR* — in] wiþ *vBJW* — wordes *H* — dedes *H* — 885 in. s. *f. D*

Good conseil god us ȝyue, for al neode it is!"
Hi alle ne couþe þis consail bringe to good ende,
Ne deuisi, hou hi miȝte best out of þe chaumbre wende.
Ate laste upe seint Thomas þis consail moste al gon.
890 Twei erles of þe kynges hous he let clupie anon:
"We habbeþ", he sede, "lordinges, ispeke of þisse þinge,
And as ferforþ as we mowe, we wolleþ paie þe kynge. *880*
Ac for we nabbeþ noȝt aredi her our conseil al clene,
Forte þe nexte dai we biddeþ ferst, þat ȝe grante us nou ene." (890)
895 So þat respit was igranted, and ech wende in his weie.
Mony of seint Thomas men leuede him for eye,
And kniȝtes, þat were ek wiþ him, al fromward him drowe.
Seint Thomas nom bi þe weie pore men inowe
And ladde hem to his in and to þe mete hem sette
900 And seruede hem his owe bodi and mete inouȝ hem fette.

886 ȝ.] sende *B* — al] muche *H* — n.] mester *L* — 887 Hi a. ne] þer nas non þat *v* — wiþ menske b. *H,* wiþ manschipe *SG* — to g.] þerto *D* — 888 Ac *SE* — d.] þat wuste *v* — hou *f. W* — b. beo *D* — out of] ne of D, of *s* — 889 up s. T. *nach* m. *W* — al *vor* m. *MW, f. Gm* — 890 l.] het *D* — to c. *D,* call *V* — 891 We h.] L. *u,* Lordes *s* — l.] we h. *us* — 892 m. wiþ riȝt *GVLCJ* — wilneþ *VrCJ* — to p. *D* — 893 And f. *W* — n. a. *f. s* — h. *vor* redi *G* — al *vor* o. *S, f. r* — 894 Til *u. i. GL* — þat *f. D* — ȝe] he *Ms, f. D* — us g. *SGE,* g. *R* — nou *f. Mm* — 895 hem w. r. *H,* furst w. *W* — ig.] iȝiue *s* — in *f. D* — 896 T. his m. *u. ö. B,* T. *M* — 897 K. *S* — we. *nach* h. *HG* — ek *nach* h. *S, f. HGs* — al *f. DL* — 898 n. þo *D,* toke *GL* — bi þe w. *nach* m. *HG* — wiþ him p. *SG* — 899 hem wiþ him *GVLsJ,* hem hom *MW,* hem forþ *DB,* hom in *S,* wiþ him *C* — 900 i. mete and drinke *H* — hem II *vor* i. *M*

"þis beþ", he sede, "godes kniȝtes! Oþer men me habbeþ forsake.
þes knyȝtes ic louie more, to hem ichulle me take." *890*
þen sonedai þer nas no court iholde, for þe heie dai.
þe monedai seint Thomas wel sore sik lay (900)
905 In þe uvel of maudeflank, þat ofte to him com,
And for þe care, þat he was inne, wel þe worse hit him nom.
Me sede, þat he made him sik, for he ne dorste forþ wende.
þe kyng in grete wraþþe inouȝ after him lete sende.
"Wel ȝe iseþ", quaþ seint Thomas, "þat ine mai come noȝt.
910 Ac certes tomorwe ichulle, hou so ic beo þuder ibroȝt,
þei ic scholde beo þuder ibore in barwe oþer in bere.
þuder ichulle þoru godes grace, god beo, myn help þere." *900*
Amorwe, þen tiwesdai, our lord him gan arere,
þen morwe after seint Lukesdai, as hit fel in þe ȝere. (910)
915 þulke dai he auȝte understonde and mony oþer, also,

901 *nach* 902 *S* — þese o. men *v*, and o. m. *D*, o. *s* — 902 k.] he seide *S* — mo. l. and *B* — me] nou *GD*, *f. SMnCJW* — 903 sonend. *u. ö. VL* — þer *f. VrBs* — þe] it was an *v* — 904 monend. *VL* — s. T. *nach* sik *S*, þe biscop T. *nach* sik *H* — w. *f. HDW* — 905 — 6 *f. V* — þe *f. M* — of þe m. *L*, of mal de flanke *H* — to h. o. *vmJ* — 906 i.] on *s* — w. *f. s* — hit *f. HDnJW* — 907 þe folk *SG* — þ. *f. RW* — he] him — not f. *GVLCJ*, to court *H* — 908 i.] anon *nach* k. *D*, *f. s* — l.] gan *HS* — 909 Ȝe *s*, *f. D* — is.] witeþ *VD* — q.] seide *s* — 910 Ac. c,] Ac *s*, Forsoþe *H* — ichile *SL*, ichele *BC* — so *f. SB* — þ. b. *BC*, euer b. *s*, b. *G* — 911 beo þu. ibroȝt *M* — þu. ibrouht beo *S*, þu. beo ibrouht *V*, beo ibore *s* — in] on *V* — an ba. o. in *J*, an hors *L* — 912 þ. g. gr.] ic hope *s* — 913 þ.] on þe *V* — u. i.: tisd. *E*, tuwesd. *VR*, tused. *G*, tuesd. *JW*, teusd. *SB* — 914 A mo. *SBs*, þe furste dai *H* — Lukasd. *S*, Lukusd. *VE* — h. *f. s* — falles *HG* — 915 þat d. *HGs* — to u. *E* — and] as *SG* — anoþ. *uLCJW* — al.] þerto *r*

For bi costume alle his grete anuis bi tiwesdai come him to.
Alle þe biscopes þen tiwesdai erliche to him wende:
"Sire", hi sede, "in feble poynt þu art, god hit amende!
We habbeþ our red þerof inome, and myd one mouþe echon
920 We redeþ þe, to paie þe kyng, hou so it euere gon,
Oþer he þe wole bere an hond, þat þu art his traitour
And forswore, wen þu swore, to don him erþlich honour, *910*
And ne dost him nou ac tricherie, as he þe wole bere an honde
And bynyme þe þi stat and bicas driue þe out of londe." (920)
925 "Myne leue breþeren", quaþ seint Thomas, "ȝe seþ wel echon,
þat al þe world gret on me on, and alle beþ myne fon,
And þat is ȝut mest reuþe of alle: ȝe, þat myne breþren beþ,

916 cos.] wone *Ls* — a. is g. anui *HGVDn*, a. h. anui *ECJW*, h. anui *R* — com h. to] bigan him þo *D*, weren ido *S*, was ido *G* — 917 to h. c. *M*, to h. timeliche *D*, e. amorwe *S* — hi w. *B* — 918 si. *nach* se. *H* — hi] And — in f. p. *nach* art *H*, in vuel p. *C* — it þe *H*, þe hit *D*, þe *m*, to *M* — 919 h. þo *S* — þ. o. r. *SB*, o. r. herof *L*, herof o. r. *r*, o. r. *sJ*, þ. *W* — i.] wiþ o. m. *W* — a. *f. GrW* — m. o. m.] i. *W*, we alle *D* — 920 we r. þe *vor* þe k. *H* — to p.] p. *R*, To queme *H* — e. wol *V*, may *G*, schal *E* — 921 he w. þe b. *SGL*, we wolleþ þe b. *EW*, we wolleþ b. þe *R* — 922 f.] wors were *B* — w. þu s.] for þu s. *M*, ȝwore *H* — to d.] ere *G*, *f. Ls* — h. *auch vor* s. *C*, *nur vor* s. *n*, *nach* s. *SGsJ* — 923 Ac *VC* — þu d. V — him *f. SE* — n. *vor* þu d. *V*, now *G*, nouþe *B*, nou ouer *CJ*, also *M*, non? *H*, *f. R* — ac] but *G*, alle *V*, a *W*, *f. R* — as] þus *L*, *f. H* — he] we *R* — w. þe b. *G*, w. b. þe *s* — 924 B. *s* — þe I *f. m* — bic. a. *MB*, a. perantur *H*, a. perauentur *SG*, *f. D* — d.] bringe *HLJW* — o. of l.] of þi l. *W* — 925 L. *s* — q. s. T.] he seide *s* — s.] seggeþ B — 926 grat *HSVJ*, grede *R*, cries *GD* — on me on] on me *DLs*, me on *G* — b. a. *DR*, a. *HEC* — 927 þ. I *f. m* — is] ic *s* — m. r. ȝut *SVB*, m. r. *GL*, ruwe most *s* — of a. *f. s* — ben *G*

And me, þei ic sunful beo, ȝoure fader in torment iseþ
And beþ mine meste fon of alle and also beþ al ȝare,
930 In seculer court to deme me, and þat nolde noȝt wel fare;
For ȝe habbeþ among ȝou þis twei dawes bispeke þat ilome.
Nou god helpe holi chirche and take þerto gome! *920*
Ac in obedience ic ȝou hote, þat ȝe þer nei ne beo,
Ȝif icham ibroȝt to jugement, ac raþer þat ȝe fleo, (930)
935 And ȝif eni mon hond on me set, ic ȝou hote also,
þat ȝe sentence of holi chirche for such violence do
And holdeþ up þe riȝte of holi chirche, þat ȝou is bitake,
For i ne schal for no drede of deþ hire riȝtes forsake."
þis biscopes were þo wroþ inouȝ and wende to court echone.
940 Nou god helpe þis holi mon, for he was þo alone!
Bote þe biscop of Wynchestre þer ne bileuede wiþ him non,
And þe biscop of Salesburi, þat nere from him agon. *930*
Seint Thomas truste al to god and greiþede him anon
And song a masse of seint Steuene, ar he come among his fon. (940)

928 s.] somdel fol(!) *E* — ouwer f. *H*, *f. s* — such t. *s* — sene *G* — 929 f. me. *M* — of a.] a. *V*, *f. s* — b. al ȝ.] ȝe b. ȝ. *s* — 930 c.] abit *M* — a. *f. Ds* — þ. nele n. w. f. *s*, þerto hider ifare ***M***, boþe here and þare *D* — 931 — 2 *f. R* — h. *nach* d. *E* — a. ȝ. alle *S*, alle ***rE*** — 932 þ. t. *rB*, nyme þ. *SW* — 933 h. ȝ. alle *B*, bid ȝ. *G* — þer n.] negh me *G*, þer *s* — 934 ac *f. DB* — þ. ȝe r. *HGVL*, r. ȝe *E*, ȝe r. *C* — þenne f. *B* — 935 ȝ. e. m.] e. *s* — me] ou *v* — h. ȝ. al. *L* — 936 ȝe] he *C* — þe s. *HSVDR* — f. s. v. do *f. D* — 937 A. h. up. h. c. *s*, *f. D* — 938 For me s. *G*, Man ne s. *H* — no] neuer *vor* fors. *s* — 939 w. þo w. i. a.] in wraþ *s* — 940 h. g. *S* — þ. h. m.] s. T. *W* — w.] is *R* — þo] þer *vB*, *f. rsW* — 941 non] nouȝt on *HSB*, but oon *G*, nom *L* — 942 A. Jocelin þe b. ***H***, A. þe b. Joselyn *SG* — n. alle f. h. g. *HGCJ*, f. h. ne gonne on *D* — 943 trustnede *V* — al] much *H* — g.] cride *D* — 944 *f. SV* — am.] to *SD*

945 He song ofte þulke masse, for as heo deþ bygynne,
þe furste office is propre inouȝ to þe stat, þat he was inne.
þe biginning of þulke masse an englisch is þis:
"For wenne princes habbeþ isete, and aȝen me ispeke iwis,
And luþer men porsiwede me, lord, myn help þu beo."
950 Monye seide þat þis ihurde: "Nou we mowe iseo,
þat he singeþ þe masse for þen one, for þe kyng and for his,
And þat he halt hem alle luþer men, þat aȝen him spekeþ iwis!" *940*
þis word com to court sone, warþoru hi were echon
In þe more anguisse aȝen him and þe more his fon. (950)
955 And some of þe kynges conselers ofte to þe kyng wende
And sede, bote he hulde him stif, al his lond he schende.
Ȝif he grantede seint Thomas at þulke tyme is wille,
His power in his owe lond nere neuereft worþ a fille,
Bote lete þe clergie al iworþe and holde himsulue stille.

---

945 s.] seide *D* — o.] after *C*. ilome *nach* m. *H*, *f. s* — f. *f. s* — as] also *H* — heo] he *DC*, hit *s* — d. b.] beginnez *H* — 946 f. *f. s* — o. þerof *B*, vers þerof *M*, þerof *D* — þat *f. G* — he *f. L* — 947 an] and *GR* — e. is þ.] riȝt þus it is *G* — 948 F. we þe *H*, þe *S* — h.] beþ *r* — me hem *H* — spekeþ *rE* — 949 p.] prouen *G* — 950 s.] iseie *M* — n.] herbi *rW* — we] ȝe *S*, me *M*, one *DR* — mo.] mai *GD*, mote *J*, man *M* — 951 song *rn* — f. þe none *SV*, f. none *D*, f. þen ones *H*, f. þe nones *GL*, *f. s* — f. alle his *H*, his *VD* — 952 So *s*, For *W* — þ. I *f. BW* — he *f. E* — holdes hem *G* — al. *f. GMB* — m. *f. Hs* — him] hem *M* — 953 to þe c. *SrL* — wel s. *H*, *f. D* — warfore *M* — 954 In m. *D* — anger *G*, wraþþe *HL* — and ek *B* — 955 — 64 *f. v* — consayl *B* — o. to þe k.] to him o. *VLCJW* — 957 þat ȝ. *D* — 958 in h. l. *W*, and his oþer l. *Ds* — neu. *vor* ne. *M*; neuere *L*, noȝt *Vs*, *f. B*, he wolde *D* — wo.] sone *D* — aspille *D*, acille? *B* — 959 al i.] i. *ME*, *f. R*

960 And clerkes diȝte al his lond and al his realme aspille
And ate laste bi hor owe wille make kyng and chese,
Aud so scholde ech kyng after him al his franchise leose. *950*
þerfore he moste hym wel biþenche and ne flecki noȝt.
Suche wordes and mony oþer aperede ofte is þoȝt.
965 þo seint Thomas hadde is masse ido, his chesible he gan of weue,
Ac alle þe oþer vestimens he let on him bileue.
Oþer armure nadde he non, for holi chirche to fiȝte,
Anoueward he caste his clerkes cope, þat fel him to riȝte.
Godes flesch and his blod he tok wiþ him stilleliche,
970 A crois he nom in his hond and wende forþ baldeliche.
þe vestemens were his armure, as fel to such knyȝte.
þe crois was his baner, for holi chirche to fiȝte.
Forþ wende þis gode knyȝt among alle his fon.
Nou swete Jhesu beo his help, for oþer frend naþ he non! (960)
975 þe crois he bar in his hond and arerede up his baner.

960 wolde d. *s* — al h. owe l. *C*, h. l. *sJ* — 961 o. *f. Ds* — 962 him] oþer *D* — 963 he m. h. w. b.] þu m. þe w. b. *r*, sire, holde þe styf *s* — þerof ne f. *D*, ne f. þu *s*, þat he flecchede *V* — 964 And s. *M*, For s. *B* — 965 is m. ido] h. m. isonge *v*, songe *s* — and his c. g. *L* — of] out *G* — 966 And *GrBRW*, *f. H* — l.] gan *B* — 967 For s. *B* — 968 A. he c.] Aboue he c. *HL*, Forto stonde *G*, God almiȝti *W* — h. c. *HS*, his cl.] cloþes *R*, aȝeyn his fon *G*, beo his help *W* — þ. f. h. to r.] as f. h. to r. *s*, and holi chirche to r. *G*, bi daye and bi nyȝte *W* — 969 — 72 *f. GW* — fleiss *C* — he t.] he nom *s*, *vor* g. *H*, *vor* a. *BDCJ* — w. h. *f. S* — swiþe s. *H*, wel s. *B* — 970 cros *u. i. SL* — n.] tok *S*, bar *V* — w.] ȝeode *LJ* — wel b. *SB* — 971 wel bifel *V* — s. a k. *HLDs*, a s. k. *J* — 972 þe fourme of þe c. *HS* — 973 k.] man *S* — 974 now *nach* J. *G*, *f. H* — s. *f. s* — he.] fr. *GS* — fr.] he. *VW*, *f. G* — nadde *HsW* — 975 he b. vorþ *S*, he b. forþ *nach* ho. *H* — up *f. Lm*

þe biscop Robert of Herford wende anon him ner: *960*
"Sire", he sede, "ic crie þin ore, þi chapeleyn make þu me!
Bifore þe let me bere þe crois, fore hit falleþ nozt to þe!"
"þe wile ic it bere", quaþ seint Thomas, "and þe fourme iseo,
980 Ic ne doute of no mon, þe hardior ic mai beo."
þo sede þe biscop of Londone, þat euere was his fo:
"I ne rede nozt, þat þut so bifore þe kyng go,
For wraþþi he wole him anon and awreke him in þe place!"
"Ic betake me", quaþ seint Thomas, "al to godes grace!" (970)
985 "Ʒe, al þi lyf", quaþ þis oþer, "a fol þu hast ibeo,
And þat neltou neuer bileue, as me mai her iseo!" *970*
Seint Thomas þus wiþ his crois into þe court gan gon.
þo þe kyng isei him come so, he wraþþede him anon:
"Lordinges", he sede, "here ze seþ, hou þis mon me schend!
990 In wuch maner is he in þis court among us iwent!

976 a. w. *W*, bigan to w. *G*, bigan to gon *HS* — 977 he s. ic cr. þ. o.] he s. for godes loue *s*, zif it beo þi wille *V* — ma. nouz me *B*, ic mote be *H* — 978 B. þe] And *s* — bere þi c. *W in Hs.*, þi c. b. *s* — 979 W. *s* — it] hym *G*, here *BW*, *f. s* — þe f.] tofore me *W* — 980 Ic ne drede me *H* — of no m.] for no m. aliue ne *D* — 981 þanne *H* — 982 þu wende *D*, þou *vor* go *S* — so *nach* k. *DW*, þus *s*, in such manere *nach* k. *u* — nouz go *B*, *f. D* — 983 him he wo. *SV*, he him wo. *s*, he w. *W* — an. and *f. s* — him II] be *M*, *f. Ds* — 984 go.] our lordes *M* — 985 Ʒe *f. v* — al þi l. *nach* o. *S* — a muche f. *HG* — þu h. euere *v* — 986 A. þ.] A. þi folie *u*, A. *s* — me] vche mon *V* — h.] nou *HGLW* — 987 *f. J* — S. T.] þis holi mon *v* — þus *f. H* — wiz h. c. *H*, w. h. c. *nach* co. *S* — 988 þe k.] he *BW* — h. is *VSC* — so c. *H* — 989 he s.] quaþ þe kyng *B* — lo. h. ze s. *D*, nou ze s. *L*, ze s. wel now *G* — þ. m. me] he ous doþ *D* — 990 he is *ns*, he is here *MC*, he is nou *D* — in þ. c. *f. Ds* — hider iw. *Hs*, alle iw. *S*, here iw. *G*

As ic ne leuede noȝt in cristendom ne in our lordes name!
Ne mot ic nede awreke me ne doþ he me gret schame?"
þo seide al þe court anon: "Sire, ȝe mowe iseo,
þat he is prout and contekour, and euere he haþ ibeo, (980)
995 And in despit of þe and þine þis dede haþ ido,
And ȝif þu wolt, þu miȝt beo iwar, eft to take on so. *980*
To bringe men in so gret power, such as he is,
To beo þe hexte of þi londe, as þu madest him iwis.
þerfore we ne meneþ þe noȝt, þu noldest beo iwar bifore,
1000 Ac we seggeþ bi him echone, þat he is purlich forswore!
And as bi such mon do bi him, as bi on of þin fon,
For he þe swor erþlich honur and ne doþ þe non."
þe budeles and þe oþer screwen grennede on him faste
And abide þe kynges heste, in prison him to caste. (990)
1005 þe kyng let crie anon aboute, ȝif eni so wod were,
þat at seint Thomas consail were oþer companie him bere, *990*

---

991 As þei *H* — ic] we *HG*, me *S* — in c. ne *f. s* — 992 nedes *H* — me I] be *SBW* — ne d. he me] whan he me d. *W* — schome *V* — 993 si.] siker *G* — wel ȝe m. *H*, we m. *E* — 995 a. of alle þ. *HS*, of þ. *G* — 996 þu m. *f. B* — eftsone to ta. on *H*, to ta. e. on *G*, to ta. on e. *Ss* — 997 m. *f. mW* — so] to *M*, *f. L* — such on *BWs* — 998 b. *f. W* — þe h.] h. *s* — þi] þe *MB* — 999 m.] bimeneþ *HGW*, mouwe *S* — riȝt noȝt *G* — 1000 Þat *W*, *f. H* — s.] seyn *G*, seye *L* — bi h.] h. *D*, þe *R*, purliche *S*, *f. E* — e.] alle *vor* bi *W* — 1001 as bi a s. m. *HW*, as bi s. a m. *D*, riȝt so *Gs* — þou do *HG* — and as II *V* — on of *f. H* — 1002 s. þe *SG* — he ne d. *BCW*, nou d. he *VD*, nele don *H*, he n. don *SG* — 1003 Þe *f. s* — bedeles *DLRC* — þe *f. s* — on h. g. *W*, gradde on h. *s* — wel f. *S* — 1004 euere ab. *H*, ab. e. *SGVLCJ* — 1005 an.] wide *S* — ab. *f. R* — 1006 Þ. *f. D* — at s. T.] wiþ s. T. *vor* o. *v*, s. T. *vor* c. *W* — in c. *v*, consaillede *W* — w. *nach* Þ. *mJ*, stode *SG*, stode *nach* Þ. *H*, To beo *D*, *f. M*

þat as þe kynges tretour me scholde him nyme anon.
Nou swete Jesus beo his help among alle his fon!
þe biscop of Excestre to seint Thomas fel akneo:
1010 "Merci", he sede, "for godes loue, for sorwe þu migt iseo!
Haue reuþe of þe and of us, oþer þu wolt us alle schende.
We worþeþ alle ibrogt to nogt bote þu þi þogt wende!"
"Sire biscop", quaþ seint Thomas, "þu migt as wel beo stille!
Go henne, of þe ne kepe ic nogt, do ech mon his wille!" (1000)
1015 þe biscopes wende togaderes alle and here consail nome,
And þo hi hadde hor fourme iset, to þe kyng hi come: *1000*
"Sire", hi seden, "ge beþ anuid, and þat us riweþ sore.
Forgif us, þat ge on us bereþ, and we scholleþ misdo namore.

1007 As *H* — n.] take *Gs* — 1008 N. b. J. his he. *s*, And laten him alone stonde *H*, Ac lete him stonde alone *S*, And lete þe biscop alone stonde *V*, And lete þe biscopes one stede *G* — am. al. his f.] and fondi gwodere he wolde gon *H*, oþer wende whider he wolde gon *SV*, wende wyde where þai wold gon *G* — 1009 he f. adoun *H*, f. adoun *SG* — 1010 M. he s.] sire, he s. *R*, sire, þin ore he s. *nach* l. *S*, þin ore *nach* l. *HG* — þat þu *M* — 1011 of þe a. *f. G* — of us alle *D*, us *MB* — o.] þat *MB* — us w. al. M, w. al. us *B*, w. us echon *D* — 1012 Alle we w. i. *H*, We schullen a. ben i. *V* — þou wolt *G*, þou wile *L* — þo.] hert *VrB* — 1013 ase w. þou m. *H* — 1014 hennes *S*, hunnes *W*, h. fram me *H* — of þe ne k. ic n.] gif þou wolt *H* — and lat ech man don *H* — 1015 w.] droug *D* — al.] echone *v*, *f. s* — 1016 þo *V* — h. f. i.] h. counseil imad *V*, consayled hem *R*, conseillid *E* — 1017 ge] we *EC* — ous hit *W*, us *M*, þe *vor* s. *C* — r.] forþinchez *HGVE*, aþinkeþ *SL*, ofþinkep *DRCJ* — wel s. *S*, ful s. *B* — 1018 Forgeueþ *u. ö. s* — þe ge b. on us *V*, goure wraþþe *u. ö. s* — a. we s.] a. we nolleþ *BDE*, a. we nile *L*, we nelleþ *R*, we nelleþ þe *H*

Wel we witeþ, þat þes wrecche, þat scholde our chef beo,
1020 Fals he is and forswore, and þat mai ech mon iseo.
For he swore to holde þe erþlich honur and haþ ibroke his oþ,
And þat we scholleþ him prouy wel, ȝif ȝe nelleþ nouȝt beo wroþ.
Forȝef us þi wraþþe, we biddeþ þe, and to Rome we wolleþ wende,
To binyme him his erchebiscopriche, and as a wrecche him schende. (1010)
1025 Forswore we scholleþ him prouy, sire, bi ȝoure rede!"
Þe kyng bihet hem gret honur, to do þulke dede. *1010*
To seint Thomas, þer as he was, hi wende alle anon.
Þe biscop Hillari of Chichestre tolde for hem echon:
"Sire", he sede, "our gostlich fader þou were her bifore,
1030 Ac for fader we forsakeþ þe, for þou art fals and forswore!
For þu swore þe kyng erþlich honur, and nelt him don non,

1019 we] ȝe *uMB* — u. ö.: wutez *H*, wotiþ *B* — cheueteyn *S*, heued *MB* — s. *vor* b. *r* — 1020 fors.] mons. *G* — þ. *f. H* — ych mon mai *G*, me mai *D* — 1021 F. *f. R* — he s. to do þe *G*, he þe s. *Vs*, he s. þe *L* — he haþ *C* — 1022 schule we *V*, man mai *H* — p. h. wel *G*, p. wel *VDLCW*, p. on him *H*, h. p. *M*, p. *s* — ȝif ȝe ne. no. b.] ne beo he noȝt so *W* — 1023 we þe b. *SLCJW*, we þe pray *G*, we þe biseche *V*, *f. s* — to R. *vor* w. *m* — we scholleþ *MC* — 1024 And b. *MB* — him I *f. RC* — e.] bisc. *VDW*, dignite *L*, ryȝt *R*, stat *E* — him II *f. E* — 1025 s.] woleþ *GmW* — sire king *H* — ȝ.] oure *SGVDLE*, alle oure *B*, eouwer *H* — 1026 hem *f. D* — ho.] tresour *L* — to] for *W* — 1027 þer he *SVLm*, as he *G* — w. þo *SGV* — 1028 H. *f. C* — f. h. t. *MB*, f. h. gan telle *D*, t. bifore h. *R*, t. bifore *E* — 1029 g. *f. s* — w.] hast ibe *s* — 1030 Ac *f. H* — þe forsa. *s*, fors. *H* — fa. and *f. SGBs* — 1031 For *f. s* — d. him *HDL*

þerfore to þe court of Rome we biclepeþ þe echon,
To answere us bifore þe pope, of þat þu hast ido amys."
"Lordinges", quaþ seint Thomas, "ic ihure wel al þis". (1020)
1035 Nou, swete Jhesus, beo his help, wen alle oþere were his fon!
þe kyng him let clupie faste, þat he come forþ anon.
þe erl Robert of Leiscestre and oþere mony on
Come after him and hete him sone bifore þe kynge gon. 1020
"Lordinges", quaþ seint Thomas, "ȝe wuteþ wel echon,
1040 Hou wel ic was wiþ þe kyng, þei ic habbe nou luþer won.
Erchebiscop he made me, forsoþe, aȝen my wille,
For euere ic dradde for unkunnynge, my soule forte spille.
þo escte ic bifore al þat folc, in wuch manere he me toke,
þe maistrie of holi chirche to wardi and to loke. (1030)
1045 He me bitok þo holi chirch in ech manere so freo,
To beo quit of alle oþer court and mid riȝt scholde so beo,
And wen holi chirche is so freo, inele answerie þe kynge

1032 þe I *f.* *E* — þe II] hit *W* — 1033-4 *f.* *W* — us *f.* *rB* — of þ.] þ. *VLR*, if *G* — 1035 s. *f.* *s* — h.] frend *umJ* — wen] for *s* — o. a. *G*, a. *SVrs* — w.] beoþ *LCJS* — 1036 l. h. *D*, l. *W* — fa. *f.* *GDs* fo. *f.* *G* — 1037 R.] Gilbert *B* — o. men m. *H* — 1038 a. h. *f.* *s* — s. *f.* *s* — to g. *Gs* — 1040 n. *f.* *s* — l.] manie *H*, fele *s*, *f.* *G* — iwon *W*, fon *HBs*, mysdone *G* — 1041 For e. *B* — f.] sore *s* — my] þi *S* — 1042 e. *f.* *rBs* — d.] hedde drede *V* — for] of *r* — 1043 e.] asked *nach* f. *G* — b. al] b. *S*, *f.* *s* — w.] what *D* — he] hi *W* — it me *GMW* — 1045 He me b. h. c. *sW*, H. c. me was bitake *v* — 1046 To b.] þat ic were *v* — q.] freo *L* — courtes *V* — a. ȝeot *H*, a. it *M*, as *m* — r. it *H* — so *nach* a. *D*, *f.* *Vm* — 1047 h. c.] hit *s*

Ne non oþer in his court of non erþlich þinge. *1030*

For gold ne passeþ nozt in bounte so much led iwis,

1050 As dignite of presthod passeþ lewede mon þat is.

And his gostlich fader icham, zif he wolde nyme zeme,

And hit nere no lawe, þat þe sone þe fader scholde deme.

þerfore ic segge at o word, inele me noþing take

To juggement of kynges court, ac outliche hit forsake. (1040)

1055 And take me al to holi chirche and to non erþlich dome

And biclupie tofore zou alle to þe court of Rome

Saue þe stat of holi chirche and my dignete,

þat Jesu Crist it saui wel, wen it ne mai nozt þoru me. *1040*

And zou biscopes ic biclepie to þe court of Rome also.

1060 þat ze honoureþ more an erþlich kyng, þen ze god almizti do.

1048 F. *f. s* — g.] lead *S*, led ***Mm*** — ne p.] nis *s* — so m. in b. *HSL*, so m. þat he has *G*, in b. as goud *R* — leode *W*, as gold *Sm*, g. ***M***, *f. G* — 1050 Also *s*, For *C* — þe d. *SGVLmJ* — prest *SGVLmJ*, þe prest ***H*** — p. l. m. þ. is] p. l. men iwis *J*, p. alle oþer iwis *V*, p. þe king and alle his *L*, herre þan lewed is ***m***, herre þan þe king is ***v*** — 1051 z. he w. take *GL*, z. he wole n. *MB*, whoso nome *s* — 1052 A. h. n.] H. nis ***Bm*** — nozt l. *B*, nozt rizte l. *r*, nozt *W* — sc. his f. *GJ* — 1035 Vor *S* — iseye *GVL* — me *f. SL* — n.] nozt *s* — 1054 k.] kniztes *C* — ac] al *B* — outurliche h. *u. ö. V*, out ich h. *B*, clanliche h. *SGD*, ich hit alle *s* — 1055 me *f. E* — al *f. HBs* — n. oþer *S* — 1056 *u. ö.:* bicleopie *H*, biclepe *SGVn*, biclepie *E*, biclype *R*, biclipie *W* — tof. z. a.] here z. a. *S*, on here echon *H* — 1057 To s. *s*, *f.* ***H*** — al þe ***u*** — al my *HG*, ek my *B* — 1058 þoruz *v* — s. w.] warde w. *VJ*, s. *W*, be iwarded *v* — no. *f. DB* — þ. me] non oþer be *D* — 1059 ic zou ***M*** — *u. ö.:* bicleopie *H*, biclepe *GVn*, biclupie *DCJ*, biclypie *RW* — 1060 Ȝe *s* — *u. ö.:* honouren *G*, honoure *n* — k.] man *Ds* — ydon *G*

And so þoru riȝt of holi chirche out of þis court ic wende,
To bringe þis cause of holi chirche bifore þe pope to ende."
Þis holi mon out of þis court wel mildelich gan gon.
Þe kyng and alle, þat wiþ him were wraþþede hem anon, (1050)
1065 Hi cride on þis holi mon and belewed echon
Myd also grete noise, as al þe toun biset were wiþ hore fon.
Hi ne miȝte more cri, þei al þe toun were afure,
Þen hi dude up his holi mon, þat reuþe it was to hure. 1050
Nou god beo þis holi monnes help, for he hadde þer lute rewe!
1070 For in al his lif he hadde gode dawes fewe.
Forþ him wende seint Thomas as him noþing ne rouȝte,
For more me schende Jesu Crist, þo me him to deþe broȝte.

1061 A. so þ. þe *H*, For þe *s* — o. of] fram ***H*** — þis co.] þis cherche *B*, londe *s* — ic wole *R*, he *B*, gan *W* — 1062 ca.] dede *G*, consail *D* — of h. c.] To þe court of Rome *vor* to br. *G*, In godes name *vor* to br. *E*, *f*. *R* — b. þe p. *f*. *G* — 1063 w. mi. *vor* out *v* — gan] con *u. ö.* *GL* — 1064 Þat k. *W* — and þ. w. h. was *H*, and al his *s* — he wr. *G* — an.] ychone *G* — 1065 *nach* 1066 *G*, *ersetzt durch:* Þis holi mon him wende forþ as stille as eni ston *nach* 1066 *W* — belwed *BDmJ*, beled *GV*, volwede *M* — on him ych. *G*, ek e. *B* — 1066 *nach* 1064 *G* — als g. *G*, as g. *V*, *f*. *s* — as þei *s* — 1067 ne mi. ma.] made *s* — non m. c. *v*, c. inow *s* — af.] on fyre *G* — 1068 Þ. hi d.] As me did *G*, So hi cride *s* — þ. deol hit w. to *mJ*, as me did *G* — *u. ö.:* huyre *HSV*, here *GBJ* — 1069-70 *f*. *v* — g. almiȝti *C* — þe seli m. *J*, seint Tomas his *B*, his *m* — ha. þ. l.] l. h. *E* — 1070 in al h. l. *nach* ha. *L*, in al h. longe l. *D*, in al h. l. byfor *B*, in h. l. *R* — he ha.] ha. *R*, *f*. *D* — bot f. *L* — 1071 softe f. *vor* as *HG*, wel softe f. *vor* as *S* — h. w.] w. *Gs*, eode ***HS*** — s. T.] þis gode mon *M*, Þis gode mon *vor* w. *v*, *f*. *B* — no. h. *S* — 1072 F. ȝuyt mo. *H*, mo. *R* — s.] sende *B*

He werþ upon his palefrai and to his inne wende so.
Unneþe he miȝte wiþ his hond þes þre þinges do:
1075 Blesse þat folc and bere his croys and his bridel wisse.
þat simple folc orn him aboute for joye and for blisse. (1060)
For hi wende wel, he hadde ibeo at court faste inome.
Hi herede faste Jesu Crist, þat he moste among hem come. *1060*
To his in at seint Andreues hi siwed him faste inouȝ.
1080 Alle þe pore men wiþ him to þe mete he drouȝ
And sede: "Comeþ her forþ wiþ me, for myne frendes ȝe beþ;
Inabbe non oþer frend bote ȝou, as alle men iseþ."
He let hem fede echon wel, ful al his hous nei,
And himsulf þe gladdore was, þat he hem isei.
1085 As seint Thomas sat at is mete, þei he no wille nadde,
þis word, þat our lord het, his redare bifore him radde: (1070)

1073 werþ *auch in Hſ. W,* Black *druckt* weiþ, worþ *ns,* werp? *V,* lepe *G* — i. he *H,* owne *E* — al so *HD,* þo *V,* soone *GB* — 1074 honden *HBE,* hondes *G* — don *GB* — 1075 ek h. br. *B* — 1076 o. a. h. *HM,* ran h. a. *GL,* ronne h. a. *V,* com a. h. faste *D,* honoured h. *s* — 1077 wel þat *SG,* þat *HLDsJ, f. M* — i. *nach* c. *S* — 1078 heried *GVnE,* þonked *H* — f.] muche *HW,* ȝurne *D,* al *LC* — a. h.] aȝein h. *G,* þer *D* — 1079 A.] Edwardes *r* — þei folewede h. f. i. *V,* þis gode mon sone com *r* — 1080 Seint Thomas a. *H,* S. T. a. þo *S,* a. þo *G* — to þe m.] þat he mette *vor* w. *D* — he *f. SG* — d.] nom *r* — 1081 C. *M,* comieþ *H* — h. f.] h. *S,* f. *LW, f. s* — ben *G* — 1082 *f. R* — o. *f. HDE* — frendes *VDC* — b.] þan *SLCJ,* þen *GV* — as] þat *E,* of *W* — nouþe i. *HD,* here i. *B,* ȝe i. *W,* seen *G* — 1083 fe. h. *SG,* fe. *VD,* h. alle fe. *H* — w. e. *L,* e. w. inouȝ *D,* w. *H,* e. *S* — al h. ho. ful *s,* for al h. ho. *DC,* for at h. ho. *B* — 1084 A. h.] þe guode man wel *v* — he w. *M* — þat] whan *B* — alle is. *v,* þere s. *L,* þo s. *DR,* so s. *E* — 1085 s. T.] þis holi man *v* — no w.] grete w. þerto *H,* þerto gret w. *S,* grete w. *G* — 1086 h.] bede *G,* bad *V,* sede *rB* — r.] red *B*

"Ȝif me pursiweþ ȝou in on toun,   into anoþer ȝe fleo!"
Þis holi mon þoȝte bi him.   Þat word miȝte wel beo. *1070*
And þat it was godes wille,   into anoþer londe to gon
1090 A mon, as þe godspel seiþ,   forto flen his fon.
Þe hardiore he was þo   of londe forto wende,
Wen he miȝte askapie wel,   and god wolde þe time sende.
Þo it was toward eue,   twei sergauns þer come
Sore wepinge and warnede him,   þat he som red nome;
1095 For þe kynges men hadde iswore   þoru heste of þe kynge,
Were hi miȝte fynde him;   to stronge deþe him bringe. (1080)
Seint Thomas þoȝte anoþer,   he let make his bed aniȝt
In þe heie chirche   bituene tuei wenedes riȝt. *1080*
Þo oþer men were alle aslepe   and nomon him nas nei,

1087 p. ȝ.] ou pursiwiet *H* — in on] into a *S*, in eny *V*, in *G* — ȝe] þou *s* — he mot *D* — 1088 þo. þat *H*, þo. wel þat *S* — bi h. *vor* b. *S*, bi himself *HD* — þ. wo. mi. w.] it *S* — soþ b. *H* — 1089 þ. *f*. *VCJ* — g. wi. was *uLJ* — l.] toun *W* — to g.] g. *HGB*, wende oþer g. *R* — 1090 A. m.] Anon *W*, holi *vor* g. *v* — gospel *GVnECJ* — 1091 wel þe h. *nach* þo *H*, þe hardier *GLEW* — he w.] þis holi man w. *H*, w. þ. h. m. *SG*, hym þouȝte *B* — out of *V* — 1092 W.] þat *S* — þat *S* — as.] of s. *MCJ*, skape *G*, *f*. *s* — and] wen *MB*, *f*. *D* — g. þe t. s. *R*, into anoþer ende *D* — 1093 So *G* — þan eue *SJ*, euen *V* — þ. *f*. *LmJ* — c. fram þe kinge *W* — 1094 S. *f*. *s* — And *vor* we. *s*, *vor* s. *W* — he s. n. r.] þat me wolde to stronge deþ him bringe *W* — 1095 h. is.] s. *s* — þ.] bi *s* — 1096 Ȝware so *HSDCW*. Whereeuer *G* — him m. f. *HB*, m. him f. *SDs*, him f. m. *C* — h. b.] b. *S* — 1097 aȝen ni. *H*, anon ani *M*, anon riȝt *D* — 1098 Op in *H*, Up an hey in *SG*, al on hey *nach* c. *L* — h.] holi *r*, *f*. *L* — c. aloft *V*, in þe heiȝe *S*(!) — t.] þe *E* — w.] auteres *VDJ* — wel r. *B*, þat niȝt *D* — 1099 alle o. *H*, þe o. *S*, þese o. *G*, *f*. *V* — w. as. *H*, slepe *s* — nas h. *vns*

1100 He ros up and bihuld on þe image an hei.
He fel adoun on kneo bifore þe weued and on our lord gan crie
And sede furst þe set saumes and seþþe þe letanye
And wepinge ech halwe bad, his help forto beo,
And at ech halwe up aros and sat seþþe adoun akneo.
1105 Nou Crist of heuene beo his help, for neode he hadde inouȝ!
For him was to come muche sorwe, as ȝe schulleþ ihure wiþ wouȝ.
þo he hadde ido his preiere, stillelich he gan gon
A lute bifore þe cockes crowe out of þe chirche anon (1090)
And wende him out of Engelonde, þat nomon wiþ him nas
1110 Bote a frere of Sempringham, þat priue wiþ him was.
þis gode mon flei al Engelond for holi chirche riȝte.

1100 him up *CJ*, *f. SR* — on] upon *SR*, in *G*, to *M* — þan i. *W* — 1101 feol *u. ö. H*, vul *u. ö. S*, ful *u. ö. W*, knelede *r* — ad.] don *H*, *f. B* — on his k. *s*, ak. *HB*, *f. rW* — b. þe auter *GVDJ*, b. þe auter *vor* he *H*, *f. s* — o. l.] god *D* — to c. *H* — 1102 he seide *nach* f. *H* — f.] formest *H*, *f. s* — set] sept *L*, seuen *HV*, seue *B* — salmes *HDnE*, salmys *R* — a. seþ.] bifore *D* — 1103 A. al *G*, Al *H* — wepind *u. ö. HSEJ* — haluwe *HG* — he b. *HDE* — 1104 A. at] Bifore *H* — h.] ymage *H*, *f. Ds* — he up *H*, up he *R*, hym *B* — se. sat *E*, suþ sat *R*, sat efte *D*, sat *M* — ad. *f. D* — on k. *G* — 1105-6 *f. v* — C.] Jhu C. *VB*, Jhu *s* — of h. *f. sB* — 1106 to cominge *W*, toward *m* — m. s. *vor* to *B*, m. wo *s*, serwrywe *V* — s.] mowe *s* — 1107 i. *nach* p. *DRC*, iseid *H* — h.] þis *E* — priere *MB*, beden *H* — 1108 A. l.] And wente *G* — b. co. cr. *SLCJ*, b. co. crowinge *V*, outward of Engelond *G* — out of þe ch. a.] forto fleen his fon *G* — 1109 h. I *f. SBs* — outward *H* — þ. no. w. h. w. *f. Vs* — 1110 *f. Vs* — f.] monke *G* — Semplingham *H*, S'ppringh'm *M*, seint Sp'ngham *D*, sein P'ngham *C* — þ. wel *vLCJW* — p. to h. *H*, h. p. *G*, p. him *J* — 1111 þ. g. m. *f. Vs* — fleu *HS*, flegh *G*, fleiȝ *D*, fleȝ *W*, *f. Vs* — al E.] out of E. *GD*, E. *C*, *f. Vs*

Of al his wo ne ʒaf he noʒt, ʒif he hit amendi miʒte.
þe nyʒt, þat from Norhamtone seint Thomas þen wei nom,
To on of his clerkes in auision þer com
1115 A cler vois, þat sede of þe sauter þis:
"As it were a sparwe oure soule ibroʒt is
Out of þe honteres bende, and þe bond is undo
And al defouled, and we beþ deliuered so." *1100*
Of wam þis auision bote of seint Thomas,
1120 þat out of þe bendes of his fon þo deliuered was!
þat word com of seint Thomas to þe kynge sone.
þe heie men nome hor red, wat were þerof to done.
þe kyng and al his baronye and þe biscopes echon,
þat auʒte myd seint Thomas beo, were mest his fon.
1125 To þis conseil euerechon hi consenteden attenende,
þat þe kyng scholde of his hexte men to þe court of Rome sende (1100)
Aʒen him, wen he þuder come, and þe pope do understonde,

1112 wo] anuy *r*, fon *G* — ne ʒ. eue he *BJ*, nas him *R* — a. hit *R*, a. *M* — 1113—20 *f. v* — þat *LDs*, þan *M*, þilke *B* — þat *f. B* — f. N. *nach* w. *L* — 1114 c. þo *D*, owe c. *B* — þ.] it *Ms* — 1115 *u. ö.* voiz *DW*, fois *J* — sa.] psauter *V* — 1116[1]) so.] saule *u. ö. R* — 1117 O. of] Into *LM* — hontares *DC* — be.] bo. *D*, hende *M* — bo.] bend *nmJ* — 1118 al to foul. *B*, al to foyl. *L* — al del. *E* — ek also *B* — 1120 d. þo *m*, d. *J*, þo defulede *D* — 1121 w.] tiþinge *v* — c. *nach* T. *s* — s. T.] þis cas *v* — ful so. *H*, wel s. *G* — 1122 we. þ.] hom was þ. *S*, herof we. *B* — 1123 and al] and *E*, *f. R* — ek e. *GV* — 1124 to beo *SG*, habbe ibe *H* — and w. *HSV*, þai w. *G* — me. *vor* w. *D*, *vor* f. *s* — 1125 þ.] his *B* — e. hi] echon hi *r*, Hi al *vor* to *s* — c.] encent. *SDRCJ*, assent. *GLEW* — 1126 sc. *nach* m. *M*, *vor* se. *E*, f. *R* — of his he.] of his beste *V*, ate his heste *D*, wise *s* — c. of R.] pope *s* — 1127 w. þai þ. c. a. *G*, a. hi scholden *s* — to do þe p. *GD* — to u. *VDE*

[1]) "Anima nostra sicut passer erepta est de laqueo venantium. Laqueus contritus est et nos liberati sumus." *JW am Rande.*

þat he was fals and forswore   and destourbiour of þe londe. *1110*
And to do þis grete neode   þe wiseste men hi nome,
1130 And þat þis þing were al in pes   forte hi azen come.
þe erchbiscop of Euerwyk   and þe bisschop of Excestre
To Rome wende for þis neode   and þe biscop of Cicestre,
þe biscop of Londone   and of Wircestre also
And grete erles and barouns   and clerkes þerto,
1135 To bere witnesse of þis falshede,   wen hi to court come.
Noble ȝiftes and juweles   wiþ hem also hi nome, (1110)
For þerwiþ me may ofte at court   þe riȝte bringe to wouȝ.
Nou Crist helpe þis holi mon,   for he was pore inouȝ! *1120*
None ȝiftes he hadde to ȝeue,   to holde up his riȝte.
1140 From Norhantone bar he eode,   for holi chirche to fiȝte.
From seint Andrewes þis holi mon   of Norhamtone wende

1128 fors.] mons. *G* — destourbour *HGDB RCJW*, desturbelur *S*, destourbede *E* — pes of *E* — þe l.] Engl. *G* — 1129 þ. g. n.] þ. g. dede *G*, þat message *s* — m. *f. s* — hi.] hi forþ *s*, forþ þai *V*, forþ *MW*, þerto *S* — þat me *nach* ne. *D* — 1130—5 *nach* 1140 *L* — þat *f. GVs* — þis] his *HG* — þe *rsW* — þing] kyng *rBmW* — w. al] lefte *nach* A. *s* — hem c. *B* — 1132 f. þ. n.] þo *s* — Circestre *B*, Licestre *H* — 1133 And þe *HS* — ek of L. *GW*, of L. ek *VB* — Worcestre *J*, Winchestre *H* — 1134 g.] also *H* — manie c. *H*, c. ek *GVB*, wise c. *s* — 1135 Forto *s* — w. of þ. f.] fals w. *s* — 1136 A. n. *G*, A. grace (grete?) *L* — oþer jueles *H*, jewels ek *S*, giweles *E*, giuwes *C*, riche monye *G*, riche *M*, riche inouȝ *D*, to ȝiue *nach* hem *L* — al. *vor* w. *M*, þo *D*, þider *B*, whan þei þer come *nach* hem to ȝ. *L* — hi n.] n. *B*, þei toke *vor* w. *L* — 1137 o. at c.] at c. *R*, *f. EC* — þe *f. r* — 1138 N.] Jhu *Vs* — h. m.] p. m. *rW*, seint Thomas *s* — w.] is ȝuyt *H*, is *E* — i.] man *J* — 1139 hedde he *GV*, nadde he *S*, He na. *vor* n. *H* — to ȝ. *f. s* — 1040 F. N.] of londe *vor* for R, out of þe londe *vor* for *E* — Bar *vor* he *s*, barefot *SGVC*, as *MB*, al afot *D* — e.] wende *s* — 1141 F. s. A.] s. Thomas *nach* m. *s* — of N.] in N. *vor* þ. *W* — he w. *H*

Wiþ a frere of Sempringham, ar god þen dai sende.
Fif and twenti [1]) myle he wende to þe toun of Granteham,
Ar he stunte in eny stude wiþ þe frere of Sempringham.
1145 Al norþward he drou him furst and fromward þe see,
þat þe kynges men ne founde him nozt, to nyme ne to sle. (1120)
Seþþe he wende from Grantham fiue and twenti myle also
To þe cite of Lyncolne, ar he wolde him to reste do. *1130*
þe morwe upe seint Lukesdai, tiwesdai it was þo,
1150 He departede from þe kynges court wiþ such sorwe and wo,
And þen wei þe wendesday nizt out of þe toun he nom.
Sone morwe þen þorsdai to Lyncolne he com.
At an walkares hous his in he nom þere.
Al gate his wei he nom bi nizte, þat he awaited nere.

1142 f.] monke *G* — ar] as *MmJW* — g.] our lord — þ. d.] þe wei *s*, þe grace *W* — heom s. *H*, him s. *V* — 1143 F. a. t.] F. a. þritty *s*, fourty *S* — he w. *f. s* — Graham *HDnECJW* — 1146 f. h. no.] scholden h. finde *H*, come *s* — to n.] him — ne II] and *S*, oþer *rB*, *f. s* — 1147 fi. and *f. Ss* — al.] and mo *S* — 1148 w. *nach* r. *R*, *f. E* — to] ani *R*, *f. HE* — rede *MB* — do] afo *H*, Þo *E* — 1149 u.] after *L* — it *f. Dm* — þo] also *s* — 1150 Þat he *s* — þe *f. S* — su.] much *v* — 1151 His w. *H*, þe w. *am Rande S* — him *vor* n. *s*, *f. W* — w. at n. *VBs*, wodnesnizt *HLCJ*, w. *S* — n.] come *D* — 1152 a m. *GnmW*, in þe m. *V*, awei *D* — c.] nom *D* — 1153 w.] follares *vLmJ*, bakares *D* — rizt þ. *H* — 1154 Al g.] Euere *D*, euere *vor* he *H*, *f. s* — h. w. *vor* þ. *H*, *nach* nom *D* — he n. *vor* his *D*, he eode *vor* his *H* — And bi n. *vor* euere *H*

[1]) *Q*: *viginti quinque circiter milliaribus.* Der betreffende Urautor Herb. of Bosh. 324, hat jedoch *quadraginta* wie *S!* Beide Fehler erklären sich wohl durch Verwechslung mit der Wegangabe in 1156.

1155 In water he dude him at Lincolne, ar god þen dai sende,
And þen fridai fourti mile al bi water he wende. (1130)
To an hermitage of Sempringham, þat amidde þe water is.
þer he bileuede hardilich þre dawes iwis. *1140*
To seint Botulf seþþe he wende, þat þenne was ten mile,
1160 And þer he dude him eft in water and com in a lutel wile
To þe hous of Hauerholt, þat of Sempringham ek is.
þe frere him ladde bi þulke hous, þe sikerore to beo iwis.
From þenne he wende to Eistreie, his owe manere wiþ riȝte,
þe erchebiscopes of Kanterburi, ȝif he were of miȝte.
1165 þat was nei þe see inouȝ, he abod wel þere
And lokede his point to passi, wen best tyme were. (1140)
Seue nyȝt he leuede þere forte alle soulen dai.
In a chaumbre riȝt bi þe chirche dai and nyȝt he lai, *1150*
þat nomon ne scholde him underȝete, ne iwar of him beo.
1170 þoru þe chirche wal he made an hol, þe sacringe to seo

1155 Into þe w. *D*, into w. *vor* ar *H* — At L. he d. him *H* — ar] as *R* — 1156 he *f. SGC* — 1157 an] þe *H* — am.] in middes *V* — 1158 al h. *H*, baldeliche *R* — þre] four *s* — 1159 to s. B. *nach* we. *v* — And seþ. *v*, þenne *LMC*, *f. s* — was þen *G*, was heonnes *H* — ouer ten *H*, four *m* — 1160 e. *f. s* — into w. *HV*, in þe w. *rs* — in a l. w.] to an ile *m* — 1161 ek] ȝut *rL*, *f. HE* — 1162 bi þ. h.] þus *nach* f. *s* — þe s.] siker *D* — 1163 F. þ.] þerhanne *W* — Eistreþe *H*, Ester *S*, Estrich *E* — o.] *u. ö.*: o *HVMEC*, owne *GL*, on *DBJ* — 1164 And þe *SGLmJ* — of K. *f. C* — w.] hadde *v* — of m.] ani m. *HS*, his riȝt *G* — 1165 þ.] þare he *H* — i. *f. s* — w. stille *D* — 1166 b.] awaitede *H* — po.] time *D* — pa. ouer *u* — 1167 Soue *W* — l.] abode *G* — 1168 r. *f. rLs* — n. a. d. *Bs* — 1169 s. *vor* b. *s* — h. I *vor* s. *SL*, h. þer *s*, of h. *C*, *f. B* — u.] perseyue *G*, wiste *s*, iwite *C* — 1170 c. w.] c. *H*, w. *rBs*

And forto hure þer is masse, and hi þat to chirche come
Nuste noȝt, þat he was so nei, ne toke þerof no gome.
Wuch an ancre he was bicome! Lord, þat him was wo!
Erchebiscop of Kanterburi, þat ne dorste among men go!
1175 An alle soulen dai, þen tiwesdai, ar god þen dai sende,
He bitok god al holi chirche and into þe see wende.
Hi rewe forþ al þen dai, and aȝen þe euenynge
A mile hi ariuede from þe hauene of Graueninge. (1150) *1160*
Oye me clepeþ þe stude, as he com to londe,
1180 In þe lond of Flaundres, as ic unterstonde.
Forþ moste þis holi mon, hors hadde he non:
For al his erchebiscopriche afote he moste gon.
And þat nomon him ne knewe, þe abit of frere he nom,
And as a frere forþ he eode, þo he to Flaundres com.
1185 Blac was hi cope aboue, his curtel wit blanket,

1171 h.] ise *M* — þer *f. s* — a.] a. þat *L*, ac *S*, þat *VrRW* — hi] men *v* — 1172 þ. he w.] him *s* — hi ne t. *v* — þe. *nach* nei *H*, of him *s* — him *C* — 1173—4 *f. v* — In w. *E*, Such *W* — an a.] a cas *E* — he] here *R* — b. *f. s* — þ.] what *L* — 1174 Þe e. *m* — þ. *f. R* — derste *R*, þerste *W* — m.] hem *E* — 1175 On *GLs*, In *S*, *f. V* — þe t. *f. s* — 1176 bit.] tok *s* — he w. *HSVL* — 1177 rowed *vR* — f. *f. D* — al d. *LR* — 1178 A m.] þat men cleopez *vor* G. *HS*, þat men calle *vor* G. *G*, *f. s* — hi] he *GVDBJ* — a. þo *B* — f. þe h.] bi þe h. *R*, biside þe h. *EC*, Bisides an h. *vor* hi *v* — 1179 *f. v* — me c. þulk s. *MC*, is þat s. icleped *s* — he c. to l.] ic understonde *s* — 1180 þe l. of] as god it wolde *nach* F. *v* — as ic u.] as hi come to londe *s*, *f. v* — 1181 F. wende þ. h. m. *D. f. v* — bote ho. *H*, for h. *B* — 1182 Þis holi mon *v* — h. e.] h. bisc. *VmW*, *f. v* — he m. | forþ is wei gan *H*, gan forþ is wei *SG* — 1183—4 *nach* 86 *s* — h. ne k.] ne scholde h. knowe — f.] *u. ö.* monke *G* — 1184 as] also *H* — e.] wende *SL* — þo] so *G*

Upe his rugge his cope he bar forte go þe bet.
þe reyn was gret and swiþe strong, þe wei was deop inouȝ.
So weri was þis holi mon, þat unneþe his lymes he drouȝ. *1170*
So weri he was of his wei and of þe see bifore,
1190 þat he sat adoun and ne miȝte no fer bote he were ibore. (1160)
þo eode forþ on of his men and hurede him an mere
For an englich peny wiþ an halter, þis holi mon to bere.
þis holi mon his cloþes nom and up þe mere hem caste
And werþ up aboue his cloþe and rod forþ wel faste.
1195 A weilawei such a mon, muchel is godes miȝte!
So feblich wende ouer lond! Uuel was it his riȝte!
Uuel bicom him go afote oþer on such best to ride.
Holi chirche he boȝte dere, þat me telleþ of wide. *1180*
Wiþ his halter up þis mere forþ rod þis holi mon
1200 As a frere and let him clupie frere Cristian, (1170)

1186 rigge *GB*. bac *VL* — he b. his c. *S* — f.] ȝif he miȝte *v* — 1187 rene *R* — þo g. *D* — sw. *f*. *Ds* — was d. i.] d. i. *s*, ful deop *H* — 1188 Swiþe *H* — þat *f*. *Hs* — he his l. *D*, he bar up *H* — d.] his fet *H* — 1189 So we.] He was *v*, What *s* — he was] so trauailed *HG*, so fer itraueyled *S*, *f*. *s* — of] in — 1190 Þ. he s. ad. and] He *s* — no firre *G*, no fur *W*, forþ *M*, go *D* — 1191 e.] wende *u* — þerforþ *D*, *f*. *s* — on of h. m.] a man, þat wiþ him eode *H* — huirde *HV*, hyrede *SGL* — mure *u*. ö. *W* — 1192 e. *f*. *s* — 1193 h. cl. n.] n. þis mere *S* — þe m. hem] is cl. *S* — 1194 worþ *Bs*, werp? *VD*, worp? *L*, lepe *G* — h. c. *f*. *s* — and r. him fo. *HV*, *f*. *s* — wel fa.] swiþe fa. *B*, fa. *VL*, atte laste *s* — 1195 A *f*. *s* — þat s. *HGVB* — noble man *H* — mu. is g. mi.] vuele was it his riȝte *vLmJ* — 1196 o. l. to we. *v* — U. w. it h. r.] wel muche is godes miȝte *v* — 1197 h. bi. *VC*, was it is riȝte *v* — to go *uDRLW* — on s. a b. *VE*, so faste *D* — to *f*. *SD* — 1198 t. of] t. *s*, spekeþ of *rB*, tiȝþ on *W* — w.] wel lite *L* — 1199 f. *f*. *Bs* — 1200 þei it were a *H* — and] he *GR*

For he nolde lye noȝt, for cristian he was,
And he was adrad to beo iknowe, ȝif me clupede him Thomas.
At a good monnes hous his in anyȝt he nom.
He sat ate bordes ende, as him noȝt wel bicom.
1205 And his men sete al wiþinne, as he lowest were.
His oste nom wel gode ȝeme, hou hi hem alle bere.
He nom ȝeme of þis holi mon at þe bordes ende,
Hou milde he was atte bord, and hou corteis and hende, *1190*
Hou corteisliche he delde his mete to hem, þat biforen him stode.
1210 And hou lutel himsulf he et myd wel simple mode. (1180)
His lymes also he bihuld, hou gent hi were and freo:
Honden faire wiþ longe fingres, none fairore miȝte beo!
His face long and brod also, his frount large inouȝ,
And bifore alle oþere euermest his herte to him drouȝ.
1215 Of þe erchebiscop of Kanterburi, he gan him understonde,

1201 noȝt l. *HSLs* — f.] þat *H*, *f.* *rB* — cristene *GVW*, cristene mon *M* — 1202 A. *f.* *Grs* — Ad. he w. *s*, dredde *L*, A frere he w. *G* — c.] calde *V* — 1203 h. n. w.] vuele it h. *H* — 1205 h. m. sate *D*, sete h. m. *v* — al w. *nach* A. *v* — al biþinne *M*, w. *s* — þei he *H*, he þe *W* — 1206 w.] ful *D*, *f.* *s* — how þat *G* — 1207 And *s* — n.] tok *HGVL*, *f.* *s* — ȝ.] kepe *H*, hede *V*, meste *s* — of] up *R* — þat sat at *v* — 1208 mildelich *S*, *f.* *s* — is b. *S* — and *f.* *Ss* — hou he mest *S*, mest *HGVLDJ*, *f.* *sW* — c. was *SG* — 1209 c. *nach* m. *SG* — d.] ȝaf *D* — his *f.* *s* — to *f.* *HSVmJ* — him] hem *M*, *f.* *B* — 1210 wel l. *nach* et *s* — he et h. *H*, he et *s* — s.] mylde *L* — 1211 a.] ek *nach* b. *s* — g.] faire *H* — 1212 Þe h. *v* — w.] and *Hs* — f. l. *s* — n. *vor* b. *Hs* — 1213 fa. was *H* — b. a. lo. *HGmJ*, b. a. round *L* — h.] þe *SGVJ* — f.] foreheued *H* — la.] brod *D* — 1214 b.] of *S* — þe o. *EW* — e. *nach* A. *v*, mest *RC*, mest *vor* d. *B*, mest *nach* he. *E* — 1215 h.] to *s*

þat it was couþ oueral, þat he was iwend of londe.
His herte him ȝaf, þat it was he, in gret studie he was ibroȝt,
He rounede in his wyues ere and tolde hire al his þoȝt. (1190) *1200*
His wif after þulke tyme þat soþe also þoȝte.
1220 Heo seruede þis holi mon and of deynteis him broȝte:
Apples, peres and notes ek and fonded in ech manere,
Among alle þes oþer men to glade þis holi frere.
Heo bileuede to serui oþere, and up him was al hire þoȝt.
Seint Thomas hit underȝet and ne paiede him þerwiþ noȝt,
1225 So þat he bihuld aboute anon after soper,
Wel mildelich he bad his oste forte come him ner
And to sitte bi him adoun, to solaci one stounde.
"A, sire, merci", quaþ þis oþer, "ichulle sitte on þe grounde." *1210*
He sat adoun at his fet; seint Thomas him bad arise.

1216 it *f. s* — w. I *nach* c. *M* — o. c. *s*, c. o. aboute *H*, o. c. aboute *S*, c. al aboute *G*, c. into al þat lond *W* — out of *HV* — 1217 him *f. s* — ȝ.] bar *v* — he (I) it w. *LE* — g. *f. rs* — he II] it *C* — 1218 in h. w. e.] to h. w. *s* — al *f. s* — 1219 s.] riȝt *M*, him hadde *nach* al. *D* — al.] al *vor* þat *M* — in þ. *D* — 1220 Faire heo *D* — s.] bigan to s. *v*, fonded to meine(?) *B* — of *f. H* — deinteþes *H*, dyntees *L*, deynteis *M*, dentes *R* — 1221 Applen *HSDBmW* — peren *HSBm* — noten *B* — ek *vor* n. *M*, also *D*, *f. R* — and II] heo *W* — ech] alle *H* — 1222 And more þen *G* — þes *f. SrBR* — m. *f. r* — þ. h.] wel þ. *HS*, þis sely *m*, þis *M* — 1223—4 *f. L* — Al heo *D* — alle þe o. *H*, alle þese o. *G*, al o. men *SV* — and *f. r* — w.] caste *SG* — al] meste *D*, *f. Ss* — 1224 understode *G* — a. hit *G*, þat *s*, heo *C*, þat mede *M* — þ. *vor* ne *H*, þerof *D*, wiþ *W*, heo *M*, riȝt *R*, *f. GE* — 1225 þe s. *s* — 1226 W. *f. s* — him *f. sJ* — 1227 A. to] A. þo *B*, A. *M*, Forto *S* — si. bi] so. *S* — a. *f. SR* — to II] for *H*, *f. MB* — solaz *H*, si. bi *S* — one s.] him as. *SVBsW* — 1228 q.] seide *s* — þ. o.] þ. oste *H*, he *s* — on þe] to *E* — 1229 And s. him *H* — ad.] d. *E* — b. h. *V*, h. beþ *J*

1230 "Certes, sire", quaþ þis oþer, "inelle in none wise, (1200)
Nolde god þat ic bi þe sete! Lord, ihered þu beo,
þat þu scholdest in my hous come, and ic þen dai iseo!"
"Lute deinte", quaþ seint Thomas, "of such a pore man,
A seli frere as icham, ihote frere Cristian."
1235 "Sire, þin ore", quaþ þis oþer, "wel ic understonde:
Erchebiscop þu ert of Kanterburi, iwend out of Engelonde!"
"Wi seistou so?" quaþ þis oþer, "þu hast selde iseie
þe erchebiscop of Kaunterburi þus wende bi weie!" *1220*
"Sire", quaþ þis oþer, "þu it ert, as me seiþ my þoȝt.
1240 Ic bidde for þe loue of god, ne forsak hit aȝen me noȝt!" (1210)
Seint Thomas him biþouȝte, þat oþer he moste lye
Oþer beo iknowe, þat he it was, so þis oþer gan on him crie.
Ate laste he was iknowe, ac wiþ him amorwe he nom

1230 þ. o.] þ. oste *H*, he *s* — ine.] i ne wole *G*, i ne schal *VnCJW* — 1231 N. hit *VD* — bi þe s.] so dude *s* — mi l. *uL*, ac god *s* — iheried *VL* — 1232 schost *SCJ*, mostet *W* — in my h. *vor* þu *H*, *nach* c. *SGs* — a. þat ic scholde *S* — miȝte is. *H* — 1233 dente *MR* — is of *V* — a s. *HCJ* — 1234 A s.] Of swuch a *H* — ich.] þu sixt *s* — ih.] þat hatte *S*, þat hette *V*, and het *L*, icleoped *HJ*, *f. GD* — f. II *f. W* — 1236 Þu art e. *H*, Þe e. *Ds* — i. is of *Ds*, in which maner so þo *S* — E.] Conde *s* — 1237—8 *f. S* — wel s. *B* — 1238 þus] in such manere *HnCJ* — w. *nach* K. *HV*, ride *W* — bi þe *GVDs* — 1239—40 *nach* 42 *V* — q. þ. o. *nach* art *L*, for soþe *S* — as] also *H* 1240 And ic *umJ* — b. þe *HVDLJW* — l. of g.] godes l. *s*, l. *M* — fors.] wiþs. *HD*, ofs. *SM*, as. *BE*, s. *RC* — h. *f. m* — a.] to *D* — 1241 Sely T. *C*, Þis holi mon *v* — b.] vmbeþoȝt *G* — þ. *f. GD* — 1242 al. ik *s* — heo it w. *H*, it w. he *SGV* — gonnen on heom *H*, on h. g. *W*, g. *R*, con *G* — 1243 am. wi. him *L*, a. to h. *M*, a. *sW* — him he *R*, he him *E*

His oste, þat he ne wreiede him noȝt, forte he a fer wei com.
1245 He wende forþ wel ar dai and in wel foule wei.
Twelf myle he wende grete inouȝ to a greie abbeie,
þat me clepeþ Clermareis of greie monkes iwis,
þat biside þe castel of seint Omer is. *1230*
To þe abbeie of seint Bertin from þenne seþþe he wende,
1250 And þer he bileuede, forte our lord betere tidinge him sende.
þe biscops of Engelond and þe barones also
Toward þe court of Rome wende hore erande to do.
To þe kyng of France hi wende and lettres wiþ hem bere
Fram þe kyng of Engelond, þat þus an englisch were: (1220)
1255 "To his lord þoru godes grace sire Lewes, þe kyng,
Henry, kyng of Engelond, sent loue and greting!
Thomas, þat erchebiscop was of Kaunterburi bifore,
Out of my lond is iwend as traitour and forswore. *1240*
þerfore as myn erþlich lord ic bidde þe bi my sonde,
1260 þat þu ne soffri noȝt, þat he beo iressetted in þi londe."

1244 H. o. and bad *W*, And bad *E*, Wit him *R* — wried h. *SDE*, bewried h. *L*, scholde h. wreiȝe *H*, oute de *V* — after w. *S*, after þe w. *E*, aȝen þerforþ *B* — 1245—8 *f. v* — w.] eode *VL*, ȝeode him *CJ* — Forþ *vor* he *D* — wel I] long *LD*, uer *C*, *f. s* — a. *f. Ds* — in a *VE*, a *R* — fou.] uuele *r* — 1246 he w. *f. s* — greie] whit *V*, gret *M* — 1247 g.] wite *Vr* — 1248 þe] a *D* — of] stont þat of *r*, þat *V* — O.] Homers *L* — is] iwis *J* — 1249 f. þ. swiþe he *B*, þan suþ he *s*, þis holi mon *v* — 1250 be.] oþer *uLJW* — t.] grace *H* — h. *vor* be. *D*, *f. s* — 1251 Þe *f. s* — þe *f. s* — 1252 þe contre of *B*, *f. s* — w. hyȝeden *S* — erinde *H*, message *D* — 1253 l. w. h.] l. him *R*, him l. *E* — 1255 go. gr.] gr. of god *m*, gr. *J* — Lowis *u. ö. HGVB* — 1256 he s. *B*, sendes *G* — 1257 þat þe *DC*, þe *s* — w. *vor* e. *J*, *f. s* — K.] Engelond *S* — 1258 of *f. J* — he is *v* — iw.] aw. *DR* — mi t. *uLECJ* — 1259 And *R* — b.] way *G* — þe *f. s* — 1260 no. þ. he b.] þ. he b. *L*, him no. *s*, noþinge him *D* — ir.] recet *R*, receited *W*, resseyued *G*

þo þis kyng þis bone ihurde, an wule in þoȝte he stod.
"Certes", he sede, "meþencþ þis bone nys noȝt good.
So strong þef nys in Engelond, ȝif he in France come,
þat he ne miȝte bileue þer, as men sucþ ilome; (1230)
1265 Nere he iprouet so strong þef oþer hadde þat lond forswore,
Ine miȝte him do for noþing, for þat he him hadde þer misbore,
And watloker scholde such an hei mon, ne come he no so sone.
Ac noþer ic, ne he nabbeþ wiþ oure biscopes to done, *1250*
For myne biscopes myd holi chirche ic lete hor wille do,
1270 And fairore were þe kyng, meþencþ, lete hem worþe also,
þan entremete of holi chirche, hor riȝtes forto spille,

1261 þ. b. ih.] þat ih. *s*, þe lettres hedde irad *V* — in þ. a w. *V* — 1262 he hem *W* — meþ. *vor* he *r*, as meþ. *S* — þat þis *D* — b.] preyere *V* — no.] noþinge *D* — 1263 So s.] Such *s* — nis non *HVE*, þer nis *D* — into F. *L* — 1264 b.] duelle *H*, beo *GV*, *f. S* — þer *nach* m. *V*, her *s*, in France *nach* m. *H*, in France *vor* ne *G*, *f. S* — wel inouȝ as *S*, wel as *V* — m.] heo *u* — s.] iseiþ *B*, siȝþ *W*, seoþ *LDE*, þenkeþ *R*, doþ *H*, beoþ *SGV* — wel il. *s* — 1265—6 *f. v* — i.] neuer *s* — o.] or he *L* — ha. *f.* R — 1266 Ine m.] He ne m. *MB*, Ne m. he *R* — do him *s* — f. n.] her n. *M*, namore *s* — f. þ.] þ. *L*, þauh *V*, þeiȝ *W*, *f. s* — he him ha.] ne ha. he him *s* — þer] so R, so muche *E* — 1267 Þe *B* — w.] gladloker *V*, coyntloker *G*, wel raþer *H*, raþer *Lms* — hei *f. Vs* — ne] þat here *D* — he *f. D* — no] neuer *SGVns* — 1268 Þat *D* — no. *f. s* — ne] no *S* — he] þe king of Engelond *HV*, þu *r* — na. *vor* to *v*, na. noȝt *ME*, ne haþ *V*, haue *L* — 1269 h. w. *vor* ic *uCJ* — hem do *HV*, al do *L* — 1270 w. ȝour k. *L*, him w. *s* — meþ.] anouri him *H*, honoure him *GV*, of Engelond *S*, ek *s* — to l. *Bs* — h.] him *HVJW*, his *m* — w.] don *B*, *f. Ds* — 1271—2 *f. v* — e. him *VDE* — hor] þe *s*

And loke þe pes of þe londe, meþencþ, he deþ his wille."
Ne mizte þis heie men of him non oþer word afonge,
So þat hi wende forþ hor wei, þo hi hadde abide longe.
1275 Maister Herbard of Bosham and oþere seþþe wende
To þe kyng Lewes of France, as saint Thomas hem sende,
And tolde þe kyng of al þe wo, þat seint Thomas hadde wiþ wouz.
þe kyng wep, þo he hurde þis and made deol inouz (1240) *1260*
And tolde, hou þe kynges men were at him bifore,
1280 And wuch answere he hem zaf, and þat hor wei was forlore.
þis gode men wiþ joie inouz hor leue of him nome
And from him wende mildelich to þe court of Rome.
þer nere hi nozt wel welcome, for þe biscopes come bifore
And desclaundred seint Thomas, þat he was fals and forswore.
1285 And naþeles grace hi hadde, þat to þe pope hi mizte go.

1272 meþ.] iwis *s* — doþ *nDs* — 1273 Þ. h. m. *vor* ne *D*, þ. lords *B*, hi *s* him] þe king *Bs*, *f. W* — 1274 f.] in *s* — a.] ibede *V*, ibe þer *r* — so l. *J* — 1276 L. *f. s* — 1277 of *f. S* — al *f. s* — 1278 wepte *GV* — þo] whon *V*, *f. s* — he h. þ.] in his herte *s* — 1279 t. hem *umJ* — al hou *W*, of *s* — þat w. *s* — at hem *G*, wiþ h. *D*, atte kyng *B*, þer *s* — 1280 z. h. *D* — a. þ.] a. hou *m*, þ. *uLJ*, *f. EW* — wei *f. H* — was] hi hadde *W* — 1281 Þ. g. mon w. *BW*, Maister Herbard in *s* — i. *f. s* — h. l. *vor* n. *r*, l. *s* — him] þe king *r* — heo n. *HE*, he n. *R* — 1282 f. h.] þannes *v* — m. w. *B*, heo w. sone inouz *H*, w. sone inou *SG*, anon w. *M*, anon forþ hi w. *D*, he w. *R*, heo w. *E* — toward þe *E* — 1283 For þ. *W* — n. hi] þai n. *G* — no. *f. B* — wel] ful *V*, faire *v*, *f. BsJW* — wilc. *M*, wolc. *DCW* — b.] schame *W* — c. *f. Gm* — 1284 Hadde *Gm* — descl.] yscl. *R*, scl. *E* — þ. he w.] for *G* — fa. a. *f. Ds* — fors.] mans. *G* — 1285 Ake *HE*, *f. M* — n. *f. s* — þe g. *HGC*, a g. *E*, þo g. *J* — hi m. to þe p. go *s*, hi to þe þ. come m. *W*

Himsulue hi tolde in priuete of al seint Thomas wo:
Of þe statuts of Claryndone, hou hi furst forþ come,
Hou he was ibroȝt to Norhamtone bifore þe kyng to dome, (1250) *1270*
Hou he wende out of Engelond, in wuch meseise and wo,
1290 And hou he chaungede his name, þe sikerore forte go.
þe pope bigan to sike þo wiþ wel dreri þoȝt.
þe teres fullen of his eien, he ne miȝte hem werne noȝt.
He þonkede god, þat such a prelat under him moste beo,
So stude fast to holi chirche, and þat he moste þe dai iseo.
1295 Amorwe come þe biscopes and þis barons also,
To procuri al þat uuel, þat hi miȝte do.
Bifore þe pope, as he sat, wel noblich hi come
And bifore þe cardinals and al þe court of Rome. (1260)
þe biscop of Londone, þat euer luþer was,
1300 Bigan furst to telle his tale aȝen seint Thomas. *1280*
He stod up bifore al þe court: "Beu pere", he sede,
"To þe we comeþ to mene us of wrechede, þat we doþ lede.
Ȝoure riȝt it is, up to holde alle þat gode beþ,

1286 H. hi t.] And t. him *s* — of al] of *Sm*, al *HGVLW* — Thomases *HBC* — wo wiþ unriȝte *W* — 1287 fo. verst *S*, fu. *Bs* — 1288 i. *nach N. s* — to] at *vLmJ* — 1289 E.] londe *R* — wu.] muchele *H, f. s* — 1290 A. al hou *H*, Hou *LMCJ* — sikerloker *H* — 1291 þo and *H*, sore *r* — wel] ful *H* — 1292 f.] wente out *L* — of. h. e.] adoun *s* — h. w.] wiþholden h. noȝt — 1293 a *f. SMECJW* — m.] miȝte *W* — 1294 a. *f. s* — m.] miȝte *r* — 1295 ba.] eorles *v* — 1296 p'cre *GVB*, proker *B*, proci *C*, prouy *r* — seint Thomas al *u*, him al *W* — u.] harm and euil *B*, wel *W* — 1297 as] þere *V*, *f. D* — he s. n. hi c. *B*, and alle þe court of Rome *D* — 1298 and þe co. of R. *B*, ek nobliche hi come *D* — 1300 h. t. *f. s* — al a. *S*, to ȝein *B* — 1301 up] forþ *D* — al *f. B* — anon he *H* — 1302 c. to] beoþ ic. to *C*, wolleþ *s* — m. us] m. *s*, make our mone *v* — of] þe *E* — deþ *u. ö. MBJ* — 1303 Ower *H*, Oure *SGW* — r. it is] r. is *D*, riȝtes *BW*, r. *M*

And foles bringe of folie, wen ȝe eny iseþ.
1305 A distaunce þer is ispronge liȝteliche in Engelonde.
þat desturbeþ al þat lond myd unriȝt, ic understonde.
þe erchebiscop of Kaunterburi al aȝen our wille
A folie bigan in Engelond, al holi chirche to spille, (1270)
To bynyme þe kynges franchise and his riȝtes also.
1310 Ac he ne miȝte us make for noþing consente þerto. *1290*
þerfore for wraþþe seþþe, þat we nolde his wille do,
Up us he caste his owe gult and up þe kyng also.
And atte laste, as it were þat lond forte blende,
þat nomon strengþe him ne dude, of londe he gan wende;
1315 For men, þat nuste þe soþe, scholde understonde,
þat þe kyng him dude unriȝt and driue him out of londe."
þo he hadde his tale itold in his grete wise,
He sat adoun, and þe biscop of Cicestre gan arise: (1280)
"Beu pere", he sede to þe pope, "meþencþ it falleþ to þe,
1320 To desturbi þing, þat falleþ to harme of þe comunaute. *1300*
þat o mon ne beo isoffred noȝt to go forþ myd his wille,

1304 to b. *HGD* — out of *S* — ȝe] we *G* — e.] heom *H* — 1305 wel l. *B* — 1306 al *f. R* — unr.] wrong *V* — ic] to *G* — 1307 is al *HS*, þat *L* — 1308 A. f. he *S*, Folliche he *H* — b. in E.] haþ bigonne *Ss* — al *f.* s — 1310 f. n. *vor* us *S*, *f. Ds* — to c. *n*, us c. *M*, encente *S* — 1311 þat *D* — f.] al in *s* — s.] alle *vor* h. *H*, *f. s* — þ.] for *VLmJW*, *f. G* — 1312 h. o.] al h. *S* — 1313 A. *f. LR* — as þei *u* — b.] ab. *B* — 1314 þo *uLJ*, þer *s* — d. h. s. *HG*, h. s. d. *VLW*, gan h. s. *S*, h. strengþede *sJ* — 1315 þat n.] þat weste *C*, n. nouȝt *v* — þat heo sc. *H*, þat hit sc. *SG* — 1316 du. h. u. *GrB*, h. u. du. *C* — h. du. wrong *V*, mid unriȝt *s* — a. dr.] drof *s* — 1317 in] mid *C*, and imad *uJW* — h. g.] al h. *VD*, h. *s* — 1318 Ad. he s. *E* — sone g. *H* — up ar. *HS*, to r. *G* — 1319 meþ. *f. s* — 1320 d.] ondon *H*, lette *G* — ech þ. *H*, al þ. *SG* — f.] is *s* — of] in *H*, to *SL* — þe *f. W* — 1321 n. is. *Gs*, is. *HSL* — to *f. EW* — m.] in *s* — fole w. *D*

To bringe al þat lond to noȝt and holi chirche to spille.
þat haþ þe erchebiscop iþoȝt, and þat is isene iwis,
Wen ech mon of þe lond faste aȝen him is."
1325 þe erchebiscop of Euerwik, þo he his tyme isei,
Aros him up and gan to telle his tale al an hei:
"Sire", he sede, "nomon ne knoweþ so wel as ic do
þe erchebiscop of Kaunterburi and þe erchebiscopriche also. (1290)
þe erchebiscop is willesful, and wen he is alles ibroȝt
1330 In a wille, þat is lute worþ, he nele bileue it noȝt, *1310*
For noman ne schal for noþing bringe him out of his þoȝt.
In such fol wille he is nou, þat we habbeþ dere aboȝt.
Liȝtliche þerinne he com, ac he ne bileueþ hit neuer mo,
Bote ȝe pulte ȝoure hond þerto, to bringe us out of wo."
1335 "Sire, sire," quaþ þe biscop of Excestre þo,
"þis cas ȝe mote amendi, hou so it euere go,

1322 n.] schame *HGs*, schendnesse *SJ*, shennesse *L*, ssunnesse *C*, schindisse *W* — a. al ho. *S* — 1323 And þat *S*, Ac þat *B*, Ac *M*, Þus *s* — iþ.] iwroȝt *W* is.] to leue *S* — 1324 W. þat *D* — 1325 þo] wen *r* — he his] he *DE*, his *C* — 1326 h. up] up *v*, *f. s* — 1327 no.] non *s* — ne k. him *D*, him ne k. *s* — 1328 a.] ne *HVLmJ* — erchebiscopriche] biscopriche *HGVBCJ* — 1329 wilful *SGVBECJW*, a wilful man *R* — a.] elles *BC*, also *S*, al *J*, *f. DLs* — 1330 a] ani *H* — is *f. s* — n. hit leue *SB*, ne leueþ hit *s* — 1331 Þat *HD* — nom. *f. HW* — ne *f. GVLs* — s.] may *H* — f. noþ. *f. s* — him *vor* s. *s* — o.] foule *vor* þ. *R* — 1332 In s. folie *Ss*, in s. folie *nach* n. *HG* — is he n. *W*, he is ibrouht *S*, Broȝt he is n. *G* — þ. we h. d.] þ. w. h. *G*, and we hit h. d. *M*, and d. hit we h. *D* — 1333 Williliche *B* — þ. he c.] inne he c. *E*, he is þ. icome *v* — ac he] and *D* — b. hit] b. *SGs*, it nele lete *H*, nile leue it *L* — 1334 pitte ȝo. h. þ. *L*, þoruȝ ower power *H*, ous helpen *s* — 1335 s.] baldelich he spac *vor* þo *H* — 1336 a. sone *uLCJ*

And ȝif ȝe ne leueþ noȝt þe soþe, þat me doþ ȝou to understonde,
Send wiþ ous fot wiþ fot an legat into Engelonde, (1300)
To enqueri þe soþe þer, and let him þer after wurche.
1340 For, certes, bote ȝe oþer þenche, ȝe schendeþ holi chirche!" *1320*
Þo aros up þe erl of Arondel, mon of gret dignete:
"Sire", he sede, "for godes loue an stounde herkeneþ me.
We lewede men, þat her beþ, ne conneþ latyn non,
Ne noþing nabbeþ understonde, þat ȝe habbeþ itolde echon.
1345 Ac in langage, as we conneþ, such men as we beþ,
Heie barons and noble knyȝtes, as ȝe bifore ȝou iseþ,
Telle ichulle bifore ȝou alle, wi we beþ hider iwend.
Our lord, þe kyng of Engelond, us haþ hider isend, (1310)
Nouȝt, þat we wraþþi eni mon oþer eni mon segge amis,
1350 And namelich our alre heued, þat our alre chef is,
To wam al þe world aboweþ, god holde longe his miȝte!

1337 If *DRW* — hit no. *E* — þes *f. R* — to *f. SLECJ* — 1338 f. by f. *R*, w. ous *noch einmal nach* l. *M* — 1339 To e.] A legat forto e. *S*, And let him e. *G*, And lat him ofgropi *H* — þ. I *f. SR* — þu l. h. *vor* w. *H*, ȝe *vor* w. *V* — 1340 o. þ.] þaron þ. *HSV*, þ. þeron *G*, o. do *D*, do so *s* — 1341 a. up þo *nach* A. *H*, up a. *nach* A. *D* — a m. *HG* — wel g. *B. f. G* — d.] poste *m*, noble *J* — 1342 h. ast. *s*, ast herkene *GrCW* — to me *GVLm* — 1343 Þe *v* — h. b.] h. *E*, *f. R* — þat ne *uLECJ* — c. speke *D*, *u. ö.* can *G* — 1344 No. ne ha. u. *LCJ*, No. ha. we u. *SGV*, Na. noȝt u. *s*, We ne onderstondez nouȝt *H* — of þ. *HLsJ*, and of þ. *S* — 1345 as I] þat *HVW* — ben *u. ö. G* — 1346 Ba. *s* — and erles and k. *S*, and k. *s*, of þe londe *B* — b. ȝ.] nouþe *HG*, *f. s* — i.] sen *u. ö. G* — 1347 i.] we wolleþ *s* b. ȝ.] for us *u* — 1348 For o. *v* — us h.] þat hauez us *H* — 1349—54 *f. Hs* — þat we] to *r* — w.] lye on *G* — s.] to say *G* — 1350 n. on *G*, n. to *V* — o. I aller *L*, al her *G* — h.] lord *r* — c.] heued *M* — 1351 To w.] And whom *S*, When *G* — a.] bowes þee *G* — l. *f. n* — h.] þi *G*

þat auȝte ech mon ȝerne bidde, to holde ech mon to riȝte!
Ac such knyȝtes, as we beþ, hider we beþ iwend
þoru my lord þe kynges heste, þat us haþ hider isend,
1355 To scewe furst þe reuerence and þe grete loue also,
þat he haþ euer to ȝou ibore and euer þencþ to do,
And þat he send þe word bi us, as ȝe seþ ous stonde,
Biscopes, erles and barouns, þe hexte of his londe,
Ȝif he hadde eny herre iheued, hider hi hadde iwend,
1360 Ac to so hei court, as þis is, he haueþ us hider isend, (1340)
To scewe furst in his name, þat as wide as þe world is,
So trewe prince nys to Rome, ne þat ȝou loueþ so much iwis,
Ne so muche honoureþ holi chirche and euer haþ ido.
þe erchebiscop of Kaunterburi is noble mon also, (1320)

1852 a. *nach* m. I *D* — e. m.] we alle *L* — to b. ȝ. *L*, b. *rBC* — c. m. to] hem to *D*, pees and *V* — 1353 h. we b.] þat h. b. *B*, h. nou *D* — 1354 þ. my l.] Oure l. *W*, And to so hey court *L* — þe k. h.] þe king of Engelond *W*, as þis is *L* — þ. us haþ hi.] þ. þus hi. had *V*, hi. us haueþ *W*, he haþ us *L* — 1355 s. ȝow *G* — þe r.] in his name *n* — and þe l. al. *D*, *f. n* — 1356—60 *nach* 1364 *L*, *f. B* — e. he haþ *G*, he haþ her *M*, he haþ *Hs* — to ȝ.] ȝ. *E* — e. II] ȝut *S* — 1357 A. þarof he s. þe *H*, A. þ. he s. on *VC*, He s. ȝou *s*, Ȝow he s. *G* — ȝe seþ o.] we *H* — bifore ou st. *SG*, bifore þe stondez *H* — 1358 E. *HG* — e.] ba. *HG* — ba.] bi. *H*, bi. eke *G* — of al h. l. *S*, of þe l. *H*, of Engelonde *D* — 1359 he *f. W* — ha. *nach* he. *SGVW* — e. heȝere *W*, h. *E*, grettore *R* — ihad *HVR*, ibeo *W* — hi] he *V* — 1360 c.] nede *S* — as þ. is] as þ. *G*, as *D*, *f. s* — hi. he haþ us *EJ*, hi. he us ha. *M*, hi. us he haþ *W*, he us haþ to þe *D*, he haþ us *R* — 1361 sc. eou *u* — f. *f. s* — 1362 nys non *S* — to R.] onder god *H* — so m. ou l. *HW*, ȝou so m. l. *MB*, hit l. so m. *s*, loþer is to don *D* — i.] amis *D* — 1363 þat so m. *u*, þat more *s* — anoureþ *H* — 1364 is a n. m. *HG*, is ek n. m. *SVJ*, ek is a n. m. *B*, n. m. is *EC*, n. ys *R*

1365 þat, ȝif o manere of him nere, as ic understonde,
þer nere lond in cristendom aȝen Engelonde,
No holi chirche so wel iwust and ischild from ech wouȝ
Under swiþe noble prince and prelat god inouȝ.
Ac þis erchebiscop Thomas haþ a lutel wille,
1370 þat apeireþ muche his godnesse and þat lond bigynneþ to spille. *1350*
His wille is such, þat wen he is icome in fol þoȝt,
He nele þoru conseil ne þoru red þerof be ibroȝt.
In such folie he is nou icome, our lord his þoȝt wende!
Bote men mowe him þerof bringe, þat lond he wole schende. (1330)
1375 þerfore my lord, þe kyng, ȝou bit, þat ȝe wiþ ous sende
A legat into Engelonde, to enqueri þerof þen ende,
Oþer, certes, he is upe þe pointe, al þat lond to spille,
Bote ȝe chaste him þoru lawe and binyme his fole wille!"

1365 *ersetzt durch:* Nys non so wel wit wisdom mist and riȝtfully from shonde *nach* 1366 *G* — Ac *s* — o] þe *RC* — n. of h. *r*, n. on h. *B* — me u. *H* — 1366 no l. *H* — in al c. *SG*, of c. *rW* — aȝeinest *u. ö. H*, aȝens *u. ö. s*, a. to *B* — Engelonge? *H* — 1367 iw.] warded *G*, isaued *Vs*, loked *B* — and] ne so wel *S*, *f. VrL* — is.] shylded *G* — f. e. maner *DL*, wiþ *S* — 1368 s. *f. v* — boþe g. *HG* — men in. *H*, in. ou *M* — 1369 gode e. *HG* — þis T. *vor* þ. *v*, of Cant'buri *D*, *f. M* — so h. *H*, he h. *B* — fol. w. *S* — 1370 þ. muchel a. *H*, To apeiri m. *W* — gonesse *V* — þ. l. *nach* b. *HB* — b.] ginþ *C*, doþ *D*, þenȝ *W* — to *f. LDmW* — 1371 ic.] ibrouȝt *B* — into f. C, in a f. *DsJ*, in foly *G* — 1372 þo. c.] for c. *rL* — ne þo. rerd *H*, ne for r. *rL*, *f. R* — for noþing þe. *G* — be neuer *MBC* — 1373 ic. n. *W*, n. *R* — o. l.] god *D*, how so *G* — 1374 h. þe. b.] h. þe. wende *M*, is þouȝt wende *H* — al s. *H* — 1375—6 *f. s* — biddeþ *VL* — 1376 into] to *MW* — e.] ofgropi *H* — þ.] of *S*, *f. M* — þe e. *GVL* — 1377 C. *s* — þe *f. S* — 1378 And þat *v* — c. *nach* h. *H*, *nach* l. *V* — þ. riȝt l. *HG*, wiþ l. *M*, þerof *D* — a. b.] a. bireue *G*, al nis *D* — him h. f. w. *uLJ*, out of þulke w. *s*, worþ a fille *D*

Of alle þe clerkes þat þer sete, non of hem þer nas,
1380 þat ne preisede much þis heie mon, for he so renable was. *1360*
"Lordinges", quaþ þe pope, "we seoþ wel inouȝ,
þat ȝe to þe erchebiscop telle, be it riȝt oþer wouȝ.
Ac we ne mowe þerof no dom ȝeue, bote he himsulf her were,
For me ne jugeþ no mon bihinde him, ne no riȝt hit nere." (1340)
1385 "Sire", quaþ þe erl of Arondel, "ȝe mote bet understonde
A certeyn dai us is iset to come into Engelonde,
And þen dai ne dorre we noȝt breke for our lord þe kyng.
þerfore ȝe mote us grace do somdel of þisse þinge.
We biddeþ ȝou, ȝif it is ȝoure wille, an legat wiþ ous sende,
1390 And þe erchebiscop hote also to Engelond wende. *1370*
And as þe legat þer enquereþ, þerafter ȝe mowe do."
"Certes, beu frere", quaþ þe pope "inele noȝt take on so.

1379 al þe c.] al *M*, þe c. *s* — s.] were *J* — of h. n. *M* — 1380 m. þ. holi m. *CJ*, m. seint Thomas *S*, þe erle *s* — 1381 p. þo *V* — we s. wel] we here wel *L*, wel we understondez *v* — 1382 ȝe to] ȝe of *G*, ȝe bi *V*, toward *H*, he to *C* — erchebisc.] bisc. *s* — be it wiþ *S*, wiþ *H* — wiþ w. *HS* — 1383 ne m.] nelleþ *s* — þ. *nach* d. *S*, *nach* ȝ. *C*, *f.* *s* — no *f.* *V* — ȝ. *f.* *n* — boþ *W* — he hi. w. her *B*, hi. her w. *HC*, hi. w. her *Ls*, he her w. *D* — 1384 F. me ne j.] To jugy *s*, Ne juggi *W*, we ne mowen *H* — no m.] a m. *E*, m. *R*, *f.* *H* — him iwis *s*, him no jugement ȝiue *H*, *f.* *DB* — 1385 of A.] þo *s* — ȝe m. ou bet *S*, ȝe m. bet ȝou *J*, bet ȝe m. *s* — 1386 For a *D* — is us *E* — 1387 durre *V*, derre? *R*, þore *W*, dar *G* — no. *f.* *GD* — 1388 ȝe m. g. do *E*, g. ȝe m. do *R*, lord, do ȝe us g. *S* — 1389 We b. ȝ.] We b. *vLs*, Ȝe moten *v* — an l.] al gate *G* — to s. *s* — 1390 þe *M* — h.] bidde *GE* — aȝein to *L* — to w. *SG*, iw. *H*, aȝen w. *CJ* — 1391 þer I *f.* *SVs* — ȝe] he *HLmJW*, þer *B* — 1392 b. f.] b. sire *B*, sire *S* — þe p.] þis oþer *S*

Inot, wen þe erchebiscop comeþ, ne wat he wole forþ drawe,
And to deme a mon bihinde him, þu wost hit were no lawe." (1350) *s. u.*
1395 "Certes, sire", quaþ þis oþer, "we ne dorre abide noȝt".
"Depardeus" quaþ þe pope, "doþ as ȝe habbeþ iþoȝt!"
þis oþere were wroþe inouȝ, wel faire hor leue hi nome
And wende hem forþ in grete wraþþe and to Engelonde come.
Seint Thomas was þo in Flaundres in hudinge, as hit were,
1400 In þe hous of seint Bertin, for he abuschede him þere. *1380*
Atte laste he aros binyȝte and out of Flaundres wende
Al priuelich into France, as god þe grace sende.
þe kyng of France, þat was þo Lowis, good and hende,
Hurde telle of þis holi mon, he let sone after him sende. (1360)

1393 In. neuere *V* — in *vor* wat *v* — þe e.] he *s* — hider c. *v* — ne.] and *E, f. vLCJ* — f. d.] telle *v* — 1394 *ersetzt durch*: Þarefore are ich iheore him speke noþing don þarof inelle *v* — A. *f. mJ* — a m. *f. L* — þu wo. wel *V*, iwis *R*, *f. DE* — we. no] nere riȝt ne *E*, nis no *VCJ*, nis non riȝt *D* — 1395 s. *f. SGVLs* — queþe *M*, sede *Hs* þ. o.] þe erl *s* — d.] þore *W* — 1396 Nou d. *H*, Depart dieus *V* — dos *u. ö. G* — 1397 i. wel f.] i. *D*, and *s* — alle hi *D*, *f. s* — 1398 h. *f. Grs* — f. [aȝen *r* — g. *f. s* — E.] Londone *H* — heo c. *HG*, aȝen c. *CJ* — 1399 huyd. *H*, hid. *SGL* — 1400 f. he abod þ. *L*, vorte abide þ. *r*, and longe he hadde ibe þer *HS*, as he hadde long ben þ. *G* — 1401 l. *f. M* — o. of F.] into France *E* — 1402 P.] *Bs* — i. F.] out of Flandres *E* — as] þo *VrB* — god] our lord *v* — þe gr. him *n*, him gr. *uJ* — 1403 þat *f. EC* — þo w. *BW* — kyng L. *SGVnCJ* — 1404 And h. *S* — þ. h. m.] seint Thomas *s* — he l.] l. *vor* se. *r* — so. a. h.] h. so. of *SECJ*, so. h. of *L*, a. h. *VrRW*, s. *G*

1405 Þo þis holi mon to him com, grete joie he gan make
And het him up al his lond inouȝ of his take
To spene to him and alle his, war so he euere come.
Nolde seint Thomas noȝt abide, ar he come to Rome.
Þe kyng him tok spence inouȝ to him and alle his
1410 And sende wiþ him god condut, to bring him þer iwis. *1390*
Þo þis gode mon to Rome com, he was faire underfonge,
And somdel þe pope was anuid, þat he abod so longe.
Me accusede him of þe trespas, þat þe biscopes tolden er,
And bede him answere for his stat and alegge þerfore þere. (1370)
1415 Seint Thomas wolde up arise, me bad him sitte adoun.
Biside þe pope he sat and schewede his resoun:
"Sire", he sede, "icham iset, þei ic unworþi beo,

1405 þ. h. m.] seint Thomas *s* — c. to h. *SG* — him ma. *uLEC*, to ma. *RJ* — 1406 He *rBW* — het] lede *G*, let *VrB* — up al] up *r*, in eche stude opon *v* — i.] moneie *C* — to t. *DB* — 1407 Of *D* — spence *r*, spende *n* — to al. his *VDBCJ*, to his *s* — e. he *S*, heo e. *H*, þei *L* — 1408 S. T. wol. not *V*, N. s. T. þo *D*, N. s. T. *s* — ar] forte *D* — 1409 *nach* 10 *S* — t. h. *Bs*, h. fond *H* — to sp. *S*, disp. *V* — 1410 conduyt *HVLE*, condyt *SGBR* — þ.] þuder *VM* — 1411 þ. g. m.] seint T. *v*, he *s* — c. to R. *s* — f. he w. *v*, he f. w. *M* — underf.] af. *S* — 1412 Ac *Ds* — som. *nach* w. *C*, *f. s* — abid *C*, hadde ibe *HS*, was *GR* — 1413 acoupede *H* — þe t.] t. *GVrBJ* — t.] hadden itold *S* — er] þer *r* — 1414 ans. *nach* s. *s*, al *L* — and al.] and ans. *L*, and segge *r*, þat he hadde *S*, *f. s* — riȝt þerf. *J*, riȝt *m*, for him *B*, hou hit *r*, for him hou hit *W*, itold of *S* — þere] er *S*, were *rW* — 1415 up *f. M* — beden *H*, bede *V*, beþ *J* — 1416 B. þe p.] He bigan *v* — he sat þere *L* — he sat adoun *W*, a godes name *v* — and] to *S* — scheuen *S*, sede *r* — 1417 is.] imad *v* — unwerþi *u. ö. M*, under þe *B*

To wardi þe chirche of Kaunterburi, as ȝe mowe iseo,
And þei ic beo unworþi, so much fol iwis
1420 Naþeles nam ic noȝt, þat þe king and alle his — *1400 s. u.*
Icholde for nouȝt bileue and in such contek bringe;
For ȝif ic wolde his wille do and paie him of alle þinge,
He me wolde louye inouȝ, and al his lond iwis
Scholde at myne wille beo and al þing, þat is his.
1425 Ac my profession, þat ichabbe to Jesu Crist ido,
And þe biheste, þat ichabbe imad, ne soffreþ me noȝt so.
And ȝif icholde ȝut bileue, inadde none neode
To nomon to go bitwene, myn erende forto beode.
Ac þe chirche of Kaunterburi was iwoned to scyne wide
1430 And beo as þe sonne among oþere of alle þe west side. — *1410.*
Þe sonne, þat was er so cler, derk heo is bicome.
Brode cloude and stronge inouȝ hire liȝt habbeþ binome.
Ouercast heo is wiþ þis clouden, þat liȝt ne ȝeueþ heo non,

1418 c.] court *M* — 1419—28 *f. v* — ich ne b. noȝt worþi *W*, i ne beo ful wis *VL (Wortspiel!)*, i ne be wel wis *BC*, i ne be noȝt wis *s* — iw.] nam ic noȝt *rBW* — 1420 N. na. ic no.] scholde þoru me *nach* k. *rB* — and al. h.] in contek beo ibroȝt *rBW* — 1421 *nach* 22 *MBW*, *f. D* — Inolde *s* — f. n.] n. *s*, my þoȝt *M* — Bil. *vor* nol. *s*, *f. W* — in s.] me of *M* — to b. *B*, me to b. *s*, him b. *W* — 1422 And *s* — him of] in *s* — 1423 l. i.] þan l. *s* — al *f. s* — 1424 þi. *f. s* — his is *VLE*, his his *B* — 1425 my] þe *rR f. E* — þ. *f. W* — 1426 ic. im.] made *rs* — 1427 and in. nou *D*, in. ȝet *L* — 1428 To n. to go ous *W*, N. go *s* — 1429 c. of k.] Þulke c. *v* — to beo as lauedi *v* — and s. *G*, þat schynde *HS* — 1430 Briȝte as þe *H*, A. beo as *S*, He is þe *G* — al oþ. *vW* — ouer al þe *D*, of þe *W* — 1431 w. *nach* c. *L* — so c. er *S*, erore so c. *H*, so c. *rBs*, so briȝt *W* — he *BRCJ*, hit *G*, *f. D* — 1432 Þat br. *D*, Blode *W*, Derke *J* — s.] longe *D* — i. *f. Ds* — þat hire *H*, þat *R*, þe *E* — er ha. *S*, here ha. *B*, hire ha. *JW* — 1433 heo I] he *Bm*, it *L* — w. þ. c.] so *s* — l.] heo *H* — ȝef *E*, ȝaf *C* — heo II] he *BRC*, it *LE*

War þoru þe chirches of Engelond iderked beþ echon. (1380)
1435 Þe kyng þat scholde hire gouerny bynymeþ al hire rizte
And as a cloude hire ouercasteþ, þat heo ne mai no leng lizte.
Ic, þat scolde hire wardein beo, þer azen ic mot fizte
And stonde azen and wiþsegge hor wrong myd al mi mizte.
For þei ichadde a þousend lyues, as inabbe bote on,
1440 Raþer þen icholde it þolie, zeue icholde hem uchon. *1420*
Þe coustoumes azen holi chirche, þat þe king haþ forþ ibrozt,
Here ze mowe hem ihure, zif hi beþ to graunti ouzt."
He gan to rede þe luþer lawes, as he hem hadde iwrite.
He wep, þe teres ornen adoun, þat deol it was to wite. (1390)

1434 iderkeþ *BJ*, in derkehede *s*, derke *HS*, derke *nach* b. *G* — hy. beþ *S*, of hem ben *G* — 1435 *nach* 36 *rBW*, *nach* 38 *V* — k. *f. E* — h. g. s. *V*, s. g. h. *B*, s. hem g. *E*, h. s. upholde *H*, s. er upholde *S*, h. upholde s. *G* — he b. *H*, b. hire *L* — al *f. s* — r.] lyzt *n* — 1436 *nach* 34 *VrBW*, *ersetzt durch:* þe statutes of Clarendone uncler and unrizt *nach* 38 *G* — A. as] A. *V*, For *rBW* — ac.] c. *E*, þe clouden *HS*, clouden *CJ* — hi.] hem *E* — no lengor *VE*, nozt *rBJW*, ziue no *R* — 1437 *nach* 35 *GV* — And ic *B*, And *ECJ* — þat *f. E* — h. w. s. *G*, s. h. waraunt *V* — b. *f. D* — ic II *f. D* — 1438 *nach* 36 *V* — Ac ic *V* — wi.] azeinseye *V* — h. wr.] h. poer *SG*, þe luþere costomes *H* — 1439 þ. i.] hadde ic *s* — 1440 ich it þ. wo. *HVS*, i. þ. it wo. *B*, ic it wo. þ. *J*, ic wo. þ. *CW*, ich it þolede *E*, i hem holde shuld *G* — ic h. wo. *VBW*, ich zam wo. *u. ö. C*, ic as wo. *u. ö. S*, ich is wo. *u. ö. J*, ic scho. h. *M*, ich w. *HLs* — 1441 c.] lawes *s* — 1442 m. nou hem ih. *GV*, m. hem nou h. *L*, as m. nou ih. *S*, m. zam ih. nou *C*, m. is nouþe h. *J*, m. ih. nouþe *B* — 1443 Þis holi mon *v*, Þo *s* — g. he to *rE* — g. hem to r. *W*, g. he r. *R*, rad *S* — lu. *f. s* — as he ha. *s*, *f. G* — 1444 þat þe *HSVDW*, and þe *s* — o.] ronne *GV* — a. *f. MB*

1445 þe pope and his cardinals, þat iseie him wepe so sore
And ihurde ek þes luþer lawen, hi ne migte forbere namore,
Ac wepe also pitouslich and herede god also,
þat hi migte finde such a prelat ouer holi chirche ido,
þat huld hire so wel to rigte and ne soffrede no wouz.
1450 Hi þonkede god of such a mon and honourede him inouz. *1430*
þe pope het his clerkes alle þoru al cristendom
Wiþsegge such luþer lawen, war so eni of hem com,
And þat hi nere isoffred nozt, hou so hi come to ende,
And þat hi deide raþer þerfore, þen holi chirche schende. (1400)
1455 þo spac him eft seint Thomas weping wel sore:
"Inabbe nozt", he sede, "so much wo, þat i nere worþi more,
For þoru strengþe of erþlich mon in such poer icham ido.
Ac ic doute azen godes wille, for unworþi icham þerto.

1445 þo þe *W* — alle his *HG* — seen h. *G*, h. seize *HSV* — 1446 A. *f. M* — ek] alle *H, f. s* — hi *f. mJ* — 1447 And w. also myd him p. *r*, Ac bigonne to wepe faste *v* — echone and *H*, inouz and *S* — 1448 hi m. f.] þer was *s* — 1449 hu. *vor* to *v* — hi.] holi chirche *vs* — so w.] so *vB, f. Ds* — 1451 h.] bad *B*, let *C*, and *G* — h. c.] þe cardynalles *G* — a. I *f. Gs* — þat þ. *H*, þurzout *G* — cristendam *L* — 1452 To wi. *DE*, To azeinseye *V*, þat heo wiþseiden *H*, Wiþseiden *G* — s. l.] þulke *s* — 1453 is ne. *S* — no. *vor* is. *s*, nouzware *HV*, nouhwhere *vor* is. *S, f. G* — so hi] eni *GL* — 1454 r. d. *R*, r. deizede *E*, dyze r. *V*, diede r. *L*, zeuen heore lyf *v* — þ. *f. s* — to s. *SL*, scholde *B* — 1455 spek *VM* — h. *f. HGLME*, *zerstört R* — eftsone *HG*, ferst *B* — s. T. *f. B* — 1456 no. *f. Ss* — he s.] qd he *D, f. B* — of wo *S* — i] me *W* — werþi *u. ö. M*, worþ *R* — 1457 a e. *S* — i.] am ich *W* — 1458 þat *Sr* — d.] me drede *H* — w. it be *H* — f. u. i.] þat ic be u. *m*

þerfore god for rizte wreche uuel ginnyng me doþ sende,
1460 And ic doute for my wrecche gult, þat worse schal beo þe ende. *1440*
þerfore þat holi chirche ne beo to grounde ibrozt,
For my sunne and myn unrizte, þat i ne mai hire wardi nozt,
Ic zelde zou up þe biscopriche, anoþer ze mote þer do,
þat hire mowe wardi bet, for unwurþe icham þerto." (1410)
1465 His ring he nom and tok þe pope and zeld up þe biscopriche.
þe pope wel delfollich and wel myldelich gan sike.
þerof conseiled al þe court, wat þe beste red were:
To lete him bileue erchebiscop oþer to don anoþer þere.
"Me þencþ", quaþ a cardinal, "in such cas, as nou is,
1470 Best it were to don anoþer in his stude iwis, *1450*
Forto paie bet þe kyng, and such cas mizte bifalle,
þat þe kyng wolde aswagi and bileue his luþer lawes alle.
For betere it were in faire manere, hoso mizte to ende bringe,

1459 g. *nach* w. *s*, our lord *v* — f. r.] wiþ r. ful *S* — d. me u. gi. *s*, u. ending me d. *W* — 1460 wr. *f. s* — þat þe w. *E*, þ. w. *SG* — s. b.] worþ *HE*, was *vor* wo. *R* — þe e.] myn e. *V* — 1461 *nach* 62 *W* — þ. sire *B* — to g. ne b. *Ss* — 1462 sunnes *vD* — unmizte þ. *uLCJW* — h. *vor* no. *D*, hit *G*, hine *C*, hem *V*, as *S*, is *J*, *f. M* — 1463 zel.] zyue *W* — zou *f. rBs* — up here *vD* — b.] myn erchb. *S* — and a. *Bm* — 1464 h.] hit *VMW*, is *J*, holi chirche *vor* f. *v* — w.] loki *v* — b. *vor* m. *v* — i. u. *E* — 1465 n. a. t.] betok *L*, t. *s* — op z. *H*, zeolde up *D*, zuld up *RW* — 1466 him nam w. d. *S*, swiþe d. *HB* — a. w.] þerfore *D* — m.] inlich *HGnC*, inwardlich *V*, sore *SD* — g. *nach* a. *S*, *nach* p. *D* — to s. *vs* — 1467 þer *G* — c. him *V*, he c. *M* — al *f. s* — 1468 l. h. *f. B* — bleue forþ *B*, leue *W* beo *m*, witien *H* — þ'erchebiscopriche *W*, in is erchebiscopriche *GL* — 1469 he nou *n*, þis man *W* — 1470 Betere *W* — w.] is *r* — 1472 w. b. and as. *W*, as. w. and b. *E*, w. as. *L*, as. w. *s* — 1473 hit *f. MBC*, m. hit *LsJ* — good e. *B*

þen contek holde in such lond and namelich aȝen þe kinge, (1420)
1475 And me miȝte purueie þis gode mon, as good as þat is.
I not, wat conseil ȝe walleþ rede, for icholde rede þis."
þo sede anoþer cardinal: "Ine rede noȝt so iwis,
For þat wolde ȝeue men ensample, al dai to don amys;
For wen a kyng wiþ a biscop were wroþ for eni þinge,
1480 Anon to bringe him adoun, he wolde uuele lawe bringe, *1460*
And so were holi chirche þewe, þat leuedi scholde beo.
þerfore þis red, meþincþ, is feble, a betere me may iseo."
þe pope nom þo seint Thomas and tok him aȝen his ring,
To bileue erchebiscop forþ and stable þoru al þing, (1430)
1485 Studefastlich to holde up holi chirche riȝte,
And he him wolde aȝen ech mon helpe myd al his miȝte.

1474 h.] avere *v* — in s. a l. *GDB,* in l. *R,* wit s. a lord *J* — 1475 g. I *f. s* — an as g. *SGV,* an also g. *H* — 1476 n. neuere *V* — c. *f. B s* — wolde *B* — r. I] lede *C* — ichulle *H,* i wot wel i *SV,* i wot i *GB,* ic *s* — 1478 m. ȝ. *G,* ȝ. hem *E,* ȝ. *MRC* — al dai *nach* don *B,* ofte *D* — 1479 Wen *s* — we. wr. wiþ a b. *vM,* we. agreued wiþ a b. *D* — for] of *W* — cunnes þ. *H* — 1480 an. *vor* ad. *H* — b.] don *H,* falle *M,* fel *D* — h.] þane bischop *H* — he w. *nach* l. *H,* þat shuld *G* — þe mo. v. *H,* leþ *B,* luþer *L* — l. forþ *V* — 1481 þe.] ischend *H,* londe *S,* þrall *G* — þat] þer she *L* — lauedi *H,* ladi *V,* heued *B,* fre *M,* freo *nach* b. *L* — 1482 r.] conseil *rBW* — me þ. *nach* Þ. *L, f. s* — is *f. uDBCJ* — may] mote *vm* — 1483 þo n. *G,* spak to *L,* wende to *m* — him *f. rR* — 1484 b.] beo *s* — f. *f. SG* — and *f. G* — þ.] in *L* — 1485 Stedefast *W,* Stifliche *s* — al h. *H* — 1486 him *f. s* — w. a. e. m.] wiþ e. m. *SG,* w. mid al his may *B* — myd al] wiþ *Ss,* bi *H*

Ac he ne scholde noȝt þe ȝut to Engelond wende,
Ac abide betere grace, ȝif god it wolde sende.
To þe abbei of Pounteney, forte sojourny þere,
1490 He sende þis holi mon, forte it betere were. *1470*
Wiþ lute folc and lute ese þere he gan bileue,
For he nadde himsulf noȝt to spene, bote as hi him ȝeue.
His men he broȝte in seruise, hor mete to wynne þere.
Himsulf he was alone nei, hei mon þei he were. (1440)
1495 Lif he ladde strong inouȝ, he hadde of harde here
Schurte and breche streit inouȝ, hardere none nere.
þe strapeles were istreit myd mony a knotte also,
þe schurte tilde anon to his þeies, þe brech anon to his to.
þe knottes wode into his flesch aboute in ech side.
1500 Wel unesi was his brech aboute forte ride. *1480*
Harde miȝte he ligge adoun and harde sitte also.
Lord, dere aboȝte he heuene, wel auȝte he come þerto!

1487 þe] þo *L*, *f. SGVBsJ* — 1488 it] him *SDC*, þe kyng *nach* w. *G*, *f. MJW* — 1489 grete a. *S* — 1490 He s.] þe pope s. *G*, þider wende *nach* m. *D* — f.] til *G* — 1491 eise *u. ö. M* — g. dude *H* — to bil. *B*, l. *W* — 1492 Forte *C* — hims.] no seluer *M*, þe seluer non *B*, siluer non *W* — n.] bote lutel *S*, *f. rBsW* — to s.] dispende *V*, *f. B* — hi] men *SB* — it him *SL* — 1493 to w. here mete *Ss* — 1494 n.] inouȝ *B*, *f. SGDs* — þ. he hei m. *s* — 1495 b.] werede *W* — s.] hard *SVnmJ* — and he *H* — had. of] harde of *L*, werede *rBW* — hard] þe *s* — 1496 B. a. s. *B* — st.] hard *MBW* — h.] streitere *n*, strengore *s* — 1497 w. ek *uLCJ*, ek w. *s* — istreined *r*, istreynd harde inouȝ *W* — mo. a] mo. *GDR*, mo. hard *L*, harde *rB*, *f. W* — knottes *GD* — 1498 *f. G* — þe s. *nach* þies *H*, þe l. *S* — ti. *vor* þe b. *H*, trilled *B*, raughte *L* — a. I *f. SD* — þies *unJW*, kneo *sm* — b.] s. *S*, strapeles *m* — a. II] riȝt *H*, al *M*, *f. SDBsW* — to II] þo *D*, ho *Snm*, scho *V* — 1499 knotten *SJW*, knotte *C*, knytting *s* — w.] gnowen *H* — into] to *S*, in *nsW*, al *H* — his] þe *Ds* — in II] bi *HGVRJ* — 1500 Swiþe *H* — his] þe *s* — 1501 lyȝt *B*, sitte *v*, gon *L* — ad. *f. L* — h. II *f. s* — s. up *M*, ligge *HSL*, lye *G*, arise *D* — 1502 D. *s* — w. a.] er *D*

þe biscopes of Engelond, þat azen him were at Rome,
And erles and oþer ek, þo hi to Engelond come, 1450
1505 Hi tolde þe kyng al hor cas, hou hi nadde nozt isped.
So sory and wroþ þe kyng was, þat he was nei awed.
"Alas", he sede, "þulke traitour, þat ichabbe forþ ibrozt,
þat he me schal such schame do, ine mai hit þolie nozt.
Wen he flukþ out of londe, þat ine mai to him come,
1510 Ichulle me awreke of his kun, hi schulleþ abugge some!" *1490*
He let seche out clene al his kun and his frendes echon
And drof hem out of Engelond, he ne bileued nozt on:
Sik ne feble, zong ne old, ne wommon wiþ childe,

1503 þ. *f. E* — alle a. *S* — 1504 A. þe *D, f. R* — e.] barons *J* — o. ek] þe o. heie men *H*, o. heye men *S*, barouns ek *D*, barons *D* — to E. þo hi *VJ* — 1505 al þe c. *DC*, fore *s* — no.] noþing *GVL*, *f. HDW* — 1506 so s. *nach* was I *G*, boþe s. *nach* was I *H*, So sore ***M*** — and wr. *vor* þat *HG*, wr. *M*, *f. s* — was þe k. *D*, Þo was þe k. ***H*** — n. *vor* he *SL*, wel ny *vor* he *B* — 1507 he *f. V* — me *vor* do *B* — do *vor* su. *SG* — nou i *v* — þ. hit *G* — 1509 he him *S* — fleuzþ *H*, flizþ *W*, fleoþ *VDL*, fleþ *SGBR*, fliþ *E* — out of] oute *D* — mi l. *SBm* — c. h. to *L* — 1510 me *nach* a. *SD*, *f. B* — aw. *nach* k. ***H***, Aw. *vor* me *S*, *vor* i wole *G*, fonde *B* — of h. k.] on h. k. *GVLs*, in som wise *B* — hi sc. it *C*, hi hit sc. *SJ*, and all *G*, to don *B* — ab.] his frendes *G*, him *B* — som chome *B*, echone ***M***, also *L* — 1511 *f. G* — He l. s. o.] Ich wol *B* — al c. *SW*, c. *rLcJ*, me awreke *B*, *f. s* — is k. *vor* c. *S*, of h. k. *B*, h. freond *W* — of h. f. *B*, h. k. *W* — 1512 A. d. h.] He let h. driue *G*, He let he driue *nach* E. *H*, He het h. driue *S* — þat he *D*, hi ***M***, þat hi *W*, þat þare *H* — b.] moste leue *H* — 1513 ne z. ***M***, o, *s* — o.] z. *s* — þat was wiþ *H*

Ne children, þat sokende were, much he was unmilde! (1460)
1515 In armes þe moder bar þe child, in hore wombe some.
þer hadde þe kyng, as me þencþ, a fable wreche inome!
Iharled hi were in grete meseise, out of londe, allas!
Ech good mon hadde reuþe of hem, þat hurde of þat cas,
And among hem sede stilleliche, þat he a luþer kyng was.
1520 More screwed hede þe kyng biþozte ʒut up seint Thomas: *1500*
þe men, þat he drof of londe, were hem lef oþer loþ,
He made hem swerie upe þe bok ech after oþer an oþ,
þat hi ne scholde in none stude bileue none stounde,
Ar hi come to seint Thomas, war so hi him founde, (1470)
1525 And telle him fore, hou hi were out of londe ibroʒt,
To bringe him in more sorwe, ʒif he miʒte turne his þoʒt.

1514 Ne þe *H*, Noyþ *B*, And *M* — soukinde *HV*, soukinge *GDn*, ʒong *s* — we. *vor* s. *E*, was *vor* s. *R* — m.] þus *D* — w. he *HG*, he *S* — 1515 hire a. *v* — þe m.] modres *s* — bere þat c. *J*, bar hire c. *SDB*, hem bere *s* — and in *vLmJ* — wombene *H* — 1516 as *f. VnmJW* — w.] red *E* — 1517 Haurled *G*, Jhauled *W* — in g. m.] mid schame *s* — out of l. *nach* w. *S*, out of þe l. *VrCJW* — 1518 *f. BCJ* — g. *f. G* — of h. *f. s* — heorden of *H*, ysey *R* — 1519 *ersetzt durch:* Forto greue þis holi mon wonder and rouþe it was *nach* 1520 *G* — And] hi *vor* se. *MLW* — a. hem] bitweone heom *nach* st. *H*, hom *nach* se. *S* — st. *f. s* — he *vor* w. *S*, *f. s* — a l. k.] l. k. *JW*, þe k. l. *s* — 1520 Mo *HS* — screhede *r*, schrewede *CJW*, shrewednesse *L*, wreche *B*, sorwe *s*, luþer dedene *H*, luþer dedes *S*, luþer dede *G* — b.] broʒte *M* — þe ʒ. *u. ö. M*, to do ʒ. *D* — to s. *M*, of s. *W*, s. *D* — 1521 m.] folc *M* — d. *nach* l. *v* — hem] þey *B* — 1522 hem m. *G*, make hem *W*, m. *SMs* — s. to *D* — þe] a *H* — E. a. o. *vor* he *v*, e. of hem *ML*, e. man *D* — an] his *D*, gret *H* — 1523 *nach* 24 *E* — b.] abyde *G* — 1524 Ar þat *M* — to þe erchebischope c. *v* — w.] *W* — so] euer *G*, euer *vor* fo. *SD*, er *E*, þat *M*, as *W* — him *f. S* — 1525 tolde *VLCJW* — h. f.] h. *rsW*, *f. VB* — out of l.] of Engel. *s* — 1526 in *f. V* — sor *H*, anye *G*, wo *Ls* — ʒ. hi m. *HGLJW*, forto *D* to *s* — t.] chaungi *Bs*

Ȝut he biþoȝte a luþer dede more up seint Thomas:
He let hote þoru al Engelond, as wide as his power was,
þat nomon scholde for him bidde in chirche ne elles ware,
1530 As me for þe erchebiscop doþ and haþ ido wel ȝare. *1510*
Lord, much was þe schame þo, þat holi chirche bitidde,
Wen heo ne moste among oþer men for hire heued bidde!
þat folc of seint Thomas kun wel þicke aboute him drouȝ
Al dai, þat were iflemed for him in meseise and sorwe inouȝ, (1480)
1535 And wepe and cride deolfolliche and tolde him al þat cas,
Hou hi were for him idriue, and wuch hor sorwe was.
Seint Thomas bihuld hem deolfollich and gan to sike sore,
And naþeles he made fair semblaunt, to conforti hem þe more,
And sede þis word, to gladie hem, þat men understode longe:

1527 ȝ. *vor* m. *SG* — he] þe kyng *v* — b.] wrouȝte *D* — 1528 l.] het *r*, forbed *H* — h. *nach* E. *L*, *f. rH* — þ. al] þ. *L*, in *s* — E.] þe lond *W* — as fer as *v*, al þer *M*, þer as *D* — h. p.] hit *s* — 1529 s. f. h. b.] f. h. ne bede *s* — 1530 doþ nouþe *vor* f. *H* — i. h. *VBC*, habbeþ *D* — w. *f. rJW* — 1531 wel m. *V* — þo] ido *J*, *f. SVDs* — b.] bifel þo *D* — 1532 heo] she *L*, þai *G*, he *DJ* me *m* — a. o. m. *nach* heu. *W*, for o. m. *S*, *f. s* — f. so holi a man b. *H*, in bedes beon ido *D* — 1533 k.] frendes *B*, frend *J* — w. þ.] þ. *D*, *f. s* — 1534 d. *f. s* — þ.] þus *S*, heo *H* — m.] doyl *R*, deol *EC* — s.] wo *DB* — 1535 *f. S* — Heo *HS*, All *G*, *f. R* — wope *DCJW*, wepten *VE*, wepyng *GR* — criede *LE*, criynge *G* — a. *bis* c. *f. V* — 1536 *f. V* — Hi *S* — f. h. w. *C*, w. f. his loue *s*, w. fram h. *W* — i. of lond *D*, defouled *v*, flemd *L* — 1537 S. T. *f. V* — h. b. *s*, *f. V* — d.] son þo *D*, *f. V* — 1538 A. n.] A. euer *H*, N. *W*, Ac *s* — m. hem *B*, m. hom *J* — 1539 understondes *G*, understondeþ *W* — wel l. *HG*

1540 "Ech lond", he sede, "is owene contreie to þe stronge." *1520*
As ho seieþ: "þei ȝe be her in strange contreie ibroȝt,
Ȝif ȝe beoþ stronge in godes lawe, hit ne schal ȝou greuy noȝt."
Alle þe heie men of þe lond, þat ihurde of þis cas,
Corsede þe kyng and sede, þat he a luþer mon was. (1490)
1545 þis seli men aboute hi nome for loue of seint Thomas
And founde hem sustenaunce inouȝ, þat in mesese non þer nas.
þo þis tiding to þe kyng of Engelond com,
þat þis men were wel underfonge, gret deol to him he nom:
"Certes", he sede, "wen ic ne mai his herte so abuye,
1550 In more meseise ichulle him bringe, þat his lif him schal anuye." *1530*
Greie monekes of Cistens from ȝere to ȝere
A chapitre made general of abbodes, þat þer were.
For ech abbod of greie monkes to þulke chapitre come

1540 he s. *nach* c. *s* — ouer al to þe *M*, to þulke þat beoþ *H*, to man þat is *S* — 1541 ho] he *S*, man þat *H*, hose *VME* — þ. *f.* *B* — her *f.* *Ds* — st. c.] uncouþe londe *H* — 1542 s. ȝ. g.] greueþ ȝ. *s*, greneþ *D* — 1543 of II *f.* *W* — 1544 k.] luþer k. *D* — a. s. also *HS*, a. s. alle *G*, *f.* *r* — þet *M* — a] so *rB*, *f.* *SGCJW* — l.] wicked *D* — m.] kyng *VL*, *f.* *rJW* — 1545 a.] to *G*, *f.* *s* — hi] he *B*, men *H*, hem *G*, him *VL* — n.] And toke *vor* þ. *G* — 1546 s.] liflode *H* — i. *f.* *s* — so þat *MB*, and *SV*, *f.* *DLmJW* — in m. n. þer] in m. neuer on *H*, n. imysseysed *B*, no defaute *M* — 1547 þo *f.* *D* — luþer k. *D* — E. þerof *D*, E. to him *B* — 1548 m. were] folk was *H* — wel] faire *M*, *f.* *sW* — u.] resseyued *G* — 1549 so] þus *mJ*, in þis manere *vor* his *v* — 1550 mo. me.] mo. sorwe *B*, wo *s* — 1551 To grye *B*, Wite *Vr* — of C.] at C. *SGLJ*, fram C. *D*, ichal *B* — 1552 g. maken *G*, helde g. *R*, holdeþ g. *E* — of *bis* w.] as for as here ordre dure *B* — 1553 e.] euerech *HG* — g.] wite *Vr* — m.] abbeies *rW* — chapitle *HJW*, chapitel *S*

Wiþinne a time, as ȝut doþ þoru al cristendom. (1500)
1555 þo þe chapitre plener was, þe kyng þuder sende
To þe abbotes priuelich, þat to þe chapitre wende,
And sende hem word, þat him þoȝte wonder gret inouȝ,
þat hi wolde him so muche do unkundenesse and wouȝ,
To susteiny his wiþerwyne among hem and his fo
1560 In þe hous of Pounteneye, þat broȝte him in such wo; *1540*
And bote hi him bileuede and ne susteined him namore,
Alle þe greie hous of Engelond ofþenke it scholde sore!
For ȝif hi susteyned his fo, no wonder it nere,
þei he awreke him of þe hous, þat in his londe were. (1510)
1565 þo þis letres to Cistens among þe abbodes come,
Of þe þretinge hi dradde sore and gret conseil nome,
So þat hi bede seint Thomas, his beste forto do,
For hi ne dorste aȝen þe kynges wille namore him holde so.
þo seint Thomas þis ihurde, he gan to sike sore.

1554 a t.] þe t. *D,* a terme *VnEW,* a lyme *R,* acerteyn *C,* þre ȝer *HS,* þe þre ȝer *G* — 1555 þiþer þe k. *J* — 1556 a. alle *HG* — p.] plenerliche *uCJW* — 1557 hem *f. s* — g.] more þan *H* — 1558 hi *f. L* — w. *nach* u. *D* — him *nach* do *G, vor* do *D,* aȝen him *S, f. m* — so m. *vor* u. *SGD* — do *nach* u. *M, vor* a. *D,* misdo *W* — unkundehede *Bs,* unkuneþe *J,* unkuynde dede *HGC* — a. wouȝ *f. M* — 1559 s.] soffre *r* — w.] enemy *SH* — 1560 b.] dude *D* — s.] moche *D, f. s* — 1561 A. b. hi] He het hem *r* — wolden him bileue *H,* him wolden bileue *SB,* wolden leue *G,* bileue *M,* hit bileue *D* — susteini *vDB,* soffre *M* — 1562 Oþer a. *r* — g.] wite *Vr* — h.] monekes *v* — of þ.] aþhinken *VR,* abigge *HG,* abugge *vor* so. *S,* riwe *r* — sc. it *S,* sc. *BmW* — 1563 hi *f. B* — s.] suffrede *M* — no] ne *H* — he seide it *H, f. B* — 1565 l. to C.] lords hestes *B,* hēs *L* — am.] to *r* — 1566 þretnynge *HSB* — hi *f. L* — d. hem s. *G,* hem d. s. *L,* hadden drede *E,* doutede sore *rW* — þerof n. *SG,* þarof heo n. *H,* to hem n. *B* — 1567 hi b.] was beden *nach* T. *G* — bes.] heste *HVL* — 1568 a. þe k. w.] for þe k. *s* — ho. him *DW* — 1569 ih. þ. *Vrs* — wel s. *B*

1570 He bad Jesus him helpe þo   and cride him milce and ore: *1550*
"Lordinges", he sede, "þat me habbeþ   isusteined mony a day
In my grete neode, Jesu Crist   hit ʒelde, þer i ne may!
þe kyng, þat þreteþ ʒou so faste,   ʒif ʒe me holdeþ longe,
Ȝif Crist wole, ʒe ne scholleþ for me   neuere harm afonge. (1520)
1575 Warso ic mowe on erþe beo,   from ʒou ichulle wende,
þat ʒe ne beo for me apeired,   our lord his grace me sende!
For ic mai ʒut my mete bidde,   i nam noʒt to good þerto.
God, þat fedeþ wylde bestes,   me mai fede also.
Ac hou so it euer of me bifalle,   god, ʒif it is þi wille,
1580 Hold up þe riʒte of holi chirche,   þat heo folliche ne spille!"
As þis holi mon in þoʒte stod,   wider he miʒte wende, *1560*
þe kyng of Fraunce, þat was so good,   sone him gan word sende, (1530)

1571 Ȝe l. *SGB*, Lordes *s*, Lord *L* — he s.] ʒe *H*, *f.* *SGB* — hast *L* — 1572 g. *f.* *rs* — C. *f.* *GB* — h. ʒou ʒ. *HB*, ʒ. h. ʒou *V*, ʒou ʒ. *SGJ*, þou ʒ. *L* — þ. þat *GB*, þat *J* — ich misulf *H* — 1573 þretneþ ʒ. so f. *HSDBJ*, ʒou þ. *s* — þat ʒif *H* — ho. me *V*, ho. me here *vLJ*, ho. her me *C* — ouʒt l. *H* — 1574 Ȝe *s* — noʒt f. *M*, þer f. *D* — neu.] non *GDs*, *f.* *H* — 1575 War ic so *C*, W. ic euere *Hs*, W. euer i *G* — on e. m. be *B*, be on e. *R*, bicome *E* — 1576 f. me *f.* *s* — *Nach* 1576 *eingefügt*: Þat ʒe habbeþ on me ispend   after me comeþ on   Þat swyþe wel it wole aquiten   hou so it euere gon *H* — 1577 Ic *s* — 1578 Nou g. *S*, Our lord *HG* — þe w. *HLmJW* — b. and foules *v* — mai f. me *L*, he mai me f. *H*, me mai ʒut f. *J*, me f. *SG* — 1579 so *f.* *W* — euer it *SG* — b. of me *S*, of me bicome *HG* — is] beo *VBm* þi] his *HDL* — 1580 þe r. of *f.* *s* — heo] he *V*, hi *D*, hit *LR* — neuir f. *S*, f. neuer *G*, villiche *D*, noʒt *s* — ne sp.] nasp. *HV*, asp. *s* — 1581 in þ. s.] þ. *s* — 1582 þ. w. so g.] sire Lewes *s* — sone *nach* g. *S*, sone he *H*, *f.* *Gs* — con h. *G*, h. g. to *R*, g. to h. *E*, g. his *MW*, g. *L* — w. *vor* h. *s*, *f.* *S*

þat he bileuede upon al his londe, were his herte best drouȝ,
Chese himsulf, and he wolde finde him spense inouȝ.
1585 þer hit is soþ, wen a mon is in mest sorwe and tene,
þenne is our lordes help next, as hit was þo isene.
þis holi mon his leue nom mildelich and softe
And sore wepinge wende forþ and ȝoxede and sikede ofte.
þe abbod of Pountenei somdel forþward him broȝte.
1590 He eschte at him, wi he were in so deolful þoȝte. *1570*
"Ichulle þe telle", quaþ seint Thomas, "wi ic carie so.
þat þou ne telle nomon fore, ar myn endedai beo ido! (1540)
Icham siker, þat ic schal deie in martirdom,
For to nyȝt in my slep a wonder meting me com.
1595 In þe chirche of Kaunterburi me þoȝte ic stod iwis
And striuede for holi chirche aȝen þe kyng and his,
þo come þer foure knyȝtes go and smyte me upe þe croune

1583 wolde bileue *H,* scholde dwelle *S,* scholde *G* — u.] in *GsW* — al *f. HrBs* — w. so *SLCW,* w. euer *G,* wider *M,* whoder *DW* — 1584 he hims. *H,* he *s* — f.] sende *nach* him *r* — him *vor* w. *s, auch nach* w. *J, f. B* — 1585 þ. he was s. *B,* For it is s. iseid *v,* Hit is wel s. *r,* þer was sene *s* — is mest in s. a. *SG,* in his meste *s* — 1586 o. l.] godes *s* — h.] grace *v* — n.] ney *rB,* wel neȝ *W* — w. *f. W* — þo] þer *vs* — 1587 þer h. l. n. *SG,* n. h. l. þare *H,* l. n. *s* — wel m. *VBW* — 1588 so *f. s* — w. *nach* f. *R,* wepinde *HVJ,* wepinde *nach* f. *E* — a. ȝ.] he ȝ. *HS,* a. siked *G,* a. sorwed *B, f. rs* — a. siȝte among wel *M,* a. si. ilome a. *D,* a. si. sore a. *C,* sikyng wel *R,* sikinde wel *E* — 1589 s. h. forew. *L,* s. forþ h. *s,* under wei h. *r* — 1590 at] of *DW, f. us* — soche d. *B,* so drery *G,* so grete *r* — 1591 Ic þe wolle *M,* Ich þe *C* — t.] segge *rW* — 1592 Ac þat *vD* — to no. *D* — f. *f. G* — ending-dai *GB,* lif *r* — 1593 þ. *f. M* — s. ȝeot d. *v,* s. d. ȝut *r* — stronge m. *L* — 1594 in my slepyng *MW,* as ich was aslepe *HS,* as i was in sleping *G,* in auisioun *D* — w. *f. s* — to me *S* — c.] nom *V* — 1596 And strof *V,* In striuinge *D* — alle his *V* — 1597 þer *f. Bs* — goynge *G, f. W*

Ech after oþer, þat my brayn schedde al abrod þer doun.
For me ic þonke Jesu Crist, þat ic schal deie so,
1600 Ac for my men. ic sike sore, for inot, wat hi scholleþ do." 1580
þis holi mon him wende forþ in care and deol bi weie,
Forte he come to Senouns, twelf mile from Pounteneie. (1550)
þer he bileuede in sojourne, as longe as he wolde.
þe kyng him fond to spene inouȝ of seluer and of golde.
1605 þis holi mon bileuede þer in pais and reste inouȝ,
Ac euere he carede for holi chirche, þat þe kyng dude so wouȝ,
And sende to þe kyng of Engelond, þat he lette be stille
And ne werre noȝt holi chirche, ȝif it were his wille.
Seþþe þe kyng of Engelond, as his wille him nom,
1610 Passede þe see, as god it wolde, and into Fraunce com. 1590

1598 schadde *u. ö. RCW*, gan falle *r* — al ab.] ab. *nE*, sone *nach* b. *M*, on þe grounde *W*, *f. GD* — þer *f. W* — 1599 F. me] F. nouþe *H*, þerfore *SMLE* — may þ. *J* — 1600 men] meyne *r* — si. so.] si. *s*, carie so. *D* — f. II] þat *rW*, *f. Hs* — 1601 him *f. HGB* — a. d.] a. wo *D*, a sorwe *B* — bi þe *SGLDs* — 1602 to] in *B* — Seneuns *RW*, Senemis *E*, Seines *C*, sein Denys *S* — 1603 soiourninge *HS*, sorwe *M*, sorwe and wo *D* — as l. as.] so l. as *r*, al þe wile þat *v* — 1604 to spende *B*, spence *L*, *f. s* — 1605 h.] gode *v* — þ. stille *D*, forþ *M* — pes *VDLs* — 1606 Ac.] An *H*, And *M* — ca.] bad *s* — þat] lest *S* — þe k.] me *SrW* — d.] doþ *V* — so] hire *HSD*, *f. s* — 1607-8 *f. D* — hit l. *B*, scholde l. *v* — 1608 werred *nsJW* — no.] nomore *HS* — upon ho. *HGVE*, wiþ ho. *S* — were] is *G* — 1609-10 *nach* 13 *S* — S.] Sone þas *H* — him n.] him cam *S*, com *D*, com com *J* — 1610 P. þe s.] Ouer se wende *H*, Wende ouer see *SG* — it *f. s* — i. F. *nach* s. *G* — he c. *HG*, þe wey nam *S*, nom *D*

þe kyng of France was aboute, ȝif god wolde grace sende,
To acordi him and seint Thomas, ȝif he it miȝte bringe to ende. (1560)
So þat hi were togadere ibroȝt to a dai, þat hi sette,
Seint Thomas com bifore þe kyng and as his lord him grette
1615 And to his fet fulle akne and wep and cride sore:
"Haue reuþe", he sede, "of holi chirche and werre þu hire nomore,
And ichulle do al þi wille, as ic sede er bi mi miȝte —
Saue my lordes honur and holi chirches riȝte!"
þe kyng made him wroþ for þat word, as he hadde ofte ibeo:
1620 "Nou ȝe mowe", he sede, "echone his falshede iseo, *1600*
For ich ne scholde upe þis word do noþing aȝen his wille,
þat he nolde segge, þat icholde holi chirche aspille, (1570)
And þat hit were aȝen godes lawe, and such maner he miȝte
þat lond desturbi and binyme my franchise and my riȝte.

1611 w. *nach* g. *B*, w. him *HS*, *f. s* — þe g. *SBEW* — 1612 m. it b. *HVJ*, m. b. it *G*, m. b. *s* — 1613 So þ.] þo *BR*, *f. E* — to a] at one *H*, a *s* — hi s.] iset *H* — 1614 b.] to *s* — as h. l. him] swiþe faire him *G*, him faire *D* — 1615 a k.] adoun *SGr* — a. wepte *SGV*, weopinge ful *D*, a. cride *Ms* — a. c.] a. w. *s*, wepinge wel *M*, *f. D* — 1616 he s. *nach* c. *S* — þ.] wiþ *SG* — hi.] it *Gm* — 1617 þi w. ich. do *H*, ich. þi w. do *s* — al *vor* mi *s*, *f. H* — as ich er s. *S*, iwis *s* — 1619 him m. *S*, m. him þo *G* — inouȝ f. þ. w. *H*, *f. s* — o. ha. *D*, h. ere o. *G*, h. o. before *L* — 1620 ich ne] me *DC*, man *H* — n. *nach* m. *L* — ȝe m. *nach* s. *rs* — here i. *B* — 1621 do *nach* s. *HVLCJ*, *vor* a. *GM* — no.] noȝt *Ss* — 1622 ich.] he sch. *SW*, hit sch. *D* — 1623 hit] ic *rW*, *f. L* — 1624 me b. *HL*, b. me *S*, bisene *G* — mi f. a.] our f. a. *B*, sone so *G* — my] our *B*

1625 Gode biscopes þer habbeþ ibeo bifore him, ȝe witeþ, iwis.
Ac þat ȝese mi trewenesse. and þat þe wrong is al his:
As þe wisost and þe beste biscopes, þat bifore him were,
Aȝen þe meste fol kyng bifore me hem bere!
Do he so aȝen me, and ic paie me wel inouȝ.
1630 And ȝif he is aȝen þis fourme, me þencþ, he haueþ wouȝ. *1610*
Oþer him þincþ, þat biscop neuere so wis as he non nas,
Oþer he halt me þe meste wrecche. þat euer bifore me was." (1580)
þo sede þe king of France and alle þat ihurde þis:
"Certes, þou bedest him loue inouȝ, þe wrong is al his."
1635 Seint Thomas stod longe in þoȝte and gan to sike sore:
"þei ichabbe ihaued anuy, ȝet me is to come more.

1625 And g. *H*, Whiche þat g. *G* — þ. h. i.] hau graunted *G* — him *f. VMW* — ȝ. w.] ase witen *H*, *f. SGDs* — wel i. *V* — 1626 And *VDBR*, So *G*, *f. MW* — t.] truþe *G*, treuþe *s*, storbaunce *B* — þat II *f. VMLC* — is al h.] is h. *Ss*, al h. *D*, on him is *B* — 1627 And *HG*, þat *r*, *f. S* — þe *f. H* — a. þe be. *f. s* — bi. *f. G* — euer w. *m* — 1628 þat bi. me was faire heo h. *H*, þat haþ ibe bi. me wel h. *S*, bi. men h. *B*, bi. him i ne *C*, aȝen me hem *D*, þat hy hem aȝen him *s* — 1629 he] ȝe *G* — al so *uLC* — me II. nouþe *H* — ic me p. *SG*, p. me *EC* — 1630 Ȝ. *G* — f. *f. s* — me þ. *f. R* — ha.] dos *G* — 1631 þat] of *W* — ne. b. *HS*, bischops *W* — so wis *f. MR* — as he *f. R* — non] neuer *G* — 1632 he *f. D* — me ha. *H* — wr. king *HS*, fole *D* — b. me e. *G*, b. *B*, euer ibore *s*, eni kinge *D* — 1634 bed.] best *M*, sest *S* — nou þe w. *s* — al *vor* þat w. *H*, *f. s* — 1635 l. in þ.] in þ. *s*, and biþoȝte him *v* — 1636 i haue had grete a. *G*, ic. ih. a. he sede *S*, ic he sede ih. *VnCJ*, he s. ic. ih. *D*, ic. ibeo in a. *W* — to c. me is *H*, me comeþ *S* — wel m. *HB*, to m. *R*

Ȝif þe erchebiscopes bifore me hadde ido here miȝte,
Hit nadde ibe nou no nede to contek ne to fiȝte,
For ar þisse hit were stable inouȝ þoru gode mennes siȝte.
1640 And costumes ne beþ to holde noȝt, ȝif hi beþ aȝen riȝte. *1620*
Ac for þe bischopes were to nesch bifore me, as ic finde.
Here folie ic mot nouþe abugge oþer hit worþ bihinde. (1590)
Ichot wel, þer habbeþ ibe bifore costumes in Engelonde.
Ac aȝen riȝt hi beþ and wrongful, as ic understonde.
1645 And þei hi longe isuffred beo and to costumes idrawe,
þer ne mai nomon to soþe segge, þat it beo riȝt ne lawe.
For our lord loueþ riȝt and soþnesse and uuele costumes none iwis,

---

1637 ȝif hi *vor* ha. ***M*** — þe e.] e. *s*, þe biscops *S*, þe bisc. he seide *HG* — he. mi.] al her riȝt *D*, ariȝt *M* — 1638 i no. ne. nou *SBW*, nou i. no ne. *s*, i. nou no ne. þanne *r*, i non ne. þare fore *H*, me ben no ne. *G* — contecki *HCW*, contacky *J*, strive *G* — ne] noþer *B* — 1639 *f. G* — ar] as *S* — hit] hi *W*, *f. Ss* — w.] was ***Mn*** — st. i.] ystabled *s* — godis *J* — þo.] bi *rBW* — menne *M*, mannes ***HLCJW*** — 1640 *f. SG*, *ersetzt durch:* Nouþe god for is grace sende holi chirche hire riȝte *H* - ne b.] þat b. *E* — no. to h. *s* — 1641 For þat *H*, And for *W*, *f. s* — þe b.] hi *SG* — to n.] unconninge *D* — bif. me *vor* w. ***HLm***, tofore *nach* w. *S* — nouþe f. *H*, nou f. *S*, now hit *G*, hit *W* — 1642 *f. R* — H. f.] þe studefastore *v* — a. nou *V*, neode a. *D*, a. *E*, be *HG*, be now *S* — or *G*, ar *S* — hit] i *G* — w. al *v* — beo *D*, *f. J* — 1643 *f. G* — w. *f. rm* — þ.] þat hi *HS* — i. *f. HS* — her b. *HSD*, *f. s* — þe c. *HS* — 1644 *f. G*, *ersetzt durch:* Jused heom alto muche holi churche to schonde *H*, Yholden hem at þe kynges wille and þat was gret scham and sch . . . *S* — hi b. and w.] and myd wrong *M*, alle hi b. *D*, hi b. *W*, wrongful *vor* aȝ. *s* — 1645 habben ibeon is. l. *HG*, haue l. is. b. *V*, habben is. *S* — to] þe *S* — 1646 Ȝet ne m. no. *L*, Ic m. now *R* — to] for *HG* — it] hi *v* — ne] and *G*, or *L* — 1647-8 *f. G* — r.] soþ *W* — a. s.] a. riȝtnesse *W*, *f. Bs* — n. *vor* v. *H*, nouȝt *rC*, riȝt nouȝt *W*

And þat he sceweþ bi a word, þat in þe godspel is:
For our lord himsulf eueneþ to soþnesse þere,
1650 Ac he ne eueneþ him nower to costumes, - for aȝen riȝt it were. *1630*
þerfore, me þencþ, þat it is riȝt, þat we to soþnesse drawe
And uuele costumes desturbi, þat beþ aȝen þe lawe. (1600)
þerfore inele none costumes soffri bi my miȝte,
þat aȝen soþnesse beþ and holi chirches riȝte."
1655 Here me mai iseo, þat uuel lawe no god mon schal afonge,
Ac desturbi myd al his miȝte, þei hi haue beo iholde longe;
For he þat susteyneþ uuele lawe as wel he haueþ sunne,
Bote he hem alegge, ȝif he mai, as he, þat hem doþ bigynne.
þo þe kyng of France ihurde þis and oþere, þat þer were,
1660 þat seint Thomas þis wiþsede, ipaied noþing hi nere. *1640*
"Sire erchebiscop", he sede, "ic seo wel þi wrong!
þe kyng þe bet loue inouȝ, þe strif is on þe ilong. (1610)

1648 þe] is *S* — Gospel *VnECJ* — 1649 O. *s* — l. he *R* — e. h. *Hs*, h. him e. *W*, him e. *n* — s.] riȝtn. *B* — þ.] iwis *m* — 1650 he ne e.] he ne likneþ *S*, *f. s* — nour *J*, nouȝt *SMB* — for] þat *v* — hit *f. v* — w.] is *m* — 1651-2 *f. G* — þat I *f. uLmJ* — r. it is *HS*, r. it is *vor* me *s*, r. it were *B*, it is good *L* — þat we *f. s* — to d. *E* — 1652 d. þe v. c. *H* — þe *f. EJ M* 1653 neuer bi *G* — 1654 aȝ. h. *HS* — 1655 g. *f. s* — none v. *W* — s.] nele *HS* — 1656 d. hem *HV*, better *G* — hi] ich *C* — ha. *f. rW* — 1657 He *s* — þe sun. *VE* — 1658 B. if *W* — a. h. *s*, a. as *S*, is a. *J* — d. h. *GDLm* — 1659 þe k. of F.] k. Lewes *s* — þis *f. HS* — 1660 w.] aȝenseide *V* — no. i. *HGDs* — hi *f. D* — 1661 ercheb.] b. *u* — hi s. *M*, quaþ þe king of France *u*, quaþ he þo *D* — s. wel nou *HL*, s. nou w. *SCJ*, ihure w. *MBW* — 1662 bedeþ *SGVn* — al þe s. *vor* il. *C* — on þe is *RCJ*, in þe is *E*, is in alle þe *B*

Woldestou bynyme his lawes, þat neuer nere bynome,
And habbeþ ibeo iholde of kinges, þat bifore him habbeþ icome?
1665 Gret maister þu woldest alonde beo, to much were þi power,
To much ichabbe honoured þe in my londe her!
Bote þu grante þe rizte lawen, ichulle bicome þi fo,
And zif we beþ þine fon boþe, inot wider þu mizt go!"
Seint Thomas huld him euer in on, þe kynges hem made wroþe
1670 And departed from him so in grete wraþþe boþe. *1650*
Hi þretnede him and made noyse inouz, seint Thomas him huld stille,
For raþer he wolde þolie deþ þen hore luþer wille. (1620)
Nou helpe Crist þis holi mon, for neode he hadde þerto!
Nou boþe þe kynges beþ his fon, wider mai he nou go?
1675 Iflemed he was of Engelond and of France also.
His men made deol inouz and nuste þo wat do,

1663 And w. nou *D*, Wolt þou nou *H*, Wostou nou *SG*, Þat woldest *W* — biny. him *V*, biny. *nach* l. *H*, biny. him *nach* l. *SG* — nere neu. *SDLCJ* — 1664 Þat *BR*, Ac *L*, *f. H* — ha. I ib.] hem ha. alle *H* — of alle þe k. *S*, Þe k. *vor* ha. I *H* — him] þe *D*, *f. R* — ic.] bec. *B* — 1665 þu w.] wostou *m* — al. b.] b. in londe *V*, b. *DLs* — of to m. *D*, and gret *L* — w. þi *f. D* — 1667 g. þe] suffri him is *v* — r. *f. s* — b. i. *r*, i. be *s* — 1668 z. *f. E* — beþ bo. þi f. *SGMR*, bo. beþ þi f. *E* — i. *f. Gs* — m. þu *G*, þu wilt *B*, þou wolt *CW*, woltou *s* — 1669 him hu. *BCJ* — e. *f. s* — þauh þe *GV* — king *L* — h. m.] he m. *L*, were *GMs*, þo were *D* — 1670 him] hem *HV*, *f. E* — so *f. s* — 1671 þratte *GLE*, gretede *M*, stode *W* — him I *f. vDLRCJW* — a. m. n. i.] faste *s* — T. and he *R* — hu. him *HGVm* — 1672 þo. d.] suffri d. *s*, þe d. afonge *HS*, þe d. take *G* — þen þolie *H*, þen soffre *SGL*, þen graunten *V* — 1673 C. h. *Sr*, Jesus beo his help *s* — þ. h. m.] seint Thomas *H*, *f. s* — þe.] þo *SGVnJW* — 1674 For *G* — þe *f. DLmJ* — w.] zware *v* — n. II *vor* whare *S*, *f. Ds* — 1676 i. *f. s* — a.] hi *Ss* — w. þo to *V*, w. to *vDLs*

And namelich his kunnesmen. þat for him iflemd were.
"Lord", hi seden, "alas, alas, þat we of lyue nere!
We beþ idriue of Engelond and out of France also.
1680 Wat scholde more sorwe, lord, þen is icome us to?" *1660*
Seint Thomas him made glad inouȝ and gladede his men anon:
"Beþ stille", he sede, "for ȝe make neodeles deol echon! (1630)
Ȝoure mete ȝe mowe biswinke, as gode men doþ mony on.
Beo ȝe from me, hi wolleþ beo frendes, þat nou beþ ȝoure fon.
1685 For ȝe nabbeþ hate of nomon bote for me wiþ wouȝ.
And beo ȝe from me iwend, me wole ȝou louie inouȝ."
"A, sire, mercy", queþe þis oþere, "we witeþ wel al þis,
For us sulue nys us noȝt bote for þe iwis!
For we scholleþ wel our mete winne, ac we nuteþ, wat þu schalt do,
1690 Bote þu schulle for honger deie. Lord, were þu schulle so?" *1670*

1678 a. II *f. ME* — of l.] lifles *HG*, ded *s* — 1679 For *vor* i. *H*, *vor* out of E. *S* — we b. *nach* i. *H*, *vor* and *SG* — i. *nach* E. *G* — 1680 schulle we *M* — Lord *vor* w. *v*, *f. s* — us ic. *G* — 1681 ma. h. *HM* — i. *f. s* — anon] also *L* — 1682 f. *f. vs* — d. n. nouþe *H*, d. inou n. *SG* — e.] ne wo *L* — 1683 ȝo. m. *vor* as *HS*, for ȝo. *vor* as *G* — And seide ȝe mo. *H*, Ȝe mo. he seide *SG* — bisw.] of sw. *HDBC*, asw. *W*, sw. *Gs* — g. m.] m. *E*, *f. R* — 1684 *f. G* — For b. ȝe *H* — 1685 f. II] þorowe *J* — 1686 ȝe] i *G* — me] ȝe *G*, *f. C* — l. ȝou *s* — 1687 A *f. Bs* — m. *f. B* — q. þ. o.] þ. o. seiden *H*, hi seden þo *s* — 1688 us I] our *L* — s. *f. s* — us II] hit *VBJ* — þe] ȝou *s* — 1689 F. *f. HLs* — scho.] mowe *s* — wel nouþe *H*, *f. rsCJ* — wi.] awinne *CJ* — ac *f. G* — þu scha.] þu wolt *D*, þu may *G*, ȝe schule *Vn*, schule ȝe *s* — 1690 þu *f. G* — s. I] scholdest *GB*, shalt *L*, ȝe *s* — w. ȝe s. *s*, wheþer þu shalt se us *G*, wi seistou *M*, wi schaltou *D* — so] mo *G* — go *L*

"Ic mai bidde my mete", quaþ seint Thomas, "inam noȝt to good þerto.
God ȝelde al, þat eni good for his loue me haþ ido. (1640)
Bitwene Burgoine and Prouynce, as me doþ me to understonde,
Gode men beþ and almesfol and of kunde londe.
1695 Ȝif ic ne mote in France beo, þuder ichulle wende
And bidde my mete for godes loue, ȝif god hit wole sende.
Ȝut som good mon me mai iseo, ȝif hit is godes wille,
And habbe reuþe and helpe me, þat meseise me ne spille."
His men for him and hemsulue made deol inouȝ.
1700 þis gode mon among al his wo confortede hem and louȝ. *1680*
Alas, þe deol, þat þer was, þat such a mon bitidde,
þat þe erchebiscop of Kaunterburi scholde his mete bidde! (1650)
Dere abouȝte he holi chirche and holi chirches riȝte.
Wel auȝte ech mon herafter drede aȝen holi chirche to fiȝte!

1691 my me. b. *s* — q. s. T.] sede he *s*, he sede *vor* b. *r* — n. *f. SE* — 1692 it ȝ. *H*, him ȝ. *s* — hem a. *v* — e. g. *vor* i. *S*, *nach* l. *s* — f. l. *V*, f. mi l. *s* — me h.] me wolleþ *BC*, me *L*, ȝou *s* — 1693 Prouence *HVLCJ* — as *f. S* — me d.] i *L* — me II *f. GDLCJ* — to *f. vLRJW* — 1694 a. of a k. *s*, þoruȝ kuynde of þe *H* — 1696 ȝ.] as *L* — god] Crist *G*, he *HDW* — h. w.] me w. h. *v*, h. me w. *W*, me w. *DLs*, hine me w. *C* — 1697 good *f. s* — mai me *S*, men mai *GB*, me *L*, mai *E* — ȝif] and *H* — is] beo *HD* — godes] his *D* — 1698 A. h.] þat wole h. *G*, A. for *s* — r. of me] *unJW* — a. II *f. s* — m. me] in m. i *B* — ne] nele *M* — 1699-1736 (*fol.* 132) *am Rande zerstört S* — a. f. hims. *H* — al d. *J* — 1700 am.] in *GLs* — a. l.] inogh *G* — 1701 þat I was þer *s*, hit was to seo *r*, euer *G* — þat II *f. GCJ* — an heiȝ m. *HGE*, heih m. *SVLRC*, lord *B* — *biti .. *S* — 1702 h. m. s. *HSLD* — bi. *f. S* — 1704 d. her afterward *S*, to *s* — aȝ.] upe *r* — *ho .. *S*

* .. = *alles folgende f. S*

1705 As ech mon at oþer his leue nom aboute forte wende,
þis holi mon ek in his half, wuder god him wolde sende,
Wer god wolde, to bidde his mete, forte god sende betere won,
God sende his grace among hem alle, þat sori were echon.
þe kynges messager of France to seint Thomas com gon
1710 And sede, þat þe kyng him bad to him come anon. *1690*
Forþ wende þis holi mon, ac he nuste for wuche þinge.
He tok him al to godes wille and com bifore þe kynge. (1660)
þe kyng anon, so he him isei, toward him gan gon
And to his fet fel adoun and cride him merci anon:
1715 "Blynd", he sede, "ichabbe ibeo, and þat ic understonde!
Al my lond to þine wille ic bitake þe an honde.

1705 e. m.] alle *G* — h. l. at o. *nJ*, l. of o. *m*, her l. þere *G* — n. *vor* h. *BJ*, haþ n. *vor* h. *C*, nymeþ *M*, tok *L*, token *nach* alle *G* — w. *f. S* — 1706 dude ek *M*, *f. HLs* — ha.] side *Hs* — wo. him *G*, him *w . . *S* — 1707-8 *f. B* — We. g. wo.] þare as g. wo. *H*, þerfore he wo. *D*, *f. s* — h. m. to b. *C*, H. m. forto b. *s*, and b. h. m. *VMJ*, b. b. h. m. *D* — f. g. him s. *HGW*, f. *go . . *S*, til he hadde *L* — b.] oþer *nDmJ* — 1708 his gr. se. *G*, se. such gr. *s*, se. pees *D* — am. hem al.] þuder *s* — so. w.] *so . . *S*, gladede hem *s* — 1709 mesage *M* — c. g.] gan g. *VDL*, con g. *G*— 1710 þe k.] is louerd *v* — h. I *f. VM* — c. to h. II *HSLm*, to c. to h. *GJ* — *a . . *S* — 1711 h. m.] god m. þo *D* — ac *f. GM* — wu.] what *GVDLs*, *w . . *S* — 1712 *f. C* — w.] grace *R* — *þ . . *S* — 1713 An. so þe k. *HG*, An. as þe k. *S*, þe k. an. þo *nD*, þe k. þo *s* — i.] saiȝ come *v* — aȝ.] toward *r* — he gan gon *H*, he con gon *G* — com gon *nmW*, *f. S* — 1714 fel ad. *vor* to *v*, he fel ad. *R*, fel *nW* — on kneo and *HVnCJW* — him *f. S* — 1715 he s. *nach* ib. *W* — a. þ. ic] as i me *s* — *un . . *S* — 1716 þe ic b. *M*, ic b. in *S*, ic b. to *L* — an h.] þin h. *L*, *f. S*

---

* . . = *alles folgende f. S*

þe wule icham in France kyng   ichulle þe finde inouȝ,
For ic understonde þe soþe nou,   þat þe kyng haþ þe wouȝ."
To Senouns he sende aȝen   þis holi mon iwis
1720 And fond him þer to spene inouȝ,   him and alle his. *1700*
More he dude his miȝte ȝut   and bitwene he sende his sonde,
To bringe acord bitwene him   and þe kyng of Engelonde. (1670)
At Mountmartre in France   þis dai was inome.
þuder were þe kynges boþe   and seint Thomas icome.
1725 þe kyng of France dude his miȝte,   þat hi were at one ibroȝt,
Ac þo hi hadde togadere ispeke,   al hit was for noȝt.
For þe kyng swor euere his grete oþ,   þat he nolde acord non,
Bote þe status of Clarindone   iholde were echon.

1717 þe w. þat *D,* W. *s* — ich of F. am *C* — f. þe *HVCJ,* *fi . . *S* — 1718 I *G* — *nou al þe s . . *S,* þe s. *LC,* to s. *vor* ic *r* — h. al *H,* h. do *E* — 1719 to S. *vor* i. *H,* [1]) To Senenys *R,* To Senemys *E,* To is enemys *C,* To seint Denys *rW* — he] þe king *H* — s.] sete *B,* wende *s* — a. *nach* m. *H,* him a. *SVBJ,* sone *M, f. G* — *h. . . *S,* god *W* — 1720 þ. *f. s* — to s.] s. *L,* to spende *SB,* to spence *G,* spense *Hs,* dispense *V* — to him II *ECJ, f. V* — and also alle *V,* *and al . . *S,* all *G* — 1721 And m. he *B,* And *D* — d. h. m.] seide ichille fonde *S,* fondede *s,* euere *D* — ȝ. *nach* d. *M,* ywis *L, f. D* — a. *f. rB* — *bit . . *S* — he II] hem *CW, f. SGVnsJ* — 1722 br. ac.] make ac. *r,* br. loue *s* — *ki . . *S* — 1723 Mountmartir *SG* — Mounmartre *RC,* Momartre *H* — *w . . *S* — 1724 w.] wende *Gs* — þe] þis *v* — b. a.] a. þo *s* — *T . . *S,* T. was *Ds* — 1725 of F. d. h. m.] Lewes fondede *s* — þat *f. E* — *hi . . *S* — at o.] to acord *HG* — 1726 to g.] al *s* — w. undo *H,* *w . . *S* — 1727 e. *f. Gns* — his *f. vs* — g. *f. rLs* — oþus *H,* Henri *vor* s. *s* — a. he nol. *H,* *he nol. . . *S* — 1728 w. euerecheron *H,* *w . . *S*

[1]) s. 1602.
* . . = *alles folgende f. S*

And seint Thomas swor bi his dai, he nolde holde noȝt on.
1730 Raþer he wolde þen deþ afonge, bote þer were oþer won. *1710*
Wiþ wraþþe hi departede þo and nolde non oþer do.
Seint Thomas gan to sike sore and wep inliche also. (1680)
"Lord", he sede, "help me nou for þine swete wonde,
Oþer holi chirche is upe þe pointe to beo ibroȝt to gronde!"
1735 Maister Herbart of Boseham, þat on of his clerkes was,
In priuete bitwene hem two sede to seint Thomas:
"Sire", he sede, "þe Mountmartre þis hul icleped is.
As ȝe habbeþ ispeke of þe pes of holi chirche iwis,
And as þe name seþ of þe hul, ic doute in my þoȝt,
1740 þoru þi martirdom holi chirche worþ furst to riȝte ibroȝt." *1720*
þis oþer siȝte sore and sede: "God ȝeue, hit were so.

1729 bi h. d.] aȝe s — þat he LW — nol.] wole V — þarof ho. H, *h .. S, þole GVJ, soffre B, of hem D — noȝt on] non H — 1730 þen f. HLs — d. vor b. s — af.] undurf. SV, take G, þolie rs — b.] *ȝif .. S — 1731 w. wr. nach d. v — þo] So þat vor hi v, f. LmJW — and] þo hi v — nol.] *no .. S — 1732 so. f. s — wepte V, to wepe Gs — i. vor w. HLW, *i. . . S, faste D, in hert R, reulich vor w. M, f. E — 1733 h. n. C, n. h. s — fif w. umJ (*fi .. S) — 1734 For S — is f. M — *b. ibr .. S, gon al D — 1735 H.] Bernard H — on f. CE — *his .. S — 1737-74 (fol. 182 Rückseite) Zeilenanfänge zerstört S — *. . he S — 1738 As ȝe as ȝe H, *. . s ȝe S, Þer as ȝe G, Þer ȝe s, As hi W, And we L — ha. f. s — ispoke þe p. VB, pais bispeke H, ispoke G — iw.] al þis G — 1739 *. . e n. S — of þe h. s. E, is of þe h. R — as ic HS — in] on MCW — 1740 *. . m. S, þo. m. s — w.] be S — f. f. rLsW — r.] pais uL — 1741 Þ. o.] Seint Thomas r, seint Th. vor se. v — So. sichinde H, *. . nde S, So. sikinge G, seide BW — a. f. v — se.] syghte sore L — ȝ.] wolde HD — þat hit Hr

*. . — S = alles vor f. S

þat þoru my deþ holi chirche in pes were ido, (1690)
And þat ichadde myd my blod and wiþ my lif abozt,
þat heo were to rizte lawe and in good pes ibrozt."
1745 Azen mydsomer hit bifel, þat þe kyng gan understonde
And in wraþþe of Seint Thomas azen wende into Engelonde,
To seisi Henri his sone myd al his kenedom
And to crouni him, and longe him þozte, ar he þuder com.
And his conseil sede, þat it was mest of alle þinge,
1750 Holi chirche and seint Thomas in unrizt forte bringe; *1730*
For þe erchebiscopes rizte of Kaunterburi it is,
To crouny þe kyng of Engelond, and non oþer iwis. (1700)
And þe kyng in prejudice of him and to bynyme his rizte
Let oþer biscopes crouny his sone and kudde a lute mizte.
1755 [1]) Four biscopes him crounede azen rizte and wone,

1742 And þat þurz *G*, And þo. *H*, *. . u *S* — h. c.] hit *vor* w. *G* — suþ in p. *B*, into rizt pais *H*, to rizte *r*, *f. LW* — w. *nach* c. *rnsW* — i.] ibrozt þerto *LW* — 1743 *ersetzt durch:* And if ich hit mizte bringe þerto of mi deþ nere me nozt *nach* 44 *LW* — Þ. i hed. *V*, *. . d. *S* — l.] flesch *Bs* — 1744 *. . re *S* — r.] gode *L* — 1745 missomer *DE*, *. . er *S* — þat *f. S* — him g. *H*, g. him *SG*, *f. LCJ* — 1746 þat in wr. of *GrR*, In wr. of *B*, For wr. of *L*, *. . f *S* — we. az. *L*, he we. *G*, we. *H* — 1747 To s. sire H. *HGVCJ*, To sesi H. *MB*, *. . enri *S* — 1748 To cr. h. *MB*, And cr. h. *R*, *. . m *S* — and II *f. HrB* — þu.] þerto *unW* — 1749 H. c. s. *rs*, *. . yde *S*, A. h. c. *LW* — þo þat *B*, *f. G* — 1750 *. . t T. *S* — 1751 Þe e. *s*, *. . ops *S* — 1752 *. . ng *S* — o. bischop *H* — 1753 pregetise *EJ*, *. . ce *S*, despit *r* — a. II *f. SD* — b. him *HSVECJ*, bireue þe *G* — 1754 *. . c. *S* — kidde *GL*, kuyede *V* — a. l.] þer his *r* — 1755 *. . h. c. *S*, c. h. *E* — and az. *MBECJ*

*. . — S = *alles vor f. S*

[1]) *Q:* Imposuit autem ei manum archiepiscopus Eboracensis in Cantuariensi dioecesi, in ecclesia videlicet beati Petri apud Westmonasterium, contra dignitatem ecclesiae Cantuariensis et antiquam consuetudinem, assistentibus sibi et suffragantibus praesulibus Londoniensi, Saresberiensi, et Roffensi. S. 368. Vgl. v. 1822!

þe erchebiscop of Euerwik and þe biscop of Londone
And þe biscop of Salesburi and of Rouchestre also.
At Westmunstre in seint Petres chirch þis dede was ido.
þe fader seruede þe sone at þe mete a day,
1760 And wiþ þe kenedom seisede him, as al þat folc isai. *1740*
þe tidinges of þis þing to seint Thomas come.
Of þe unriȝt he sende sone to þe court of Rome. (1710)
þe pope him sende lettres aȝen and his bulle, þat he scholde
Amansi þe kyng and his conseil, wuche tyme þat he wolde,
1765 And suspendi þe biscopes, þat such unriȝt dude þere,
And enterditi al Engelond, forte hit amended were.
Seint Thomas athuld þe lettre, forte god þe grace sende,
þat he miȝte himsulf þe dede do, wen he to Engelond wende.
Ȝut com king Henry þe olde eftsone into France.
1770 þe kyng of France was anuyd of þis desturbaunce *1750*
And wende aboute to make acord and bitwene sende faste,

1756 *. . f E. *S* — 1757 at W. *nach* c. *v* — 1760 kingd. *B*, reaume *H*, reaulme *L*, reume *VECJ*, reme *G*, *. . me *S* — h. s. *S*, seide h. *W* — 1761 þis þing] *. . þing *S*, þe kyng *VM*, þat cas *R*, þat *E* — huy c. *H* — 1762 For þe u. he *s*, For þe wrong he *L*, *f. S* — c.] pope *B* — of *f. S* — 1763 s. him *M*, s. *DBsJ*, *. . s. *S* — his l. *VCJ* — aȝ. *f. s* — and] an *L* — his *f. vL* — b.] bede *G* — he] me *rW* — 1764 Acorse þe k. *GV*, Aȝens þe k. *B*, *f. S* — w. t. so he *L*, w. t. he *VCJ*, wan he euer *r* — 1765 *. . hops *S* — biscopriches *r* — s. u.] s. wrong *V*, so *D* — 1766 A. endertidi *J*, *f. S* — 1767 at h. þe l.] wiþ h. þe l. *VB*, h. þe l. to him *HS*, h. þe l. *GL*, þe bulle h. *s* — þe gr.] him gr. *HGVJ*, þe time *r* — 1768 m.] *. . te *S* — hi. *nach* do *E*, *f. R* — þe de.] þe neodes *H*, *f. S* — wen he to londe *s*, to E. wen he *VCJ* — 1769 H. k. þe o. *VDCJW*, oure k. þe o. *B*, *. . H. e. *S* — e.] þe o. k. *S* — 1770 *. . ance *S*, King Lewes *s* — w. euere *vJ* — þis] his *MW* — 1771-2 *f. L* — *. . out to *S* — s. b. *S*, b. he s. *H*, about he s. *s*, about s. *C*

---

*. . — S = *alles vor f. S*

So þat hi were, as god hit wolde, acorded ate laste. (1720)
A seinte Marie dai Magdeleyne ido was þis dede,
In a stude, þat me clepeþ traitores mede.
1775 Also ferde þe acord, as þe mede icluped was,
For þerafter in a lutel stounde noþing isene hit nas.
Muche hi speke in priuete and in gret loue wende atwo,
And seint Thomas wende, þat þe king al his wille wolde do.
Maister Herbard of Boseham to þe king seþþe wende
1780 Upe forward, þat hi hadde bispeke, as seint Thomas him sende, *1760*
And bad him hote ȝelde aȝen, as ferforþ as he miȝte,
þat his baillifs in his biscopriche nome wiþ unriȝte. (1730)
"Ʒe", quaþ þe king, "wolde he so? Ʒut he schal abide!
Ichulle furst loke, hou he wole bere him in oþer side.
1785 Perauenture he mai so faire bere him aȝen me,
þat ichulle him ȝelde ech ferþing, þerfore chese he."
Lo! wuch acord þis was and hou sone ido!
þe anuy, þat hadde seint Thomas, was noȝt i-ended so!

1772 hi we.] *.. e *S*, hi *rB*, hi *vor* a. *W* — hit *f. s* — 1773 On s. M. *s*, *f. S* — 1774 me c.] is c. *G*, *.. c. *S*, c. ȝuyt þe *H*, c. þe *Ds* — 1775 þe meduwe *GV*, þat *E*, þo *C* — 1776 þ. a. l. s. *v*, a l. wyle þ. *s* — 1777 in] wiþ *DC* — g. *f. sJ* — w. þerto *S*, partede *RC*, departed *E* — 1778 A. *f. s* — we f. *E* — wo. *vor* h. *rLW* — 1779 s.] he sone *H* — 1780 Upe þe *VDJ*, For *S*, For þe *HG* — þ. hi] as hi *rs*, *f. L* — ha. *f. Ls* — is.] bis. *H*, ispoke *SGVBJ*, imaked *L*, *f. W* — as *f. Ds* — 1781 ho. to *SD*, bidde *G*, *f. V* — ȝ. a.] hem ȝ. *E*, ȝ. *R* — 1782 in h. b. *nach* n. *S* — hadden n. *S*, wonne *M* — 1783 Ʒe ȝe *V* — he *f. E* — 1784 l. f. *SL*, l. *s*, iwite *H* — him b. *HLs* — in þat o. *L*, formest in o. *H*, on eyþer *B* — 1785 so f. he m. *H* — him b. *D* — 1786 i. ȝ. him *uC*, ich him wole *W*, i. ȝ. *Ls* — 1787-8 *f. v* — Lo] Lord *M*, Loke *s* — i.] undo *M* — 1788 s. T. ha. *rE* — w. n. i.] ended n. *L*

*.. — S = *alles vor f. S*

Maister Herbard wende aȝen and tolde seint Thomas fore.
1790 "Ȝe", þoȝte þis holi mon. "þis pes is forlore." *1770*
Himsulf seint Thomas seþþe to þe kyng wende,
To speke more of þis acord, ȝif he it miȝte amende.
þe king him wilcomede al liȝtelich, as he ne hulde noȝt þerto,
And wende him forþ to hure his masse and seint Thomas also. (1740)
1795 He was iwoned to habbe his masse, as hit fel to þe daie,
And þo nom he forþ a soule masse, þat noȝt þerto ne lay,
For he nolde cusse masse cos, to cusse seint Thomas.
þis holi mon þoȝte wel, wi þe encheson was!
Wel narwe þe kyng him biþoȝte, to derne his luþer þoȝt.
1800 þis acord was sone ido and to feble ende ibroȝt! *1780*
þo þe masse was ido, in conseil longe hi stode,
Ofte þe king him upbreide, þat he him dude er of god,

1789 aȝ. *f. s* — ant *H* — s. T. t. *SE,* t. þe kyng *B* — 1790 al f. *HBs* — 1791 Seþ. sei. T. h. *H,* Sei. T. seþ. h. *Gn,* H. suþþe sei. T. *D* — 1792 *f. C* — 1793 þe k.] To speke *C* — w. him *G,* beheld him *L* — al] so *M, f. SDL* — hu.] lette *G* — no.] none *S* — 1794 him f.] f. *B, f. s* — hu. *f. s* — and s. T. *vor* to *L, f. V* — al. *f. V* — 1795 He *bis* m. *f. V* — h. f.] f. *s,* felde *V* — to II] of *D* — 1796 A. þo n. f. *B,* He n. f. *M,* þe king n. f. *s,* A. þo he let singen him *H* — a] þe *HBC, f. SGVsJ* — þat] as hit *SG* — þe. no. *L,* noþing þareto *H* — 1797 n. nouȝt *H* — cu. m. cos] no m. haue *L,* at þe pais *HS,* atte pax *G* — to *f. v* — 1798 þ. wel] biþ. him wel *G,* understod *D* — wi] wat *HM,* þat *S,* þat þat *G* — 1799 h. b.] b. *rs,* gan biþenche *v* — d.] hyde *GL,* biturne *M,* turne *Dm,* driue *W* — 1800 þ. a.] Ac to him *HS,* But he *G* — w. s. i.] þat wot ech derne þing *v* — a. to luþer e. i. *n,* it nas to hele noȝt *HS,* nas hit to layne noȝt *G* — 1801 al i. *r* — 1802 Wel o. *v,* Of *D,* Efte *M* — upbr. h. *GV,* h. upabr. *D,* h. ofbr. *SM,* upbr. *W* — þat] what *G,* þe *W* — d. h. *HVB,* d. *R,* h. hadde ido *SL* — er of] er oft *V,* erore *M,* er to *m,* þat *D,* gret *L*

Hou lowȝ mon he com to him, and in wuch poer he him broȝte,
And þat he auȝte uuele aȝen him beo, ȝif he him wel biþoȝte. (1750)
1805 So hi were togadere longe, and þo hi hadde al ido,
þei hit lutel wile ilaste, wiþ loue hi departed atwo.
Seint Thomas gan to sike sore, þo he him hadde understonde,
þat he hadde so longe ibeo out of Engelonde.
þei hit were aȝen his wille, him þoȝte hit luþer dede,
1810 þat his biscopriche hadde ibeo wyþoute gouern and rede. *1790*
To þe kyng of France he wende ferst and to oþer gode and hende
And faire at hem his leue nom to Engelond forte wende.
He þonkede hem of alle honur þat hi him hadde ido,
And wiþ fair condut and gret loue from hem he wende so. (1760)
1815 Wiþ gret honur he wende of France toward Engelonde,

1803 And ȝwuch a l. *H*, Whuch a sympel *S* — m. *f. s* — h. verst *S*, h. first *G* — in w.] to such *S* — p.] poufte *G* — he *f. D* — him] me *B* — 1804 *f. L* — aȝte *GCJ*, ouȝte *V*, þouȝte *S* — wel v. *W* — b.] nyme *M* — 1805 So þat *u* — l. t. *s* — 1806 wile *f. E* — ila.] dude la. *V* — d.] wende *r* — 1807 g. to s.] g. s. *R*, sykede *S* — ha. him *L*, him gan *SGVB*, gan him *H*, gan *m* — to u. *E* — 1808 he] his bisshopriche *L*, *f. M* — so l.] to l. *r*, l. *HG*, wiþout gouerne and red *nach* i. *L* — E.] longe *L* — 1809-10 *f. L* — hit þ. him *HGDBmJ* — a l. *SrECW* — 1810 ha. i.] so longe was *HG*, was *s* — gouernynge *G* — 1811 of F.] Lewes *s* — he] hy *S* — o.] þe *LW*, *f. G* — g. men *vrLW*, g. men good *B* — 1812 at heom *vor* to *H*, of h. *rnW*, at him *S* — his *f. s* — he n. *SBW*, he tok *nach* fa. *H*, toke *nach* fa. *G* — 1813 hem] him *LR* — ho.] gode *J* — him] hem *V* — 1814 conduit *HVn*, condit *SG* — g. *f. s* — fr. hem *nach* we. *E*, fr. him *nach* we. *R*, fr. *D* — he *f. MLW* — so] þo *GD* — 1815 he we. wiþ g. h. *HG* — Of F. *vor* he *G*, out of F. *VB*, from F. *s*, From F. *vor* wiþ *HS*

At an hauene he gan abide, þat me clepeþ Witsonde.
Þe lettres þat he hadde of Rome, to Engelond he sende,
To do þe sentence al abrod bifore him, er he wende.
Þe erchebiscop of Euerwik in sentence he let do,
1820 And þe biscop of Salusburi and of Londone also; *1800*
For hi hadde icrouned þe ȝonge king aȝen his dignete
Wiþ unriȝt in his biscopriche, he amansede alle þre[1]).
Þo þe tiding to hem com, hi made hem wroþe inouȝ
And þretnede þis holi mon, þei hit were wiþ wouȝ. (1770)
1825 Seint Thomas eode toward þe scipe, to Engelond fore wende:
A mon þer com from Engelond aȝen him good and hende:
"A, sire", he sede, "for godes loue ne passe þou noȝt þe see,
For knyȝtes beþ in Engelond iredi þe to slee.
At ech hauene hi awaiteþ þe, to kepe þe mony on.
1830 Ȝif þou comest among hem ouȝt, þou worst aslawe anon!" *1810*

1816 h. toun *V*, haue *MB* — g. *f. s* — Wissonde *E* — 1817 l.] bulle *m* — of] at *s* — 1818 þe *f. B* — b. h.] b. *s*, ouer *vor* w. *M*, þider *vor* w. *D* — er] ase *H* — 1820 S.] L. *r* — L.] S. *r* — 1821 ha. *f. Ds* — ic. *nach* k. *L*, courouned *V* — ȝ. *f. Ds* — his] þe *H* — 1822 þerfore he *Ss* — a. hem *v*, acorsede *VL* — 1823 t.] dignite *J* — c. to hem *s* — m. hem] m. him *M*, weren *E* — 1824 þretede *M*, þretten *G*, þratte *L* — faste þis h. m. *DL*, þis h. m. fast *B* — 1825 e.] wende *SrL* — to w. þe] into *M*, to *s* — s.] see *L*, bissop *C* — 1826 þ. *f. s* — him] heom *H* — 1827 Þou no.] ȝe no. *ML*, no ȝut *CW*, *f. vs* — 1828 Four *C* — þer b. *SDW*, þare b. *vor* k. *H*, þat b. *B* — i.] iporueide *H* — 1829 *nach* 30 *R* — hi aw. þe] hi aw. *LsW*, aw. þe *D*, men aw. *H* — 1830 c. up *S* — o. *f. SGVLR* — worþe *G*, worþest *D* — as.] slayn *G*

[1]) Vgl. v. 1755. *Q:* Quorum aliqui, Rogerus videlicet Eboracensis et Gilebertus Londoniensis et Jocelinus Saresberiensis, transfretare volentes, in ipso portu, suspensionis suae et anathematis litteras susceperunt. S. 375.

"Certes, sire", quaþ seint Thomas, "inele no leng abide.
To Engelonde ichulle me drawe, tyde me, wat bitide.
þei ic be to drawe lyme mele, inele beleue namore.
To longe ichabbe þennes ibeo, þat reweþ me wel sore! (1780)
1835 þe soules, þat ichabbe to loke, six ȝer and more iwis
Wiþþoute warde habbeþ ibeo, alas, to longe hit is!
Wel ichot, þat ic worþe þer aslawe, er come ouȝt longe.
Ichulle for holi chirche riȝt þen deþ fawe afonge!
Ac biddeþ for me to Jhesu Crist, ic bidde, par charite!
1840 Ac tofore alle oþer namelich o þing biddeþ for me: *1820*
þat god for his holi grace, to Kaunterbury me sende,
þat ic mote, quic oþer ded to myn owe chirche wende.
Ȝif i ne mai þuder alyue come, ar ic imartred beo,
þat my bodi mote ded, god it granti me!" (1790)

1831 si. q.] q. *HG*, sede *s* — ine *M* — *u. ö.:* lengore *SV*, leng' *GL* — 1832 t.] bet. *S*, euer *vor* bit. *D* — w. me *VD*, me w. me *C*, w. so *B*, w. *HGLsW* — 1833 to *f. H* — þer lyme wel mele *J*, lemed and ek *vor* to *B*, þ' se *G* — b.] abide *G* — 1834 *u. ö.:* reuweþ *S*, riweþ *M*, rues *G*, ruweþ *R* — me *vor* r. *GDLsW* — w.] and *vor* þat *SGDLsW* — 1835 S. *G* — ichadde *S* — l.] kepe *SE* — 1836 wardein *uEC* — hi ha. *B*, haþ *V* — l.] muche *SVBmJ* — hit] þat *M* — 1837 wel ich wot *nach* worþ *H* — þat *f.* H — ich worþ *nach* as. *H*, i shal be *G* — þare *vor* are *H* — hit c. *GDB*, þat c. *R*, þen c. *ME* — o. *f. VnmJW* — 1838 r. *f. r* — wel fa. *B*, fain *GV*, wel vayn *S*, vayn *vor* for *M*, son *D*, gladliche *vor* þ. *H* — 1839 b. I] prayes *G* — to *f. LCJ* — J. C.] god *s* — ic b. ȝou *HDCJ*, i pray ou *SGV*, i pray *L* — 1840 Ac *f. H* — t. a. o.] ouer a. o. *E*, ouer o. *R* — n.] þing *GB* — b.] prayes *G* — 1841 ho. *f. rs* — 1842 mowe *Ms* — to m. o. c.] m. lif *D* — w.] þer to ende *D*, *f. H* — 1843-4 *f. L* — m. noȝt *SGVBCJW* — þ.] þer *VCJ*, *f. s* — c. *f. s* — 1844 ȝwan icham d. *H*, quik oþer d. *B* — god] our lord *G*

1845 His leue he nom deolfulliche, to schipe he wende so.
He þonkede hem alle honur, þat hi him hadde ido,
And biteiȝte al France Jesu Crist and blessed hit wel faste.
Þat folc made sorwe inouȝ, þat deol longe ilaste!
At Douere were knyȝtes ȝare, þat hurde of him telle,
1850 As sone as he com up þere iredi him to quelle: *1830*
Sire Renaud of Wareyne and sire Randulf de Brok
And also Gerueis de Scherreue gret folc wiþ him tok,
To kepe þis holi mon at Douere, wen he come of þe see,
And bote he wolde hor wille do al ȝare him to sle. (1800)
1855 To þe hauene of Sandwich þat shyp wel euene drouȝ,
And þe oþer abide at Douere myd þretynge inouh.
In þe scipes seil an hei þis holi mon let do
A crois, þat me fer isei isowed faste þerto,
Þat was signe of his baner, for oþer ne kepte he non.

1845 to þe *SG*, and to *Hr* — he] so *C, f. r* — so] þo *GDLCW* — 1846 And *s* — hem] him *W* — of a. *VrB,* a. gret *S,* a. þe *L,* of þe *R* — hi] me *H,* he *W* — ha. him *GC,* to him ha. *S* — 1847 bitauȝte *VDR*, bitaȝte *EJ* — J. C.] god *s* — bl.] þankede *L* — hit] him *V,* hem *L,* þat folc *D* — wel *f. D* — 1848 wep and m. *v* — s.] d. *SVDLsW* — i.] gret *H* — þ. II] and here *S* — d.] s. *SVLsW* — wel l. *B* — 1849 w. *f. D* — þe k. *G* — ȝ.] redi *GV, f. s* — of him hu. *Ss* — 1850 Also s. *V* — as] so *D* — up þ.] up *s,* to lond *D* — al redi *HVB*, al prest *D* — 1851 *u. ö.:* Reynaud *H,* Reynald *GVL,* Reynold *SB*, Renald *W* — Warenne *u. ö. SVLC* — Rondolf *u. ö. GVMR* — 1852 Geffrey also *D* — Schirreue *uDE* — þat g. *B,* and g. *D,* moche *S* — him] hem *r* — 1853 þ. seli m. *nCW,* him *r* — c. up *BCW* — þe *f. V* — 1854 al. ȝ.] redi *s,* al redi were *GV,* redi þei were *L,* hi were al redi *S,* þer anon *D* — to *f. D* — 1855 þ. s.] þe bissop *C* — w.] þo *D, f. Ms* — 1856 þe o. men *L,* þis luþer men *D,* þe kniȝtes *s* — a. him alle *u,* a. him *J,* him a. *W* — þretnyng *HS,* þretenynge *B* — and bost i. *H* — 1857 Wha *S* — an h.] aloft *V* — 1858 fair *V* — isewed *GLE*, isywed *R*, iset was *S* — fa. *f. SG* — 1859 syngne *B*, tokene *rs* — his *f. s*

1860 Men stode at Sandwich and bihulde þat crois moni on. *1840*
"We iseþ nou hiderward", hi sede, "oure biscop Thomas!"
þe ȝut he was fer in þe see, hi wuste þat he hit was.
þat cri was sone wide couþ, þat folc orn faste inouȝ.
And ar he were to londe icome, faste aȝen him drouȝ. (1810)
1865 Hi cride and þonkede Jesu Crist, þat hi miȝte him aliue iseo,
Hi wilcomede him wiþ joie inouȝ, ne miȝte no more beo.
þe þridde dai of þe aduent, bifore cristemasse hit was,
þat he com þus to Engelond, þe gode mon seint Thomas.
þe seueþe ȝer, þat he ferst wende out of Engelonde,
1870 For six ȝer and monþe he was fleme, ic understonde. *1850*
þis was elleue hondred ȝer and sixti and tene,

1860 þat folc *D* — þ. c. *f. s* — wel m. *H* — 1861 n. *f. rs* — hid. come *v* — Hi s. *vor* we *v*, *vor* hid. *s* — b.] ercheb. *B* — 1862 Ȝ. *s* — f. *f. rB* — þat he] ho *rBW* — 1863 wi. and c. *B*, wi. anon *S*, wi. *s*, c. *C* → f.] swiþe *W* — 1864 wel f. *GB*, þukke *R*, þicke *vor* d. *E*, þat folk *HS*, *f. s* — aȝ.] wel aboute *S*, aboute *R* — me d. *C* — 1865 c. and þ.] þ. ȝurne *D*, þ. *s* — J. C.] god *Gs* — him m. al. *J*, him m. *M*, moste him al. *HLW*, þat dai *DL* — 1866 Hi w. him] Welc. he was *s* — i. *f. s* — no mo. ne mi. *Hr*, ne mi. neuir no mo. *S*, ne mi. noman mo. *W* — 1867 þe II *f. SVs* — auent *MBEJ* — c.] mydwinter *r* — h. *f. rR* — 1868 he *f. s* — c. *nach E v* — þus *f. H* — m. *f. s* — *nach* 68 *eingeschoben:* Gret joic heo maden wiþ him as riȝt was to done, Al þat euer was in þe toun comen abouten him sone *E* — 1869 seuenþe *H*, soueþe *W*, reuþe *L* — w. f. *H*, w. *s* — E.] londe *r* — 1870 flemed *SGrB* — ase ic me *H*, as ic *W*, *r* — u.] Engelonde *r* — 1871 endleue *H*, enleue *CJ*, in þe e. *DB*, þe XI C *G* — s. ȝer *uBJ*, six ȝer *C*

After þat god in his moder on erþe aliȝte, ic wene.
þat word to þis knyȝtes com to Douere of þis cas,
Hou seint Thomas þis holi mon at Sandwych ariued was. (1820)
1875 To Sandwich hi wende faste, seint Thomas hi founde anon.
Wiþ luþer semblaunt inouȝ hi wilcomede him echon.
Hi seide: "Hou hastou þen wei to Engelond inome,
þat destourbest al þat lond, as sone as þu ert icome,
And also þat holi chirche, as we al dai iseþ,
1880 And amansest þe biscopes, þat þine felawes beþ?! *1860*
þou auȝtest myd alle lawe loue and pes arere,
And þer nas neuere alonde pes, seþþe þou biscop were!
Ȝif þu wenest wel to do, wiþdrauȝ þi dede sone,
Oþer me schal do bi þe, as bi such mon is to done!" (1830)
1885 "Mine leue frendes", quaþ seint Thomas, "soþ hit is inouȝ:
þe mansinge ic let do mid riȝt and noȝt myd wouȝ
And bi my lordes leue, þe kyng, þat ech mon in riȝt were,
þat so gret trespas ne wende forþ, þat ic amended nere,

1872 g.] our swete lourd *HS*, our lord *G* — in h. m.] an urþe *W* — on e.] among us *nach* a. *r*, in h. m. *W*, *f. L* — a. *vor* in *L* — here ic *D* — 1873 W. *s* — to] at *rBC* — 1874 H. þat *R* — s. T. *nach* m. *S*, þe god *R*, *f. E* — þ. *f. R* — ar. at S. *L* — 1875 fa. and *D*, *f. Gs* — s. *f. r* — 1876 i.] and fals heorte *H*, *f. s* — him hom *S* — 1877 Wiþ luþer spede hi *D* — ho. ha.] þou hast *D* — þ.] þon þe *E* — 1878 d.] destreyest þus *S* — as I] also *V*, so *r*, *f. HG* — as II] so *rR* — er *W*, *f. D* — 1879 also *nach* c. *L* — al h.] h. *D* — as we *nach* d. *r*, as ȝe *S* — al d.] alle *v* — 1880 Þat *HVLmJW* — þou a. *H*, a. þu *SG*, acuysest *V*, namelyche *B* — b. ek *D* — 1881 And au. *MB*, þou au. *nach* la. *L* — al. *f. s* — p. and *SsW* — 1882 Ac *SGV* — þer] here *rB* — al. p.] p. in l. *S* — 1883 we.] þenkest *V* — wiþdrauh *V*, wiþdrawe *GnmDCJ* — we redeþ s. *W* — 1884 bi þe do *HS* — bi II] wit *G* — m.] on *D*, *f. s* — 1885 L. *s* — 1886 m. þat *H*, corsing *VL*, sentence *s* — it was wiþ r. *H* — 1888 Þat no *S*, Þat for *V* — so g.] such *Ss* — þ.] bote *SLW*

And were eftsone afterward myd unrizt azen lawe
1890 In desertison of my chirch to costume idrawe!" *1870*
þo þe knyztes ihurde, þat þe kyng consentede þerto,
Hi bileuede hor grete mod and hor þretynge also
And in faire manere bede him, undo his mansinge
To norisce loue to his felawes and bitwene him and þe kynge, (1840)
1895 So þat respit bitwene hem of þis answere hi nome,
Forte seint Thomas amorwe to Kaunterburi come.
Seint Thomas amorwe to Kaunterburi drouz.
þe contrei azen him com wiþ joie and blisse inouz.
Ech prest somonde his paresche clanlich in ech ende,
1900 To beo zare azen him myd procession to wende, *1880*
So þat myd processions mony and faire inouz
Wiþ crois and wiþ taperes þe contreie azen him drouz.
þer was joie and blisse inouz, ne mizte no more beo!
Hi þonkeden alle Jesu Crist, þat hi moste him alyue iseo. (1850)
1905 Of bellen and of tabores, so gret was þe soun

1889 efsone *LCJ* — af.] herafter *nach* u. *L* — az. þe l. *VE*, and unl. *r* — 1890 desheritesoun *SGL*, þe sertison *C* — eni co. *B* — 1892 b.] aswagede *D* — al h. I *vB*, son h. I *D* — g. m.] g. bost *S*, wraþþe *D* — h. II *f. G* — 1893 In *r* — him b. *s*, hi b. him *r*, hi b. *B* — 1894 norisi *H*, norise *M*, norice *E*, norschy *BR* — to] wiþ *v*, of *r* — a. I *f. s* — 1895 So þat] þo *C*, *f. s* — of a. *s*, herof son *D* — 1897 him d. *HGCJ* — 1898 Al þe *Hr* — con. clanliche þo — com *bis* i.] faste drouz *D* — 1899 Prestes *E*, ech persoun *L*, Parsones *R* — h.] here *s* — parisch *SGLE*, parissens *C*, parosche *HVDW*, parschonys *R*, parsche *J* — c. *f. C* — e.] his *r* — 1902 croices *BR*, crosses *L* — þe co. az. h.] az. h. faste *D*, þicke aboute h. *s* — 1903 þ. *bis* b.] Wiþ croiz and wiþ taperes *W* — i. *f. GmJW* — mi.] may þer *C* — no] neuere *D* — 1904 þat folc *SG* — alle] zurne *H*, *f.* *SG* — hi *f. H* — him m. *HL*, m. *s*, him mozte *M*, mizte him *SW*, him mizte *DB* — ali. *nach* þat *H*, þat day *m* — 1905 belles *SGVL* — tabours *HVsJ*, tabres *S*, tapers *L*, tapres *C*, taperes *W*

Of ech instrument and song, þo he com into þe toun,
þat men ne miȝte ihure oþer þing bote þe noise so gret.
More joie ne miȝte beo, þen was in eche stret,
As our lord a palmesoneday honoured was inouȝ,
1910 þo he rod into Jerusalem and to his deþe drouȝ. *1890*
Also was seint Thomas, as me miȝte ise þere,
For our lord wolde, þat his deþ semblable to his were.
Er þis holi mon seint Thomas to his chirche com,
þe monekes wiþ procession aȝen him þen wei nome. (1860)
1915 Of his palefray he liȝte adoun and þe monekes custe echon.
To þe heie weued mildelich hi ladde him up anon,
þo he hadde at chirche ido, al þat þer was to done,
Wiþ his men mildelich to his in he wende sone.
Nadde seint Thomas noȝt ibeo at his paleys wel longe,
1920 þat þis knyȝtes eft ne come hore answere to afonge! *1900*
Hi bede him, as hi dude er, undo his mansinge

1906 Of e. maner of i. *S*, Of i. *LW*, Of mynstally *G*, Of e. menstrelie *J*, Of e. melodie *m*, Of e. maner gleo *H*, of e. myrþe *B* — a. of s. *GVnJW*, a song *C*, *f. SD* — þe] Canterburies *D* — 1907 i. non *vDL*, nouȝt i. *s* — o.] of *J* — b.] for *W* — þe *f. GLrs* — n.] melodie *s* — þat was so *HS*, *f. GDs* — 1908 þer was *HS* — e.] þe *W* — 1910 into] toward *BJ* — to] toward *unCW* — his] þe *m* — he dr. *S* — 1911 s. T.] þis holi mon *v* — me] þou *C* — 1912 wo. *f. C* — to h. s. *Gn*, lichchi to h. *S*, iliche to h. *W* — 1913 s. T. þ. ho. m. *H* — 1914 þe wei a. h. *SL*, þe wei faire a. h. *B*, a. h. in þe wei *s*, wel faire a. h. *M*, faire a. h. *D* — hi n. *HB*, come *Ms* — 1915 ad. *f. B* — and] he *vor* c. *M*, *f. B* — c. þe m. *H*, c. hem *s*, þe m. *W* — 1916 he *f. H* — w.] auter *J* — wel m. *v* — 1917 he] hi *rm* — w. þer *S*, him w. *H*, w. *GLDsW* — 1918 wel mi. *v*, wel mylde *V*, wel faire inouȝ *D* — in] chambre *G* — 1919 na. *nach* T. *HV* — no. *vor* s. *D*, *vor* l. *s* — i.] ilefte *nach* p. *D* — w. *f. Ds* — 1920 e.] after *C*, *f. vBs* — h. *f. M* — 1921 d.] b. him *V*, b. *HBMJ* — m.] corsynge *VL*

And asoile þe biscopes, þat he let þer inne bringe.
"Beau freres", quaþ seint Thomas, "þat ne mai ic do noȝt,
For hi beþ in sentence, þoru þe pope ibroȝt, (1870)
1925 And i ne mai noȝt undo his dede, ȝe witeþ, in no place!
Ac noȝt for þan, ic truste wel so much to his grace
þat ichulle asoile hem in þis fourme fawe,
þat hi do sikernesse, forto stonde at holi chirches lawe
And to þe lokinge of holi chirche, and in oþer fourme non!"
1930 þe knyȝtes, þo hi hurde þis, chidde faste echon, *1910*
And þo hi nadde non oþer word, in wraþþe forþ hi wende
And tolde þe biscopes here answere, þat hem þuder sende.
þe biscopes hem made wroþ inouȝ and þretnede faste,
And naþeles þe tweie of hem wiþdrowe hem ate laste: (1880)
1935 þe biscop of Salesburi and of Londone also.
To holi chirche hi wolde stonde and at hire loking do.
Ac þe erchebiscop of Euerwik anon hem wiþsede

1922 i.] on *r* — 1923 q. s. T.] sede he *s* — i ne mai *S* — 1924 s. alle *B*, mansinge *H* — 1925 no. u. h. d.] þe popes d. u. *r* — w. wel *HSVR* — 1926 Ac n. f. þ.] Ȝut n. f. þat *G*, Ac naþeles *R*, Ac þeiȝ *E* — w. *f.* *G* — so m.] and so w. *B*, as *D* — to] on *SB*, uppon *G* — oune g. *D* — 1927 ich.] i shal *G* — wel fa. *B* — 1928 surnesse *R*, surance *GBCJW*, surte *rL* — 1929 To *s* — þe *f.* *CG* — l.] king *MB*, heued *W* — a.] ac *H*, *f.* *M* — 1930 hi c. f. *S*, f. c. *L*, wraþþede hem *Ds*, bigonne to wraþþe *C* — e.] anon *m* — 1931 wo.] answere *G* — in wr.] for wr. ML, anon *vor* hi *D* — 1932 h. a.] fore *s* — 1933 m. h. w. i. *GC*, in wraþ *s* — wel f. *SG*, him f. *BR*, him wel f. *HE* — 1934 Ac *mJ* — þe *f.* *DmL* — tweine *uDE* — h. II *f.* *Ds* — 1936 hi *f.* *rs* — at] to *HvnRJW*, in *G*, uppe *CE* — hire] his *v* — do] also *HJW*, þerto *Vns* — 1937 þe *V* — a. riȝt *H*

"Daheþeit", he sede, "þat atstonde so follich at ȝoure rede,
Forte don us in his grace, þat euer was oure fo.
1940 He haþ ido us mony a schame, and þenne he wolde mo. *1920*
þei he habbe of ȝon poer, he naþ non of me,
For erchebiscop icham, ȝe wite, as wel as he!
Ichot, ichabbe a lute cofre, þat stont hol and sound,
þer beþ ȝut inne ate leste eiȝte hondred pound. (1890)
1945 Ȝare icham to spene þat and ȝut me þencþ to lute,
Forte awreke us wel of him and forte alegge his prute.
Wende we to þe kyng anon and telle him of þis dede,
And þat him ne tit neuer pes, bote he þerof rede."
þes þreo biscopes hastelich ouer see þe wei nome.
1950 A lute bifore cristemasse to þe kinge hi come. *1930*
Hi founden him in Normandie, hi folle adoun akneo
And bede him holde up his honur and stablich hor help to beo.
Hi tolde him hou þes gode mon, þo he to londe com,
Desturbede al holi chirche and al his kenedom, (1900)
1955 And hou he hadde in gret prute in sentence ido,

1938 Daþeheit habbe *H*, Daþat *L*, Dait *M*, Day þat *DCJW*, Day *s*, þey *B*, Blame habbe *SGV* — he s. *nach* ats. *B*, *f. s* — so f. *vor* ats. *m* — 1939 e. ȝit *B*, *f. M* — w.] haþ ibeon *v* — 1940 m. a] m. *R*, muche *ME*, inouȝ of *D* — s.] vilaneye *S* — þ.] ȝut *s* — wel mo *S*, do ous mo *W*, more do *r* — 1941 p. of ȝ. *B*, ouer ou p. *HD* — ouer me ne hauez he non *H* — 1942 as he is he *S*, ase he is on *H* — 1943 Ic.] Forsoþe *V*, *f. H* — Ich a. *vor* ichot *C* — s. ȝet *L*, stent *W* — 1944 i. ȝ. *DC*, i. ȝ. *nach* b. *H*, ȝ. þer i. *M*, þer i. *S*, i. *VBs*, ȝ. *G* — At þe l. *vor* þ. *H*, a. laste *C* — mo þan e. *B* — 1945 Al ȝ. *D*, Redi *SGVs*, For redi *B*, Prest *M* — to] do *V* — al þat *B* — 1946 w.] alle *D*, *f. S* — f. II *f. D* — pride *GB* — 1947 anon *f. R* — we him *LJ*, we *MW* — 1948 him] he *S* — tid *ME*, tideþ *VL* — þe. him *H*, him þe. *LDW*, þe. us *BC*, us þ. *s* — do r. *C* — 1949 h. *f. D* — þe s. *G* — 1950 hi] and *vor* to *D* — 1951 ad. hi f. *uBm* — 1952 up *f. s* — a. s.] stiflich *H*, a. *rLW* — 1954 and al] and ek *BJ*, and *r*, in *V* — 1955 in I] wiþ *HSVLJW*, þoru *D*

Alle þat made his sone king and asentede þerto.
And hou in despit of him, he dude such luþer dede,
And þat he nere neuer in pes, bote he nom oþer to rede.
Þe king, þo he ihurde þis, for wraþþe he was nei wod.
1960 He eode up and doun as witles and ofte in þoȝte stod. *1940*
"Ȝif alle, þat made my sone kyng, he amanseþ", he sede,
"Mid þe ferste he amanseþ me, for hit was my dede.
Ho miȝte in such sorinesse suche lif long lede! (1910)
Þe traitour aspilleþ al þat lond and bringeþ ous in wrechhede!"
1965 Ofte he acorsede alle þo, þat he hadde forþ ibroȝt,
Þat hi of þe false prest, his fo, ne awreke him noȝt,
Þat destourbede al þat lond and broȝte in wrechede.
As he eode up and doun ofte þat word he sede.
Þis kniȝtes, þo hi hurde þis, hi stode some stille,
1970 Hi biþoȝte hem stillelich, to paie þe kinges wille. *1950*

1956 alle þat as. *S*, cons. *HGDL*, ens. *RCJ* — 1957 in þe *S* — he *vor* in *s* — 1958 *ersetzt durch:* And of his sone þe ȝong king alto-geder þei seide *L*, And þe lawes of his lond, al out riȝt wiþsede *W* — nere neu. in p.] ne scholde neu. in p. beo *HS*, neu. schold habbe p. *R*, nadde neu. p. *E* — o. to] þerto *SG*, þerof *D* — r.] hede *G* — 1959 Þo þe k. i. *VM* — was] were *G* — 1960 a w. man *D* — and II] he *vor* s. *B*, *f. M* — o. *f. D* — 1961 Ȝif he haþ *S* — my s.] him *s* — he am. *vor* al. *H*, he amansed me *G*, amansed *S* — 1962 F. *V* — 1963 *nach* 64 *H* — Hou *V*, Wo *C*, Who *GLDs* — soruwe *HVLs* — su. lif lo.] lo. his lif *rs*, lo. eni lif *H* — 1964 *nach* 66 *HV*, *f. G* — al *f. E* — b.] brouȝte *V* — 1965 *f. CJ* — þo] þeo *H*, hem *S* — he II] þe tidinge *D* — f. ha. *S*, him f. ha. *M*, him ha. *D* — 1966 þat hi *vor* ne *H* — fo] frend *V* — ne awrekede him *SGE*, nolde a. him *Bs*, a. him nolde *D* — 1967 *f. G* — destourbeþ *SR* — b.] bringeþ *SR* — 1968 he I *f. D* — up a. d. e. *M* — þese words *B* — 1969 K. *s* — þo hi] þat — hi II *f. vs* — st. hem *V* — so.] sumne *E*, sone *LCW*, ful *G*, *f. J* — 1970 Ac þei *B* — hem *f. rnW* — king at w. *M*

Foure, þat mest screwen were, biþouȝte hem of a gile:
Sire Renaud le Fizours and sire Huwe de Moruile
And sire Willam Traci and sire Richard de Brut.
Hor names for hor screwhede ne beþ noȝt forȝite ȝut. (1920)
1975 Hi nome hem to rede stillelich, to passe þe see,
And forte paie þe kynges wille, seint Thomas to slee.
Stillelich hi wende forþ, þat nomon hit nuste.
Hi were nei wat atte see, ar þe kyng hit wuste.
Þo þe kyng hit underȝat, after hem he sende,
1980 Þat hi bileuede hor folie and aȝen to him wende. *1960*
Ac þis messager ne miȝte noȝt oftoke hem wiþ no ginne,
For ar he come to þe see hi were fer wiþinne.
Þo made þe kyng deol inouȝ, þat hi were forþ iwend,
And þat his messager hem ne oftok, þat he hadde forþ isend. (1930)
1985 Seint Thomas at Kaunterburi a mydwynteres day
Stod and prechede þat folc, as mony mon isay.
In his predicacion he gan to sike sore
And deol and sorwe made inouȝ, ne miȝte no mon more!
He wep and ȝoxede þerto, þe teres orne adoun.

1971 Þe f. *H* — þe m. *SW* — h. *f. rsW* — of *f. GD* — a false *D*, *f. HC* — 1972 le *f. E* — Fizurcy *G* — 1973 R.] Renold *s* — de] le *r* — Bruiz *H* — 1974—6 *am Rande zerstört M* — screwednesse *SGn* — * fo . . *M*, ȝet forȝut *E* — 1975 h. *f. Ds* — stilly *u. ö. G* — þ. *M* — 1976 þe w. of þe king *G* — s. Tho . . *M*, þis holi mon *D* — 1977 wat] honde *GV*, *f. nsJ* — 1978 gan s. *V* — 1980 to him] hem *R* — 1981 no. *f. m* — oft.] ouert. *HG*, at. *nW* — w.] for *HB* — 1982 he] hi *SGs* — f.] þer *M* — wiþi.] þeri. *m* — 1984 ne hem oft. *J*, ne ouert. hem not *HG* — 1985 was at *L*, of *Ds* — m.] cristenmasse — 1986 al þat *HG* — i.] herde and say *S* — 1987 swiþe so. *H* — 1988 m. *vor* d. *s* — i. *f. s* — 1989 He wepte *V*, And sore w. *r*, For del he w. *B*, Swiþe sore *v* — and ȝ. þer.] and ȝ. *M*, and lokkede (?) þer. *JW*, and syghte þer. *L*, he gan to wepe *v*, ek also *B*, swiþe sore *s*, þat *D*

* s. 1701 Anm.

1990 þer was eke mony a wepinge eie sone into al þe toun! *1970*[1]) [*1960*]
"Mine leue frendes", quaþ þis holi mon, wepinge wel sore,
"Ȝoure prest ichabbe an wile ibeo, ac i ne mai nou namore,
For myn ende-dai is nei icome, i ne worþe noȝt here longe.
Icham for holi chirches riȝte redi, þen deþ to afonge. (1940)
1995 Biddeþ for me for godes loue and for holi chirche also,
þat goþ almest nou to gronde, bote god nyme ȝeme þerto.
Ac þen deþ ichulle fawe afonge, wen hit is godes wille,
For þe riȝte of holi chirche raþer, þen heo aspille."
Bok and candel he nom anon and amansede riȝt þere
2000 Alle, þat werreden holi chirche and aȝen hire riȝtes were, *1980* [*1970*]
And nameliche sire Randolf de Brok and sire Robert de Brok also,
þat þe biscopriche of Kaunterburi gret unriȝt hadde misdo.

1990 eke *f. HG* — s. *vor* m. *L*, þo *D*, *f. s* — in to] in *SVD*, ȝeont *H* — 1991 q.] sede *s* — þ. h. m.] seint Th. *SGLW*, he þo *D*, he *nach* f. *s* — 1992 *am Rande H* — an w. *f. s* — nou] here *R*, *f. vM* — nam.] no lengore more *H*, longe *R* — 1993 *f. R* — ending dai *SGLJ*, ending *E* — h. no. *HDLC* — 1994 Icham] And ic *r* — ri.] loue *r* — re. *nach* J. *H*, *nach* d. *SB*, quik *LW*, wole *nach* d. *r* — to *f. HrLECJW* — 1995 f. g. l.] to g. *s* — 1996 g. almost n. *GVR*, a. is ibroȝt *r*, is a. ibroȝt *LW* — 1997 þe *s* — f.] wel fain *HSL*, fain *GV*, *f. r* — wen] ȝif *m* — 1998 þe *f. E* — heo] hit *Ls*, it scholde *S* — 1999 anon] an honde *nC*, sone *G*, *f. s* — am.] corsed hem *B* — r.] son *D* — 2000 worrede *EJ*, anyntiched *B* — 2001 n.] acorsed *B* — Ra.] Renaud *p* — 2002 b.] erchebischop *HS* — g.] wiþ *rLW*, wiþ so moche *B* — u. hi *B*, wrong *S* — habbeþ *HC*

[1]) Zählfehler bei Black: *1961 statt 1971.*

For, þe wule seint Thomas was out of londe, þe king Henri bitok
þe biscopriche forte loke sire Randolf de Brok, (1950)
2005 And he made Robert de Brok his clerk, þat was þo
Wardein þerof under him, þat dude þe lond wel wo.
He distruide al þe biscopriche and to him nom inouȝ
And let him gret bold arere of þat he nom wiþ wouȝ.
þerinne a cristemasse dai, þo þis mansinge was ido,
2010 He sat and et nobliche and monye wiþ him also. *1990* [*1980.*
He caste houndes of his bred, þat bifore him lai,
Ac euerich hound hit forsok, as al þat folc isai.
þo handelede he oþer bred and let menge hit atte laste
Wiþ oþer bred þer biside and amonge þe houndes hit caste. (1960)
2015 Al þat he ihandled hadde þe houndes forlete
And chose out þat oþer þer among and clanliche hit ete.
þe mansing was on him isene anon þulke dai.

2003 þe I *f. L* — w. þat *HB, f. s* — s. T.] he *Hr*, i *G* — of l. *f. s* — þe II *f. rnm* — H. hem *r* — 2004 All þe *G* — b.] ercheb. *S* — f.] al forto *H*, al to *VnCJW* — l.] warden *GD* — Reinaud *L* (s. 2001) — 2005 he *f. EC* — 2006 w. *vor* u. *H* — þe.] Of al þis *H*, of þis *SGVECJ*, *f. DR* — þe l.] his lord *M*, his lou'd *D* — 2007 Hi *s* — disturbede *ML* — himself *uCJ*, hem *s* — i.] and drouȝ *LW* — 2008 l.] dude *H* — him *f. s* — g. | fair *H* — b.] places — 2009 Þ. he sat a *L*, In his halle a *D*, Sire Rondulf on *G*, In þulke *s* — 2010 As he *R* — a. et] at his bord *D* — wel n. *HG* — m.] heiȝ men *D* — 2011 He] Seint Thomas! *H* — c.] kest *G* — þe ho. *Gm*, to ho. *M* — of his *f. s* — þ. b. h. l. *f. S* — 2012 *f. S* — e.] ech *s*, vche an *V*, euery *GL* — 2013 Þo *bis* b. *f. S* — hit *f. SVDB* — 2014 þer b.] þat bisides lay *m* — am.] to *v*, *f. VmJ* — hit | son *D*, *f. VMLJ* — 2015 ha. ih. *G*, [1] . . andeled ha. *M*, han. *R* — al f. *H*, hit al. f. *D*, hit f. *nsW*, þer f. *S* — 2016 wel cl. *HG*, gladlich *r* — h.] þat *vor* cl. *V*, *f. J* — here e. *B* — 2017 m.] guodnesse *H*

[1] s. 1737.

þer was gret wreche of god, as al þot folc isai,
Wen þe houndes þat bred forsoke, þat bifore him lai.
2020 In a fridai was þulke ȝer cristemasse dai. *2000* [*1990*]
As þis four luþer kniȝtes, of wam we gonne telle,
To Engelond were icome, seint Thomas to quelle,
To þe castel of Saltwode a seint Jones dai hi come,
Six mile from Kaunterburi, and þer hor in hi nome. (1970)
2025 And sire Randulf de Brok to hem com wel sone.
þulke niȝt hi nome hor red, þe luþer dede to done.
A morwe, a childermasse dai, þo god þe dai sende,
Sire Randulf de Brok priuelich to Kaunterburi wende,
Forte enqueri of seint Thomas, war hi him miȝte finde,
2030 þat he ne drowe him nouȝt awai ne hudde him bihinde. *2010* [*2000*]
þe kniȝtes þen tiwesdai nolde no leng bileue,
Ac wende forþ to Kaunterburi wel ar hit were eue.
Aboute þe time of euesong to seint Thomas hi come.
þen euene wei wel baldelich into his chambre hi nome. (1980)

2018 *nach* 2020 *H* — 2019-20 *f. Vm* — þe *f. S* — 2020 In] Bi *HSJW*, On *n* — w. *vor* c. *HGB*, fel *vor* c. *J* — 2021 Ac *S*, But *G*, Alle *M*, *f. H* — l. *f. s* — wam] wan *MRCJ*, ȝwuche *H* — 2022 E.] londe *s* — w.] wel sone *v* — 2023 Saltforde *B* — J.] Thomas *LW* — d. *f. SV* — 2024 a.] as *B* — h. in þer *S*, þey h. in *B* — hi *f. MBW* — 2025 Renaud *r* — 2026 Þ. no. hor r. *s*, Heore conseil hi no. þ. ni. *v* — 2027 A m.] Upon *L* — childesm. *MRC*, childenm. *J* — þo] as *LrCW* — d.] grace *rnW* — 2028 Renaud *r* — p.] wel stillelich *H*, *f. LW* — to K.] wide aboute *D* — he w. *HG* — 2029 e. of] e. *MBC*, seke *L* — hi m. him *HG*, he m. him *VL*, me m. him *Ds*, hi m. *C* — 2030 him d. no. *SV*, d. him *s* — ne hulde him *MB*, nowhar forþ *D* — nouȝt b. *GVL*, noȝwere b. *HS* — 2031 no l. nol. *D*, no lengore nol. *H* — 2032 wen. hem *HSVCJ* — f. *f. vm* — wel] long *SL* — 2033 Bitwene þe t. of e. *s*, A luyte bifore compelin *v* — 2034 E. þe wei *V*, Þe riȝte wei *v*, Þe wei *LW*, Þan ene *C*, Forþ so *D* — wel] And *s*, *f. VmJW* — n.] come *C*

2035 Hi come and founde him stillelich in his chaumbre stonde
Wiþ his priue clerkes and gret conseil hadde an honde.
Sire Renaud le Fizours grimeliche forþ wende:
"Sire", he sede, "our lord þe king in message us hider sende.
Fram him out of Normandie an heste we habbeþ ibrozt,
2040 þat þu do his commaundement, þat þu bileue hit nozt, *2020* [*2010*]
And þat þou wende to his sone, þat zong kyng imad is,
And amende azen him, þat þou hauest his fader ido amys,
And swere him oþ to beo him triwe, and of þe baronye also
þat þu halst of him in chef, do, þat þu awztest to do! (1990)
2045 þe clerkes, þat þou bringest wiþ þe, zif hi wolleþ her atstonde,
Swerie þe king triwe to beo, oþer hi scholleþ out of londe."
"Beu frere", quaþ þis holi mon, "inele þe noþing lie,

2035 s. *f. s* — 2036 his] him *B* — cl.] kniztes *J* — hi ha. *M* — 2037 le *f. u. ö. E* — wel g. *B* — 2038 in m. *f. D* — hi. us *GrL*, ous *s* — sen.] haþ isend *D* — 2039 Out *G* — 2040 h. c. do *s*, do is heste *H* — þat þu bil.] ne bilef þou *H*, and l. *s* — 2041 sone to h. s. *v*, to h. s. soone *V* — z. *f. s* — 2042 And þat þou *M*, Forto *H* — az. h.] az. *V*, to h. *s*, *f. r* — hast *nach* f. *GL* — 2043 h. I an *B*, an *S*, þene *H*, þyn *V* — to b. to h. *Ss* — of] to *DR*, *f. L* — 2044 Of þat *rB* — h.] holdest *LW*, holdes *nach* c. *G*, hast *VrBE*, schalt *S* — in *f. E* — to do *D*, and don *B* — þat] wat *rB*, as *s* — 2045 b. w. þe] hast *s* — here *auch nach* b. *S*, here ate *vor* hi *H*, herto *G*, *f. r* — ast. *SECW*, st. *GL* — 2046 Schullen sw. *HL*, Hi scholle sw. *SG*, To sw. *V* And sw. *D* — to þe k. *nach* b. *S*, to him *nach* b. *s*, *f. G* — his l. *VJ* — 2047 þe] zou *ME*, *f. SVDmJ* — no.] nozt *s*

Ichulle do þe king al þat ic auȝte of þe baronye.
Ac nolde god, þat holi chirche under fote were so,
2050 þat ic oþer myne clerkes eny oþ him scholde do! *2030* [*2020*]
For þu wost wel, alle lewede men þat beþ in his londe,
Ne swerieþ him noȝt þulke oþ, as ic understonde.
Nou wolde ȝe holi chirche in gret seruage do,
In more þen a lewed mon, nai, ne worþ hit noȝt so!" (2000)
2055 "Meþencþ wel", quaþ sire Renaud, "þat þou nelt do noþing
Of þe heste, þat we bringeþ þe fram our lord þe king.
We hoteþ þe in his half, þat þou asoili also
His biscopes, þat þou hast in sentence ido."
"Beu sire", quaþ seint Thomas, "hit nys my dede noȝt,
2060 Ac þoru þe popes owe mouþ in sentence hi beþ ibroȝt, *2040* [*2030*]
And þou wost wel, i ne mai noȝt þe popes dede undo."
"þei þe pope it do", quaþ sire Renaud, "þoru þe hit it so!"
"Ȝif þe pope haþ", quaþ seint Thomas, "in sentence ibroȝt, (2010)

2048 þe k. *vor* ichu. *H,* to þe k. *nach* au. *s* — þat ic ouȝte to do *V,* riȝt and lawe *v* — of] for *BW,* and *L,* and to *s* — 2049 n. g.] g. wol not *V* — fete *G* — 2050 h. e. oþ *S,* e. oþ þe kinge *H,* make e. oþ *G,* e. oþ *Lm,* e. of hem *W* — s. *nach* c. *H,* to *E, f. W* — 2051 þou *LsW* — wel *f. LEC* — a. þe *S,* þat a. *LmJ,* þat *D* — 2052 h. n.] n. *rLsW,* n. alle *GB* — 2053 w.] were *C* — ȝe] he *SGs, f. VC* — gretter *L, f. E* — to do *B,* ido *C* — 2054 In m. þ.] þan ȝe wolde *L* — a l.] alle *s* — nai] but *G, f. L* — hit ne w. *HG,* we nolleþ *B* — 2055 þat *f. VMns* — 2056 þe II *f. vLDs* — f.] þoru *SG* — 2057 we ho. *nach* ha. *H,* þai bidden *G* — þe *vor* þat *H,* þe ek *LW,* ek *S, f. M* — Also in his ha. *H,* in his halue *VML* — 2058 soche s. *B,* mansinge *H* — 2059 q. s. T.] sede he þo *s* — 2060 owene *H,* owne *SGVLD* — hi b. *vor* in *DLW,* he b. *vor* in *M* — in s.] þer on *D* — 2061 þ. wo. wel *f. s* — þat ine m. no. *p,* hit ne falleþ no. to me *v* — þe *f. G* — 2062 þoru *LW, f. r* — it hete do *H,* it dude *Ss* — also *G,* done also *L,* ido *rBE* — 2063 h. *nach* sent. *s* — hem *vor* in *M, vor* ib. *Ss*

þat habbeþ myne chirche misdo, hit ne mispaieþ me nozt." (2010)
2065 "In eche manere þu scewest wel", sire Renaud sede þo,
"Forte anuie our lord þe kyng, and þu art his fo!
Warþoru we wel iseþ, þu wilnest him do wo
And binyme his croune, zif þou mizt, ac so schal it nozt go!
And kyng þou wost be in his stude, ac þou ne worst neuer so!"
2070 "Certes, sire," quaþ seint Thomas, "i ne þenche nozt þerto, *2050* [*2040*
Ac ichulle him raþer þerto helpe, as muche as i mai,
And for him and for his honur ic bidde nyzt and dai.
For þer nys mon on erþe, þat ic louie more iwis,
þen ic do him saue his fader, þat my lord is. (2020)
2075 Ac a seinte Marie dai Magdaleyne, to soþe ic segge þe,
þo þe acord was ferst imad bitwene my lord and me,
He sede me, þat ic lette amansi alle, þat hadde misdo

2064 Hem þ. *v* — myne c.] me *v* — hit] he *v*, i *r* — mispaie *r* — 2065 þu sc. w. *nach* sc. *G*, þu fondest w. *R* — sc. si. R. *s* — 2066 and þat *un*, *f. M* — þu art euer *M*, his baronye *D* — h. fo] þerto *D* — 2067 Wa.] Whiche þoru *J* — i. wel *HLs* — to don h. *vL*, h. to do *D* — 2068 *nach* 69 *H* — z. þ. m. *vor* b. *H*, þenkest *vor* b. *R*, *f. E* — him h. *uJ* — so *nach* n. *SGVBs*, be so *nach* n. *C*, *nach* go *LW* — it s. *SGVLJW*, þou ne schalt it *B*, þou schalt *s* — go *f. MBm* — 2069 A. woldest b. k. *Hs*, A. k. to b. *B* — ac *f. LW* — ne worst þou *C*, þou ne worþe *G*, þe worþ *V*, þat ne worþ *L* — neu. so] nozt so *r*, neuer mo *LmJW* — 2070 si.] beu frere *H* — no.] noþing *HGVDECJ* — þer.] so *s* — 2071 ich him wole *VCW*, ich. *SMBs* — r. *vor* ich. *H*, *vor* he. *SL*, *f. Ms* — þ. *nach* he. *S*, *f. G* — as I] so *uMW* — as II] so *HVM* — 2072 f. II *f. GDLRW* — 2073 nys nouþe *H*, nys nou *SVC* — no mon *SGVDnECJ*, non *W* — on] in *R* — þat ic þat *M* — 2074 ic do *f. s* — s.] wiþoute *GVmJ*, out take *S* — 2075 Ac a] A. *HSC*, At *G*, On *L* — Maugd. *H*, Maud. *G* — 2076 þat *E*, *f. LS* — f. *f. Ls* — my l.] him *D* — 2077 me *f. s* — þ. ic l.] ischolde *GE* — h. me *G*, habbeþ *S*, haue *L*

Mi chirche, þat is his owe moder, and ichabbe ido so."
"Auoi, sire prest", quaþ þis oþer, "to muche þou spext nei!
2080 þou desclaundrist þin owe lord, þou nart noþer god ne slei! *2060* [*2050*]
Seistou, þat my lord þe kyng in mansing let do
Alle, þat made his sone kyng? Ne consentede he þerto?
Nas hit al his owe dede ne bi non oþer monnes lore?
Auoi, sire prest, biþench þe bet, and ne sai þou so namore!" (2030)
2085 "Certes, sire", quaþ seint Thomas, "þou wost wel, hit was so,
For þou were þer þo þisulf and moni oþer þerto,
Erchebiscopes and biscopes and oþer grete and heie,
Ȝe, fif hondred men and mo, as þou þisulf iseie."
"Be stille", quaþ þis luþer knyȝt, "hold þi mouþ, ic rede!
2090 þu misseiest foule þin owe lord, daitþat, ho it sede! *2070* [*2060*]
Ho miȝte soffre such desclaundre, bote he nome þerof wreche?
Bi þe fei, þat ic owe to god, me schal þe anoþer teche!"

2078 In mi *GC* — h. o. m. is *C,* is oure m. *DB,* oure m. is *M,* h. m. is *s* — ic. nou ido *V,* done i haue now *G* — 2079 si. *f. s* — q. þis o.] biþenk þe bet *V* — 2080 o. *f. E* — no. g. ne] noþing *psW* — 2081 Sestu *u. ö. BJ* — letes *G,* letest *B,* het *S* — 2082 m. his s.] crouneden þe *S* — ne] and *Ss* — cons. he] alle þat cons. *S,* as. *s* — noȝt þe. *C* — 5083 bih. *BW* — d.] wille *B* — ne bi] and bi *HGL,* bi *r,* and *s* — 2084 Þerfore *M,* þerof *nach* p. *D, f. s* — b.] biseo *r* — and] he seide *W, f. HLr* — sai] speke *HS* — þou *f. mJ* — 2086 w.] was *G* — þo þer þi. *M,* þer þi. þo *H,* þer þi. *Bs* — þerto] mo *B* — 2087 E.] B. *v* — b.] e. ek *v* — a. o.] as þou *L, f. s* — g. men a. h. *s,* þiself seie *L* — 2088 as þou] grete *L* — þi. i.] wel i. *HS,* and heie *L* — 2090 f. *f. s* — þi o. l.] my l. þe king *v* — ho so it *V,* ho it so *B,* alle þat it *H,* alle þat þai *G,* þat so *S* — 2091-4 *f. s* — Hou m.] he *r* — þ. *f. r* — 2092 feiþ *L* — þat *f. V.L* — ic o.] schal *H* — 2092 al.] þo *D, f. HSM*

His felawes also euerichone her armes abrod caste
And ferde as men, þat wod were and þretnede faste. (2040)
2095 To þe monekes hi wende anon: „Comeþ herforþ," hi sede,
"Ȝe holdeþ here þe kinges fo, witeþ him wel ic rede!
þat ȝe to þe kynges wille his bodi habbe ȝare,
Oþer he schal ȝour londes aboute and ȝour maners make bare!"
"Sire Renaud", quaþ seint Thomas, "wenestou, ichulle fleo?
2100 Nai, parde, noȝt a fote for þe king ne for þe!" 2080 [2070]
"Bi god, sire prest", quaþ þis oþer, "bi þat þu wost þen ende!
þi fleuinge wole be lute worþ, þu ne schalt noȝt fer wende."
þis kniȝtes in grete wraþþe inouȝ wende hem forþ anon,
And let hem army swiþe wel and come aȝen uchon (2050)
2105 Wiþ swerdes and wiþ axis and wiþ oþer armys mo.
Robert de Brok þe luþer clerk was also wiþ hem þo.
Into þe cloistre of Kaunterburi wiþ gret noise hi come weue
þe monekes songe complyn, for hit was nei eue.

2093 we. wode *HB* — and gonne to *D* — þr. him *HVB*, þreteni him *D*, þr. wel *SGML* — 2095 Hi w. *vor* to *r* — a. *f. B* — her *f. s* — hi II] he *HMB* — 2096 wi.] ho. *verbessert zu* wi. *M*, ho. *s*, kepes *G* — wel] here *D*, *f. M* — ic] we *L* — 2097 Þ. ȝe] Þ. he *C*, His b. *G* — his b. ȝe *HB*, þat ȝe *G* — ha.] holdeþ *D* — al ȝa. *HMB* — 2098 he] me *GL* — s.] wolle *B* — ab. *f. Bs* — ȝ. II *f. rs* — wel b. *HS*, wel vare *M* — 2099 þat i. *HSVB*, icholde *GDLRJ* — 2100 p.] certes *s* — 2101 þis o.] sire Renaud *r*, R. *W* — þat] þan *nW* — 2102 flitinge *G* — wole b. l. worþ] shal be l. worþ *GD*, wel l. worþ were *S*, were l. worþ *s*, worþ l. worþ *CJ*, worþ swiþe short *LW* — 2103 g. *f. s* — i. *f. s* — h. *f. MLsW* — a.] echon *v* — 2104 a. h. w. *s* — u.] anon *v* — 2105 w. II *f. s* — w. III *f. LDs* — armures *G* — mo] also *s* — 2106 l. *f. s* — w. a.] w. ek *s*, he w. *H*, w. *DnW* — 2107 w. n. *s*, faste *D* — co.] gonne *VCLW* — 2108 s.] seide *D* — þe c. *D*, euesong *v*

Somme for þe grete noise felle adoun for fere,
2110 Some bigonne to fleo aboute as men, þat witles were. *2090* [*2080*]
Seint Thomas nom an crois an honde and oþer armes non
And þerwiþ wel baldelich eode aȝen his fon.
þe monekes orne to him sone: "Sire, merci", hi sede,
"For godes loue abid ȝut her, oure lord þe mai ȝut rede! (2060)
2115 Soffre, þat we helpe þe, oþer þat we wiþ þe deie!"
Somme wolde make þe dore, þo hi þis iseie.
"Bileueþ", quaþ þis holi mon, "ȝe ne doþ noȝt as þe wise!
Singeþ forþ ȝour euesong and oure lordes seruise.
Me ne schal of holi chirche castel make non.
2120 Leteþ foles an stounde awede and in hore folies gon!" *2100* [*2090*]
þis knyȝtes come rekynge in, hor folie forte do:
"War is", hi sede, "þis traitour and fals biscop also?"
Seint Thomas bar þe crois an honde and answerede his fon:
"Icham her", he sede, "godes prest, ac traitour nam ic non! (2070)

2109 *nach* 10 *D* — *u. ö.:* fullen *HSRBW* — fol *J*, felde *V* — 2110 And s. *HSVBs* — big. to f.] hi g. to *f. B*, flowen *s* — ab. *f. G* — m. þ.] hi *MLE* — 2111 an h. *f. H* — armure *Ss* — non] anon *M* — 2112 bol. *GR* — he e. *HG* — 2113 so. *f. s* — m. si. *D* — 2114 ȝet a. *L*, a. *s* — h. *f. rLW* — ȝ. II] wel *MnW*, bet *D* — 2115 þe h. *s*, þe ȝute h. *C* — 2116 *f. C* — þe d. m. [1]) *B*, sperre þe d. *V*, haue yschut þe d. *S* — ac þo *B* — hi] he *B* — 2117 Leteþ beo *V* — 2118 Seggeþ *Vr* — e.] complin *rm* — doþ o. *HS* — 2120 þe foles *J* — aw.] ywope *S*, pleye *B* — 2121 rakinge *r*, raikand *G*, reken *HBmW* — in] forþ *D*, *f. M* — 2122 hi s.] And s. *vor* w. *H* — 2123 b.] huld *r* — 2124 w. ȝ. f.] ȝ. w. *G* — o. þat *HVs*, for alle *D*, *f. G* — dredeþ *SVBs*, *f. D*

---

[1]) Es ist meiner Ansicht nach nicht nötig, diese Stelle zu verbessern. „make þe dore" hieß eben „die Tür zu machen". Mätzner will „faste" ergänzen. Vgl. 689.

2125 Sekeþ him, þat wole ȝou fle oþer drede ȝoure þretinge!
No prestore ne beþ ȝoure swerdes, me to deþe bringe,
þat myn herte prestore nys, þen deþ forte take!
For þe riȝtes of holi chirch inele þen deþ forsake!"
þer wende forþ on anon and his hure of drowȝ
2130 And his mantel anon afterward myd vilte inouȝ. 2110 [2100
Sire Renaud le Fizours porsiwede him anon.
"Sire Renaud", quaþ seint Thomas, "hou schal, þis nou gon?
Ichabbe þe ofte good ido, þe and oþere mo!"
"þu schalt sone", quaþ þis oþer, "iwite, hou it schal go!" (2080)
2135 Traitor þou ert ded anon, non oþer nele ic do!"
"To soþe", quaþ þis holi mon, "wel prest icham þerto.
For þe riȝt of holi chirch of þe deþ icham fawe,
Ȝif heo miȝte þer afterward in pes be and in lawe.
Ac ic bidde ȝou, ȝif ȝe secheþ me, in oure lordes name,
2140 þat ȝe ne come nei non oþer mon, harm to do ne schame; 2121 [2111]
For non oþer gulti nys, of þat ȝe witeþ me.

2125 No rediore *Hs*, so prest *vor* me *S* — oure s. ne b. *S* — to d. me to *s* — 2126 p. n.] n. redior *s* — 2129 On *vor* þ. *r*, *vor* f. *s* — anon] of heom *H*, and on *C*, *f. s* — of him *uC* — 2130 anon *f. nmW* — af. *f. G* — v.] luþer herte *m* — 2131 le] þe *E*, *f. L* — F.] bere sone *E* — h. faste *VB*, faste *C*, *f. R* — 2133 þe I *nach* ido *G*, ful *B*, *f. SGmJ* — Ofte *vor* ic. *H*, *nach* ido *C* — g. *vor* þe II *G* — þe II] monie *nach* a. *HB*, *f. G* — 2134 so.] wite *s* — q. þ. o.] sede he *s* — i.] so. *s* — schal *f. H* — 2135 e.] schalt D — d. a.] deie a. *D*, d. *s*, he seide *vor* þ. *S* — non] for *D* — i nyl *G* — þe do *E* — 2136 w. *f. DLsW* — 2137 of þe d. i.] þe d. i. *C*, þe d. ic afonge *s*, deiȝe ichulle *H* — wel f. *uCJ* — 2138 m. *f. B* — þer] now *G*, *f. Bs* — be in p. *B* — in II *f. DL* — 2139 b. ȝou] ou b. *H* — s. me] sleþ me *BJ*, me sleþ *m* — 2140 ne c. neȝ no m. *W*, ney my men ne c. *L* — 2141 o. man *D* — þer nis *C* — þ.] þan *D*

Al gultles hi beþ bote ic one, þerof siker ȝe be!
And also as hi gultles beþ, harmles lete hem wende!"
þis gode mon sat adoun akne, þo he sei þen ende, (2090)
2145 And forte fonge his martirdom his heued he buede adoun.
And wel softe, as some ihurde, he sede þis orisoun:
"Our lord and seinte Marie and seint Denis also
And alle þe auowes of þis chirche, in was ore icham ido,
Ic bitake my soule her, and holi chirche riȝte!"
2150 Ȝut he bad for holi chirche, þo he nadde non oþer miȝte! *2130 [2120]*
Sire Renaud le Fizours, mest screwe of echon,
Forte smyte þis holi mon his swerd he drou anon.
Ac Edward Grym, þat was his clerk, of Grantebrugge ibore,
To helpe his lord, ȝif he miȝte pulte his arm bifore. (2100)
2155 He woundede his arm swiþe sore, þat blod orn adoun.
Wiþ þulke dunt he smot also seint Thomas upe þe croun,
þat þe blod orn bi his face adoun, bi þe riȝt half of þe wounde,
Loude gradde þis luþer kniȝt: "Smyteþ alle to grounde!"

2142 Hi buþ *vor* al *H* — bo. ic o.] bo. ic *s*, wiþþoute me *M*, ychone *GB*, *f. D* — s. þ. *S*, þerfore s. *MW* — 2143 b. g. *s* — ȝe l. hem ha. *B* — 2144 ad. *f. s* — sei] wuste *V* — al þe *u*, his *sW* — 2145 h. m.] þene stronge deþ *H* — bowed *VD*, beyde *B*, bey *L*, bed *W* — 2146 w. *f. Hs* — he *f. DLW* — þ.] his *rsW* — 2147 To o. *D* — a. s. M.] Jesu Crist *D* — and II to *D* — Dionis *VW*, Deonis *LRC* — 2148 au.] ab. *L*, halwes *R* — in w. ordre ic. *B*, in wos stede ic. *s*, on wam ic. *r*, þat ic. on *LW* — 2149 and] for *r* — 2152 he *f. rR* — 2153 Edemond *L* — þ. w. h.] seint Th. — G.] Cauntebrugge *S*, Canterburi *n* — 2154 His l. to hel. *v* — he p. *nach* a. *HS*, he pitte *nach* a. *G*, put *L* — 2156 d.] blod *J* — a. he sm. *SGVBmJ* — 2157 bi I *verbessert zu* to *H*, in *M*, upon *D*, on *s* — f.] foot *B* — a. *f. GDLs* — bi II] in *uRCJ*, on *E* — of *f. M* — 2158 gra.] cryed *G*, cride *D*

Edward Grym and alle his men, þat aboute him were,
2160 Ourne aboute ech in his side upe þe weuedes for fere. *2140* [*2130*]
As hit bi our lord ferde, þo þe Giwes him nome:
His disciples flowe anon, me nuste, war hi bicome.
For in þe godspel it is iwrite, as our lord himsulf sede:
"Wen me smyt þe scepherde, þe scep wolleþ to sprede". (2110)
2165 And our lord bad, þat me ne scholde his disciples non harm do:
þeron þozte seint Thomas and bad for his men also.
Anoþer knyzt smot seint Thomas in þulke sulue wounde
And made him buie his face adoun and loke toward þe grounde.
þe þridde in þulke sulue stede þer after smot anon
2170 And made him loute adoun his face upon þe ston. *2150* [*2140*]
In þulke stude þe verþe smot, þer þe oþere hadde er ido,
þat þe point of his swerd brak in þe marbre ston atwo.
Ʒut þulce point at Kaunterburi þe monekes leteþ wite,
For honour of þe holi mon, þat þerwiþ was ismite. (2120)
2175 Wiþ þulce stroc he smot al of þe scolle and ek þe croune,

2159 Edemond *B* — his] seint Th. *S* — þo ab. *H*, abouten *u. ö. E* — þo w. *SGVBCJ* — 2160 At o. *H* — e. in h. s.] on e. s. *Gs* — w.] auters *SGVJ* — 2161 *G.*] Jues *GBR* — 2162 me] he *rW* — 2163 In *s* — h. þo *SVCJ*, self *EW*, þo *GB* — 2164 wolden *G*, wile *L* — 2165 for his d. *nach* b. *v* — hem non *v* — 2166 m. *f. m* — 2168 his f. ad.] ad. *R*, *f. E* — 2169 him sm. *uLJW* — 2170 l.] aloute *CJW*, buie *M*, boue *B*, to buie *D* — al ad. *J* — his f. *vor* a. *D* — al u. *VrB*, to *v* — 2171 him sm. *S* — þer þat *V*, þer in *D*, þat *vBECJW* — þe II *f. rB* — 2172 And *GVnW*, Ac *E* — to b. *J* — marbel *GnJW*, *f. Ss* — st. *f. H* — 2173 *nach* 74 *M*, *u.* 74 *f. L* — l.] doþ *H* — 2174 þe hon. *SGVC*, loue *s* — 2175 *f. G* — he sm. *f. M* — al of] of *LsW*, in *r* — ek] al of *r*, *f Hs*

þat þe brain orn abrod upe þe pauement þer doune,
þat wite brayn was imeind, wiþ þe rede blod þere.
þe colour was wel fair to seo, þei it reulich were.
Al round it orn aboute his hed, as it were a diademe,
2180 And al round þer aboute lai: þerof me tok gret ȝeme: 2160 [2150][1])
For wen me peinteþ an halwe, ȝe ne seþ it noȝt bileued,
þat þer nys ipeynt a round al aboute þe heued,
þat is icleped a dyademe, and me sei þer a fair cas,
Bi þe diademe of his heued, þat he halewe was. (2130)
2185 þo þis holi mon was aslawe, þis kniȝtes gradde echon:
"þis traitour is to deþe ibroȝt, wende we henne anon!
Siweþ us þe kynges men and alle, þat wiþ him beþ!
Of þis traitour we beþ awreke, as ȝe nou iseþ.
He þoȝte beo herre þen þe kyng and bynyme him his croune
2190 And to noȝt bringe al Engelond. and nou he liþ þer doune!" 2170 [2060]

2176 *f. V* — o. | ful *H* — al a. *nach* p. *H*, faste a. *D* — 2177 iment *E*, imenged *GnR*, imengd *DW*, imeyngþ *J* — 2178 far *G* — r. þei it *L*, þei ich r. *H* — 2179 his] þat *s* — it w. *f. rs* — 2180 al r.] ab. *M*. þer ab. *s* — þer ab.] al round *s* — g. | god *G* — 2181 halweþ *M*, seynt *S*, anletnesse *H*, ymage *L* — ȝe] me *rB* — s.] suxt *M* — 2182 i.] depeinted *SGVL* — roundel *u* — aboue *MB* — 2183 þat rondel *H* — is ic.] me clepeþ *Hs* — and | for *H*, as *SGLW*, *f. rB* — me] manie *H* — s.] iseien *H*, sees *G*, seiþ *V* — þer *vor* me *s*, *f. v* — 2184 he.] brayn *v* — an ha. *Bs*, halewed *V*, holi *Hr*, seint *S* — 2185 w. a.] imartred w. *v*, w. ded *m* — þis k.] loude hi *m* — g.] cried *G*, cride *D* — 2186 w.] go *L* — hennes *GL* — heþene *V*, hane *C*, hunne *W* — 2187 S. us ȝe *H*, S. ȝe us *D*, Foleweþ us *V*, Say we þus *G* — þe *f. H* — h.] ous *D* — 2188 we] ȝe *H* — ȝe] we *SLmJW* — n.] alle *p*, wel *s* — 2189-92 *f. s* — him *f. nW* — coroune *G* — 2190 b. to noȝt *HS* — and] ac *HMB*

[1]) Hier setzt der zweite Zählfehler bei Black ein: *2049 statt* [*2149*] *statt 2159.*

As þe Giwes sede bi our lord, þo hi wold him to deþe do,
þat he made him kyng and non nas and godes sone also.
þo þis luþer kniȝtes were from seint Thomas agon,
Robert de Brok him biþoȝte and aȝen turnde anon (2140)
2195 And þoru þe scolle smot his swerd deope wiþinne þe heued:
þo þe scolle al empti was and no brayn þerinne bileued,
As þe Giwes smite our lord to þe herte grounde
After his deþ wiþ a spere and made him þe fifte wounde.
þis luþer men al in one stude smite seint Thomas
2200 In þe scolle euene abrod, as þe croune was. *2180* [206
He nas noȝt þe mon, þat he wolde his heued enes wiþdrawe,
Ne fonde forte blenche a stroc, ne his fot aweiward wawe,
Ne enes grone, ne make cri, ac mildelich and softe
His heued huld euene forþ, þey hi smite him ofte. (2150)
2205 þis luþer kniȝtes wende anon to al his tresorie
And breke his doren and his cofres and dude hore robberie.

2191 s. *nach* l. *u*, ferde *L*, dude *W* — him w. *SD* — to d. *vor* þo *M*, *nach* hi *D* — 2192 Vor *r* — non nas] was non *V* — 2193 *nach* 94 *R*, *f. E* — s. T.] þis holi mon *v* — 2195 he sm. *r* — d.] fur *W* — w.] into *M*, in *DLm* — 2196 Þat *LrW* — w. *vor* þe *m* — br. was *G* — þer i.] i. *H*, þer *D*, *f. mJ* — 2197-8 *f. s* — leten sm. o. l. *H*, leten o. l. sm. *SG* — into *p* — 2198 his d. w. a s.] he was to d. ybrouht *S* — 2200 riȝt e. *v*, euer *M*, al *Ls* — as] þer *Hs* — 2201 He *bis* w.] Seint Thomas ne w. *s* — e. *vor* his *r*, ones *L*, ones *vor* his *B* — 2202 b.] fleo *v*, weyne *V*, hente *J* — a s.] heore strokes *H*, awei *CJ* — h. f.] his *C*, eues *H*, *f. s* — aweyw.] awey *Gs*, enes *r* — w. *f. L* — 2203 nouȝt e. *H*, ones *n*, *f. s* — 2204 e.] euer *SGrBm*, Euere *vor* he hu. *H*, hi] me *M* — him sm. *SGLC*, sm. *VsW* — so o. *S* — 2205 an. into *D*, forþ into *S*, to *s* — al *f. HSL* — 2206 his *f. s* — dore *VE*, dores *SGLRW* — cofren *MCJ* — ho.] here *verbessert zu* hym *B*, þere *G*

Hi nome his cloþes and his hors and his tresour also,
Chartren and oþer priue writes, þat in his cofres were ido.
Hi bitoke sire Rondulf de Brok, þat he þerwiþ wende
2210 To þe king into Normandie and segge, þat hi him sende, *2190* [*2080*]
þat he[1]) dude þerwiþ, wat he wolde, and ȝif þer eny were
Aȝen his franchise and his wille, þat he hem sone totere.
Among his tresour hi founde ek twei wel stronge here,
Wel villich hi hem caste awei, as hi noȝt worþ were. (2160)
2215 Ac naþeles hi biþoȝte hem þo and were somdel in fere
And speke bitwene hem stillelich, þat he good mon were.
Sire Willam Traci seþþe tolde of þis gode mon seint Thomas
To þe biscop of Excestre, as he iscriue was:
þo seint Thomas was aslawe and hi outward were,

2207 c.] t. *r* — a. his ho. *f. s* — t.] c. *r* — 2208 his o. p. *B*, p. *s* — in c. *V*, þerinne *D* — 2209 Hi it *H*, Hi as *S*, And *s* — b.] tolde *R* — Reynald *G* — he *f. M* — þe.] to þe king *pW* — 2210 To þe k. þerwit *B*, þerwiþ *rLW* — into] in *BRC*, of *E* — 2211 þerw. *f. rs* — 2212 *ersetzt durch* þat wiþsede eni word he nolde his bane arere *C*, *f. s* — he] heo *H* — hem] hit *SGVnW*, *f. H* — s.] al *L* — 2213 his] þe *s* — w. *f. Ds* — 2214 c. hem *Hs*, it c. *S*, hem nome and c. *W* — hi] hit *SG* — n. wo.] n. good *SV*, no god *m*, n. *Gm*, noþing *n* — 2216 sp.] sede *Hs* — b. h.] b. *D*, þat hi *s* — stille *C*, priuelich *r*, triweden *R*, troweden *E* — þ. he] we wenez *vor* w. *H* — a g. *R* — 2217 t. seþ. *HSB*, t. *C* — 2218 E. in schrifte *unJW* — as] þo *r* — of him i. *H*, at schrifte *m* — 2219 we.] wende þere *CE*

[1]) = *þe king!*

2220 Hem agros so sore, þat hi were nei witles for fere. *2200* [209
For hem þoȝte, as hi outward wende, ne eode hi no so blyue,
þat þe erþe opened under hem to swolwe hem alyue.
þo seint Thomas was aslawe and þe kniȝtes out agon,
Into al þe toun of Kaunterburi couþ it was anon. **(2170)**
2225 þat folc cride deolfollich and to chirche faste drowe
And honourede þat holi bodi and custe hit ek inowe.
þe monkes come sone þider and þat holi bodi toke
And in a bere faire it leide and bifore an auter it woke.
þe face was wit and cler inouȝ and no blod þer-inne,
2230 Bote fram þe riȝt half of his front to þe lifte chinne *2210* [210
A smal rewe þer was of blod, þat ouer his nose drouȝ.
Namore blod nas in his face, as þat folc isei inouȝ.
þe wounden bledde allonge niȝt, me hente þerof, iwis.
In þe chirche of Kaunterburi of þe blode ȝut is. **(2180)**

2220 So so. *vor* hem *HD*, So *vor* hem *M*, *f. Ss* — we. *nach* wi. *B* — n. wi.] almest wod *D* — 2221 noȝt so *DRW*, neuer so *GVCEJ*, *f. M* — b.] swiþe *LW* — 2222 sw.] forsw. *SVC* — 2223 s. T.] þis gode mon *v* — as. w. *VBE*, imartred w. *v* — þe k.] hi *W* — weren o. *H*, forþ *D* — 2224 it w. c. *s* — 2225 fa. hi *SG*, hi *H*, *f. nsW* — 2226 c. hit] mad deol *D* — ek] ofte *H*, vaste *vor* þ. *S*, *f. GrLEW* — 2227 c. wende *D* — þi. s. *C*, s. þerto *v*, þo forþ anon *D* — 2228 f. *vor* in *H*, *nach* l. *SG*, *f. Ds* — l. it *nach* A. *DB*, hi it l. *SGW*, l. *V*, l. *nach* A. *H* — hi it II *SD*, *f. M* — w.] biw. *HVr* — 2229 c. a. w. *V* — nas þer. *H* — 2230 fram *f. S* — r.] lift *W* — front] forheued *nRC*, hed *E* — l.] l. half of his *nW*, riȝt half of his *M*, doun *vor* to *D* — 2231 *nach* 32 *r* — Bote a *r* — þer] þat *r* — of b.] blodi *r* — 2232 al his *v*, fa.] neb *MBW* — as *f. sJ* — al þ. *SGBCJ*, *f. HL* — it is. *G* — 2233 b. al þe n. *H*, b. al n. *s*, þe blod of þe *vor* w. *V*, alle aboute *L* — h.] nom *D*, tok *L* — 2234 of II] al *J* — þer is *GVMLW*

2235 Ac he nas of non þe worse heu　for al þat he bledde þere.
Bote cler and ihewed wel inouȝ,　as he aliue were.
Somdel liȝhinge wiþ his mouþ　he lai, as he slepe.
Þat folc was about him þicke,　þat blod forte kepe,
And forte gaderi of þe blod,　þat isced was on þe grounde,
2240 And of þe erþe, þat was bibled,　and glad were þat hi it founde. 2220 [2110]
For þat nolde hem no mon werne,　þicke awai me it drouȝ.
And ho so him miȝte enes touche,　he was glad inouȝ!
Amorwe þis luþer knyȝtes　armede hem eft sone
And wiþþoute toune nome hor red,　wat hem was to done. (2190)
2245 Hi radde hem to nyme þis bodi　and wiþ wilde hors to drawe
And on a waritreo honge hit seþþe　and sede, hit was lawe.
For he nas noȝt wurþi to beo ibured　in chirch ne in chirchȝerd.

2235 non] neuere *HL*, *f. Mm* — þe *f. DB* — f.] of *SGBCJ* — al *f. Gr* — **2236** c.] of c. colour *D*, in guode heowe *H* — wel ih. *Ss*, c. *H*, faire *D* — in *f. s* — riȝt as *HS*, þogh *G* — 2237 li.] laghinge *GW*, lauhwhinde *V*, lauhinge *L* — as þei *v* — 2238 w. *nach* h. *L*, wende *M*, wende *nach* h. *D* — a. h.] þer *s* — þi. *vor* a. *DB*, Muche *vor* folc *H* — 2239 of *f. Gs* — ischad w. *BCW*, lai þer *D* — 2240 þat w. *f. s* — b.] ileuede *D* — þat II] whan *HSBCW*, þo *M*, þai *G* — hi] þat *G*, *f. L* — **2241** h. *nach* mon *SG*, *f. s* — þ. a. me] me a. *s*, mony *MB*, þat moni *D*, þat *G* — 2242 ho so] who þat *D*, þat *L*, whose so *E* — m. him e. *VMBRW*, ones him m. *L*, m. it e. *S*, m. e. þat bodi *H*, m. e. þat bodi *G* — t.] cusse *H* — g. he w. *DL* — 2244 w. þe t. n. r. *s*, mon hem redy w. þe t. *B* — hem *f. Ds* — was *f. D* — 2245 Hi] holi *vor* b. *D* — r. hem] r. *HSs*, counseilede hem *V*, nome hor red *M* — wil. *f. r* — hors] bestes *s* — him to *r*, it to *B*, *f. s* — 2246 waringt. *D*, verit. *B*, galewet. *S*, tr. *Ms* — ho. hit *vor* on *H*, ho. him *rB*, ho. *s* — seþ. *nach* A. *H* — sede þat *urB*, hi sede *Ls* — 2247 He *s* — no. *f. LW* — i.] *u. ö.:* buried *VE*, biried *G*, beried *n*

þe monekes ouertrowed þis and were somdel aferd.
Hi burede þis holi bodi in haste þer biside
2250 Wiþ lute solempnite, for hi ne dorste no leng abide. *2230* [*2120*]
þis holi bodi was ibured in þe munstre of Jesu Crist
Bifore seint Austines weued and seint Jones þe baptist.
Hi ne dorste so longe abyde, þat þe bodi iwasche were.
Ac al ungreiþed leide him in and hiȝede for fere. (2200)
2255 As hi strupte his cloþes of, al aboue hi founde
Clerkes cloþes, as him bifel, ac anoþer atte grounde:
For monekes abit was wiþinne, as hi founde þere,
Boþe couel and stamin hi founde next his here,
So þat he was wiþinne monek and sekuler wiþoute.
2260 Nuste nomon his priuete, of þat him was aboute. *2240* [*2130*]
Next his flesch þe here was wiþ knottes mony on,
þat deope in his flesch wode, somme anon to þe bon.
þerof he hadde schurte and brech, lute ese he miȝte fele,

2248 þo þe *M* — þis o. wel *B*, þouȝten þis swiþe wel *H*, hurde herof telle *r* — s.] wel sore *HS*, þerof *G* — 2249 in ha.] an ha. *r*, hasteliche *H*, in a stede *VW* — 2250 W. wel l. *MnW*, Wiþoute *s* — s. inouȝ *vD* — *u. ö.:* derste *R*, þerste *W* — no l.] nouȝt *B* — 2252 þe w. of s. Austyn *D* — Johanes *H*, Jon *VDCJ* — 2253 þat] forto *HSDm*, til *G* — þet bodi *u. ö. J*, it *S*, he *Gm* — i.] waked *G* — 2254 ung.] undyȝte *Bs*, unwasshe *D*, ful of wormes *S* — hi l. *W*, to leggen *H*, hi bured *D* — and *f. S* — h.] hidden *G*, hudde *Mm*, hasted *B*, as it was *vor* l. *S* — bliue for *H*, him faste for *G*, swiþe for *B*, hem for *D*, him for *s*, it for *C* — 2255-72 *f. S* — ab.] aboute *D*, aboute him *LW*, wiþoute *GVmJ* — 2256 him to b. *H*, it b. *MLW*, on him aboue *D*, *f. s* — ac *f. D* — an. he was *M*, oþere *H*, in þat modi *D* — at. g.] bi þe g. *Hs*, stounde *D* — 2257 M. *s* — ab. *f. s* — wi. was *V*, were wi. *R*, was bineþe *r* — as *bis* þ.] and seculer wiþoute *E* — 2258-9 *f. E* — 2259 m. wi. *H* — sekeler *M* — 2260 nom.] noȝt alle *r* — of his p. *G* — of *f. s* — 2262 d. *vor* s. *s* — w.] seten *H* — and s. *W*, *f. Ds* — a.] riȝt *HL*, al *GVB*, *f. s* — 2263 e.] hoso *M*

So þat he was þerinne ibounde fram þe schuldre to þe hele. (2210)
2265 Wiþ lute ese he miȝte sitte and uneseliche ride
And uneselich ligge also and wende on eiþer side.
Fol of wormes was his flesch to eche oþer wo,
In no creature, ic understonde, nere neuere iseie mo:
For in ech stude of his flesch hi were so þicke isete,
2270 Þat þe grete ne miȝte come for þe smale to hor mete. 2250 [2140]
Faste hi schoue and crope ek as empten al aboute,
Ac þe smale cleuede faste to, þe grete bileuede wiþþoute.
He deide ellene hondred ȝer and seuenti and on,
After þat our lord aliȝte to nyme her flesch and bon. (2220)
2275 Of þre and fifti ȝer in elde himsulf he was þo.
He hadde moni a fair dai liued in care and wo.
Þe kyng was euer in Normandie and herof nuste noȝt.
He made deol and sorwe inouȝ, þo þe tiding him was ibroȝt.

2264 f. s. *mW*, doun riȝt *D* — 2265 ful u. *H*, unseliliche *C*, also aboute to *D* — 2266 *am Rande H* — w.] turn *GB* — on] up *GVCJ* — eþur *H*, oþer *C*, his *G* — 2267 wo.] vermine — to e.] to al *HCJ*, ek to al *GV*, ek to *n*, al to þe *s* — 2268 neu. nere *C*, neu. mon *LW* — i.] sene *G*, ifounde *rB*, fond *vor* neu. *LW*, *f. V* — mo *f. M* — 2269 so þ. hi w. *HGVmJ* — 2270 c. *nach* s. *HG* — h. *f. Bs* — 2271 hi s. and] hi c. and *m*, upon his bodi alle *D* — cropten *G*, schoue *m* — emeten *DmW*. ametene *H*, amten *B*, ametes *J*, amptes *L*, mytes *V*, þai miȝte *G* — 2272 to] þo *V*, *f. s* — l.] bil. *VM*, bileden *H*, bilafte *G* — 2273 in þe e. *DB* — 2274 swete l. *H* — on eorþe a. to n. *D*, of is moder nam *H* nam of is moder *GS* — h.] ur *VBCJW*, *f. vs* — 2275 þre a. fyty *B*, þre a. sixti *SM*, l XIII *G* — in e. *nach* hi. *L*, Of þe e. *vor* of *SGV*, þe e. *nach* Of *J*, of e. *nach* hi. *W*, e. *nach* Of *W* — ȝeres *H* — he *f. GBm* — 2276 he ha. *vor* l. *v*, *f. D* — He l. *vor* m. *D*, *f. M* — c.] moche sorwe *D* — in wo *vM* — 2277 e. *f. vs* — he no. *V* — 2278 w. h. *E*, w. *VM*

In þe castel of Argentyn he soiornede þo.
2280 Wiþþoute þe ȝate ne com he noȝt fourti dawes ne mo, 2260 [215
Ac euer him huld in priuete in wop and oþer wo.
For no neode, þat me him sede, he nolde wiþþoute go.
He ne rouȝte noþing of þis world, lute he ete also:
þe sorwe and deol, þat he made, ne miȝte neuer beo ido! (2230)
2285 He sende anon to Kaunterburi for þis deolfol dede
And þe monekes bad pitousliche, þat hi for him bede,
And sende hem word, þat it nas noþing bi his rede,
Ac þat þe kniȝtes wende forþ and noþing him ne sede,
And þat he sende after hem, þat hi come aȝe.
2290 And ar þe mon were icome, hi were fer in þe see. 2270 [216
To þe pope also god þe kyng sende sone
And bad his conseil pitousliche, wat him was to done,

2279 Argentein *HVJ*, Argental *s* — 2280 ȝates *HL*, ȝet *CW* — f.] XI *G*, four *m* — ne II] and *GVB* — 2281 *ersetzt durch:* For him grete deol euer more he mad *D* — hu. him *L*, he hu. him *HG*, he him hu. *V*, hu. *M* — wep *BC*, weping *HGV*, kare *S*, deol *L* — o.] ek in *S* — 2282 *ersetzt durch:* Þat no man miȝte for noþinge him enes makie glad *D* — w. he no. *um*, w. no. he *J* — 2283 Ne r. he no. *H*, Ac no. he ne r. *S*, Lyte he r. *s*, Ne no. þoȝte he *G*, He ne þoȝte no. *C* — of] on *G* — þis wordle *MW*, himsulf *s* — l. he e.] for sorwinge *D*, wel l. he r. *C*, and of þe w. *s* — a.] so *D* — 2284 þe d. *HGR* — 2286 *nach* 88 *S* — bad *vor* þe *HSVBs*, bede *CJ*, bede *vor* þe *G*, bisouȝte *D* — f. him þ. hi *S* — 2287 hem] him *VML*, *f. s* — w. *f. H* — noȝt *Bs* — r.] dede *G* — 2288 him fore *H*, to him hi *B*, he *M*, hi *W*, *f. L* — 2289 a. hem] afterward *B*, a. *SD* — þat hi] forto *HD* — cholde c. *B*, turne *D* — 2290 m.] messager *SEC*, messeger *H*, message *BR* — w. I to hem *H*, was *B*, miȝte *s*, to hem *GLD*, hem *W* — ic.] c. to *W* — f.] forþ *M*, *f. D* — 2291 a. g.] a. wel *L*, a. wel *vor* so. *E*, a. *G*, g. *vor* p. *B*, þerfore *r*, *f. R* — wel s. *BR* — 2292 b. *nach* c. *V*, prayed *G*, axed *L* — his] him *MB* — p.] prineliche *C* — wat] as *V* — him *f. R* — was best *G*, were *Hm*

And bad him for þe loue of god   in such anguisse him rede,
þat he were iscriue and asoiled   of þat luþer dede. (2240)
2295 þe pope hadde gret pite,   þat he such word him sende,
And gret joie, þat he hadde wille,   his lif forte amende.
Twei cardinals he sende him,   wise men boþe two,
To scriue him of þulke sunne   and asoili also.
And þe biscopes to asoili ek,   þat were in mansinge.
2300 Welle, þat þe cardinales   wilcome were þe kinge. *2280* [*2170*]
þe kyng bad hem deolfolliche,   to scriue him of þe dede,
And behet hem stablich   to stonde at hore rede.
He swor ek upe þe halidom,   þat hit nas þoru him noȝt,
Ne bi his wille ne bi his heste,   þat he was to deþe ibroȝt. (2250)
2305 Ne þat for his fader deþ   so sori mon he nas,
Ne for his moder naþemo,   as he for his was.
And þat he wolde myd gode herte   þe penaunce alle afonge,
þat hi wolde legge on him,   nere hit noȝt so stronge.

2293 h. *f.* *M* — þe l. of g.] godes l. *s* — angusse *MW* — h. II] us *S* — to r. *GE* — 2294 he] þei *V* — w. *nach* a. *G* — a.] ihoseled *B* — þat] so *v* — l.] gret *s* — a d. *HS*, misd. *s* — 2295 ha. ful g. *H*, of him ha. g. *D*, of him ha. *B*, ha. *s* — him *vor* s. *S* — 2296 g. j.] joiefol was *D*, j. *s* — þ.] for *v* — w. ha. *Ds* — 2297 Tweie] Two *GV* — him anon *D*, *f.* *s* — bo *V* — 2298 and as. him *HDs*, and him as. *B* — 2299 to a. þe b. *s* — ek *f.* *m* — 2300 W. þat] Lord þat *s*, Fol wel *D* — were *vor* c. *D* — to þe k. *SGVnDREJ* — 2301 hem b. *SE* — to s.] assoille — 2302 sta.] studefastliche *v* — sto.] don *D* — al at *V*, al to *HB*, to *G*, after *D* — 2303 ek *f.* *HGLsW* — holid. *GVRJ* — þo. him nas hit *H* — 2305 Ne] And ȝet he seide *H* — m. *f.* *G* — he] neuer *B* — 2306 moderes *H*, m. deþ *L* — his II deþ *B*, him *DLECJW* — 2307 seide þat he w. *H* — m. g. h.] gladliche *s* — 2308 on him l. *v* — hit] heo *M*, hi *VmJ* — no *HM*, neuer *uDLE*

For he was encheson of his anuy and of his deþ also,
2310 For þe kniȝtes, to paie him, broȝte him þerto. *2290* [*2180*]
Þo þe cardinals iseie, þat he to repentaunce drouȝ,
Hi asoilede him and leide on him penaunce strong inouȝ
In priuete, as riȝt was, þat nomon of nuste,
And þis ek, þat ichulle nou telle, þat þe folc of wuste: (2260)
2315 Þat he founde to þe holi lond two hondred kniȝtes to fiȝte
Al a ȝer wiþ templers for holi chirches riȝte;
And þe statut of Claryndone he scholde al out wiþdrawe,
For wam þis holi mon was ibroȝt of dawe;
And þat he clanlich ȝolde aȝen al þat binome was
2320 Þe biscopriche of Kaunterburi for wraþþe of seint Thomas; *2300* [*2190*]
And þat he scholde is uuele wille clanliche ek forȝiue
Alle þat he hadde of londe for wraþþe of him idriue. (2270)

2309 his I *f. E* — anuy] d. *L* — of II *f. D* — d.] anuy *L* — 2310 Þe *Ds* — h. forto p. *S*, to p. þe kyng *V* — 2311 i. him *D*, seen *G* — to r. he d. *SGVJ*, he repentaunt wiþdrouh *MW*, he repentaunt was inouh *L* — 2312 him I *f. B* — on him l. *E*, setten on him *H* — s. p. *s* — 2313 *nach* 14 *M* — I Ꝺv: Wiþþoute þulce in p. *M* — of *nach* þ. *G*, þerof *HV*, hit *SDLmW* — 2314 n.] ȝou *MLR*, *f. SB* — al þe f. *Ls*, f. *M*, alle men *HG*, mony mon *SB* — ȝut of *D*, *f. s* — *nach* 14 *eingeschoben:* His priue penaunces some weren fastinge forto make, And in fale tymes linneclop and schurte of selk for is sunnes forsake *H* — 2315 Into þe h. l. he scholde finde *H* — 2316 þe t. *uDs* — 2317 A. þat *HGVMBL* — he s. *vor* þe *H*, s. be *E*, s. *CJ*, *f. D* — al o.] al clanliche *v*, al *B*, outriȝt *r* — 2318 Þoru *v* — wan *ECW*, ȝwuche statuz *H*, wuch þinge *M*, wuche þat *D*, wuche *B*, þe whiche *L* — i.] fore *D* — of lif d. *HGs*, aslawe *D* — *nach* 18 *eingeschoben* Muche folc him blessede for þat dede þere *s* — 2319 *nach* 20 *D* — A. alle *B* — c.] calanged *B* — ȝilde *B*, ȝelde *C* — þ. al *EC*, þ. *M* — b. him *J*, biraft *V*, of hire *D* — 2320 bisshoriche *L*, ercheb. *M* — 2321 w. *f. M* — al c. ek *W*, also c. *H*, c. *Dm*, c. *vor* is *G* — 2322 To a. *GC*, To hem *s* — ha. he *V*, were *s* — out of l. *nach* him *r*

þe kyng grantede al hor wille, wepinge wel sore,
And sede, þat it was to lute, and bad legge on him more;
2325 And sede: "Al to ȝoure wille here my bodi ic bitake.
Ȝiueþ me penaunce inouȝ, inele non forsake!"
He wende out atte chirche dore asoiled forto be
And ne huld him noȝt worþi, þat me scholde him wiþinne ise.
Wiþþoute þe chirche pitousliche he sat adoun akne,
2330 Ac þe cardinales nolde noȝt his bodi al unwre, *2310* [*2200*]
Ac somdel aboue his cloþes hi asoilede him þere.
For deol hi wope pitousliche and mony, þat þer were. (2280)
His sone made ek an biheste myd wel dreri chere,
His fader penaunce to fulfille, ȝif he of poer nere,
2335 Ȝif he felle into feble stat, þat he ne miȝt hit folende,
þe charge he nom up himsulue and dude as þe hende.
þus was þis holi mon ibroȝt to martirdom.
Mony was þe fair myracle, þat for him sone com:

2323 al h. w.] al þat *R*, þat al *E* — 2324 þ. *f. Ls* — h. l. on *SG*, l. h. on *D*, l. on *ML* — 2325 to ȝ.] to *S*, wiþ *LW* — and h. *V*, *f. G* — ic mi b. *M*, my soule ich *S* — bit.] t. *rm* — 2326 me] hit *s* — stronge ino. *D* — for non ine. *D*, ine. neuer on *H*, ine. hit *G*, for ich hit ne. *B* — 2327 a. c. d.] of þe c. *s* — 2328 A. ne hu. him] And sede þat he nas *v* — werþi *M* — him II *vor* sc. *M*, vor i. *DR* — wiþi.] þeri. *rLs* — 2329 þe c.] c. *HCJ*, þe dore *D*, *f. s* — ad. he s. *D* — *nach* 29 *eingeschoben* And bad absolucioun of hem par charite *s* — 2330 þat h. b. *s*, descouere *S* — al wre *G*, al unfre *D*, hym ise *S*, naked were *s* — 2331 s. *f. s* — aboues *M*, abouen *s*, aboute *D* — riȝt þ. *HSVm* — 2332 hi *f. s* — wepe *HSBR*, wepte *GLE* — a. *f. LsW* — 2333 H. s.] As s. he *W*, He *C* — ek m. *G*, also m. *H*, m. *SLs*, make *W* — 2334 fu.] folende *r*, don *s* — 2335 he] his fader *R* — fel. *bis* s.] þat penaunce *s* — hit nouȝt *HSVJ*, *f. ML* — 2336 Up hi. *vor* þe I *v* — þe II] god and *v* — 2338 s. for h. *S*, s. of h. *G*, þoru h. seþþe *r*, seþþe for h. *nW*

Me wuste in Jerusalem, þat he was to deþe ido
2340 Wiþinne þe furste fourtenyȝt, þat he com þerto. *2320* [*2210*]
For a monek of þulke londe in his deþ-uuele lay,
And his abbod bifore him com tofore his ende-day (2290)
And coniurede him, þat he scholde after his deþe þere,
Come to him and telle him fore, in wuch stat he were.
2345* So þat þis monek deide sone, as god ȝaf þe cas,
And to his abbod seþþe he com, as he coniured was,
And sede, þat he isaued was in þe joye of heuene an hei,
And tolde him much of þe joie, þat he in heuene sei.
He tolde him, þat þulke tyme, þat he to heuene com,
2350 þe erchebiscop of Kaunterburi þolede martirdom, *2330* [*2220*]
And þat his soule þulce tyme to heuene wende anon.
Fair was þe procession, þat aȝen him com gon, (2300)
Of angles and of patriarcs and of apostles also,
Of martirs and of confessours and of virgines þerto.
2355 Hi nome alle þis holi soule and bifore our lord sone
Broȝte hire wiþ joie inouȝ, as he sat in his trone.

2339 in Jerusalemes londe *SG*, in Jerusalemes londe *vor* me *H* — þ. *bis* ido | of his martirdom *v* — 2340 fu. *f. s* — fourtene ny. *Ms* — c. þ.] þen deþ nom *v* — 2342 c. bif. h. *G*, tof. h. c. *LW*, c. to h. *HS*, to h. c. *VmCJ* — tof.] bif. *HVLmJW*, ar *S*, at *G* — ending-d. *GnJ* — 2343 c.] *u. ö.:* halsnede *M*, charged *D* — a.] bifore *s* — d. vuel *nW* — 2344 him II f. *f. s* — 2346 sone *f. s* — he com s. *S*, s. com *G*, he com sone *M*, in a visoun s. com *D* — he coni. w.] fel in þat cas *D* — 2347 is. *f. s* in j. *R*, in j. and blesse *S* — 2348 in heu.] þar *H* — 2349 him | ek *s*, *f. C* — 2353 of II *f. CJ* — of III *f. G* — 2354 of II *f. MB* — of III *f. DR* — 2355 al. n. *D*, n. *s* — þ. | his *BR* — ho. monnes *G* — 2356 w.] under *M* — in. | and blisse *v*, *f. s* — one in *C*

His croune was al of ismyte, blody was his heued,
And his brayn was al isched, þer nas nouȝt bileued.
"Thomas, Thomas," quaþ our lord, "þus it falleþ to þe
2360 To come into þi lordes court in such manere to me? *2340* [*2230*]
For þi seruice ic þe ȝeue as much joie and blis,
As ic ȝaf seint Peter, þat myn apostel is!" (2310)
A croune he sette upon his hed of golde cler and good:
Wel bicom þe briȝte gold upe þe rede blod!
2365 More joie ne miȝte beo þen in heuene for him was,
þe erchebiscop of Kaunterburi, þis was seint Thomas.
þe tiwes dai after cristemasse, þe ferste, þat þer com,
þis holi mon in Engelond þolede martirdom,
And wen þu hurest telle of his deþ of men of Engelonde
2370 þu schalt leue me of þis tale and þat soþe understonde!" *2350* [*2240*]
þe abbot sone amorwe ne forȝat noȝt seint Thomas,
Ac þe patriarc of Jerusalem he tolde, al hou it was, (2320)
So þat forþ ere in þe ȝere hit was wel understonde.
þo piligrimes þuder come out of Engelonde.
2375 þe pilgrimes tolde al þat soþe, as he hadde er ised,

2358 ischad *u. ö. r R C W* — 2359 þus *vor* to *D* — 2360 to come *nach* cou. *v* — and in *G V J* — 2361 ȝ. þe *S E* — ichulle þe ȝ. *D* — 2362 ȝef *u. ö. M J* — ise *B* — 2365 þ.] þat *C* — f. him in he. *S*, for him þo *s* — 2366 þis w.] þat w. ihote *S*, is name was *H*, þat nouþe is *r*, þat men clepeþ *B*, þe gode *E* — 2367 cr. dai *D E*, ȝolday *V* — þe f. þat þer] þulke tyme þat he *S* — 2368 *f. E* — 2369 hurst *C*, herest *G V n*, herst *H S E* — 2370 sc. *f. H* — me l. *E*, luue me *C*, me loue *R* — 2371 ne *f. G V r L R* — forȝet *u. ö. B E C J W* — 2372 Ac] And *L*, To *M B*, *f. D R* — al hou it w.] al þat cas *M W*, of þat cas *D L* — 2373 ferþere *D L*, ferþermore *G*, ferrore *V* — wel *f. G D* — 2374 þo p. þu.] For it was not longe after þat þer *G* — out] men *G*, monye *B* — 2375 *nach* 76 *H* — And þe p. *L*, And *G* — as] how *G* — he] þe monek *r* — er bifore *G*, *f. D s*

In wat manere he was aslawe, and wuch tyme he was ded.
Ikud was þus in Jerusalem þe deþ of seint Thomas
Wiþþinne þe ferste fourtene nyȝt, þat he imartred was. —
þe fifte ȝer, ic understonde, after his martirdom
2380 Bitwene kyng Henri and his sone gret contek þer com. *2360* [*225*
þe sone bicom prout anon for his kynedom
And of his fader tolde lute and werre upon him nom. (2330)
þe meste del was wiþ þe sone of al Engelonde
And þe kyng of Fraunce also and þe kyng of Scotlonde,
2385 So þat þis seli old mon in sorwe was inouȝ,
Al he it wuste þe luþer dede, þat me seint Thomas slouȝ.
He wende him out of Normandie toward Engelonde.
Ar he come to Kaunterburi he nolde noware atstonde.
þo he com fer wiþþoute þe toun, he gan to liȝte adoun:
2390 Al a fote and barefot he wende into þe toun, *2370* [*226*
In his curtel and al ungurd, as al þat folc isai.

2376 In w. m.] How *s* — in wu. t. *MnRC*, whan *D* — he w. II *f.* *Mm* — 2377 ik. *nach* þus *H*, ikid *GL* — þus] þis *SGB*, hit *vor* w. *VR* — 2379 fifþe *u. ö.* *SVs* — 2380 k. H.] þe k. *s* — 2381 a. p. *s*, p. ynou *S* — 2382 worre *CJ*, werrede *D* — u. him n.] aȝein him anon *D* — 2383 moste *GV* — was *nach* s. *V* — þe II] his *HB* — 2384 A. of *M* — 2385 So þat] Þo *s* — se. *f.* *D* — 2386 he it] it *SDs*, me *B* — witte *GVn*, wette *E*, wot *R* — 2387 him *f.* *SGVLm* — t.] into *rL* — 2388 nol. reste *C* — now. *vor* he *B*, nour *J*, ner *G*, neuere *D* — a stounde *C* — 2389 c.] was *nach* t. *s* — f.] vorþ *S*, ferst *C*, *f.* *MBs* — 2390 Al a f. and barefeet *B*, In his curtel unygurd *D* — he w. i.] and b. þoruȝ *D* — 2391 In h. c. one *H*, In h. one c. *SG*, *f.* *D* — and al u.] him þo *vor* is. *D*

Into þe stude he wende so, as seint Thomas lai. (2340)
At his toumbe he fel akne wepinde wel sore;
He huld up his honden deolfolliche and cride milce and ore:
2395 Wepinge in his orisouns al fastinge he lai
At þis holi monnes tombe a nyȝt and a dai.
Of euerich monek of þe hous he let him discipline
Wiþ a ȝerd, and ȝut him þoȝte, þer was to lute pyne.
He bad hem alle deolfollich, to bidde for him one,
2400 And swor ek to legge adoun þe luþer lawen echone. *2380* [*2270*]
So þat he let singe a masse, ar he þenne wende,
Of seint Thomas þis holi mon, þat he him grace sende. (2350)
þe wule me þis masse song, as god ȝaf þe cas,
þe kyng of Scotlond was inome, þat his meste fo was,
2405 And mony oþer ek wiþ him, þat were his meste fon,
So þat hi, þat were unnome nadde power non.

2392 to þe st. *nach* w. *H*, To þe place *VBmJ* — þer as *BDC*, þer *HE* — on l. *VJ* — 2393 *nach* 94 *rL* — adoun ak. *H* — wepinge *GDLRCW* — 2394 d.] þo an heiȝ *D*, *f. M* — c. him *uCJ* — *nach* 94: þis holi mon in Engelonde þolde martirdom *E* — *am Rande:* „b.“ *E* — 2395 Wepinde *HSVEJ*, Stabliche *D* — fastinde *HSV* — 2396 *ersetzt durch:* In his curtel al ungurte as alle þat folk isei *D* — 2397 *Hier setzt der C ergänzende Schluß* C_1 *ein.** — 97-8 *f. SEC* — smart ȝe. *H* — l. him] tok is *H* — þer] hit *D*, þat hit *BW*, þat *R* — to *f.* C_1 — 2399-400 *f. EC* — bad hem a.] huld up his hondes *S* — to] and *S*, *f. HLW* — bi.] bad *S* — 2400 ek to] he wolde *HD* — 2401 *ersetzt durch:* And bad god and seint Thomas þat he scholde him grace sende *EC* — 2402 *ersetzt durch:* And forȝiue him þe sunne þat he let bringe to ende *EC* — In þe honour of *H*, For *D* — s. T. *nach* m. *S* — 2403-24 *f. EC* — w. þat *R* — ȝef *M* — 2404 þat m. is fo w. *H*, þorw þe grace of seint Thomas *R* — 2405-6 *f. R* — 2406 uninome *D*, untaken *G*, inome *L* — to him n. *H*, made to hem *G* — p. aȝen him *S*

* (*Wo nichts anderes bemerkt, sind die ff. vv. in C und* C_1 *enthalten.*)

2406 a His folc dude þe bataile   þe wyle þe masse ilaste.
b þerto hi hadden lute help   and were wel sore agaste.
c Ac ur lord for seint Thomas loue   his grace on hem caste,
d So þat here fon were some inome   and some flowen wel faste,
2407 So þat þis seli olde king,   þat bineþe er was,
Al aboue was sone ibroȝt   þoru grace of seint Thomas, (2360)
And his sone was bineþe,   and so he biȝat lute
2410 To werri aȝen his fader   for his sori prute. *2390* [*2280*
Bi him men mowe nyme ensample   to beo to hastiue,
To ȝiue hor sones up hor lond,   þe wile hi beþ aliue.
þe sone þerafterward   prouede uuel inouȝ;
Wel longe bifore his fader   toward þe deþe he drouȝ.
2415 And forpinede in þe meneson,   þat his lyf him þoȝte longe,
And deide seþþe delfollich   in gret pine and stronge.
His broþer also, Sire Geffrei,   þat of Britaigne erl was,
Deide ek in þe menesoun   in þulke sulue cas. (2370)
So þat after hor fader deþ,   þer ne bileuede eir non
2420 Bote hor broþer kyng Richard   and seþþe kyng Jon. *2400* [*2290*

2406 *abcd *f.* *SrnR*C_1*W (EC)*[1]) — batele *G* — *b were ful s. *V*, þerfore þai were *G* — c* sone on hem *V*, to hem he *G*, hem sone *J*, wel sone him *H* — d* a. s. fl. fa. *sowie der ganze Schluß* (*fol.* LXXXI) *f. V* — 2407-8 *f. R* — al b. *v*C_1 — er] þo *LW* — 2408 So. he w. br. al ab. *G* — þe g. C_1*J*, bone *HG* — 2409-10 *f. S* — a. so] so þat *rBR*, a. *L* — he *f. LW* — biȝ.] beg. *G* — wel l. *HL*, ful l. *BW* — 2410 worri *J* — for] myd *MB* — 2411-13 *f. B* — mo.] mai *MnR* — e. n. *R* — 2412 hor] ȝhar *u. i.* C_1 — þe *f. SGM* — hemsulue b. *H* — 2413 kingus s. *H*, s. timeliche *r* — 2414 tow.] to *GB* — þe *f. S* — he *vor* to *B*, *f. S* — 2415 menison *HS*C_1*J*, meneisoun *W*, menson *BR* — him þo. his l. *D* — 2416 dyed *G*, dude *M* — 2417 Godefrey *L* — e. *vor* of *Hr* — 2418 Dede *M* — 2419 eir ne b. þer *D* — 2420 ȝonge b. *v* — þe k. Johan *H* — m. r. la. of lo.] as ic understonde *SG*

[1]) s. 2403.

Ac sire Geffreies child myd riȝte lawe of londe
Scholde habbe ibore þe eritage, as ic understonde.
þerfore þe maide of Britaigne, þat his douȝter was,
In warde was al hire lif, for þulke sulue cas.
2425 þe luþer knyȝtes alle four, þat slowe seint Thomas,
Deide in stronge deþe inouȝ, and no wonder nas.
Hi were uchone repentaunt, ne miȝte none men more.
Euere hi cride on seint Thomas, to ȝeue hem milce and ore.
Sone after, þat he was aslawe, al hor good hi lete,
2430 And wende to þe holi lond, hor sunnes forto bete. (2380) *2410* [*2300*]
Ac sire William Traci ne wende noȝt forþ wiþ þe oþere þre,
He hopede her in Engelond repentaunt inouȝ to beo.
Ac he bicom þerafterward in gret meseise and strong:
His flesch bigan to breken out and rotede and foule stonk.
2435 So longe, þat he stonk so foule, þat deol it was to seo,
þat unneþe miȝte eny mon for stenche nei him beo,
His flesch rotede on him ek and al dai fel awei,
þat his bones were al bare, him ne likede þo no plei.
He to drou ek wiþ his owe honden his flesch ate laste,

2422 as ic u.] myd riȝte lawe of londe *SG* — 2423-4 *f. v* — 2425 f. *f. s* — 2426 in.] echone *s*, *f. L* — a. no w. hit nas *B*, as wel riȝt it was *v* — 2427-8 *f. S* — r. w. *C*, w. al r. *R* — m. be *E*, m. *DR* — 2429 afterward þ. *H*, þer a. *J*, a. *C* — 2430 w. hem *DJ* — f.] þe bet to *CJ*, þer to *R* — 2431 s. *f.* pC_1W — 2432 in. *vor* r. *H*, man *C*, *f. D* — to *f.* LCC_1J — 2433-6 *f. D* — b.] fel sone *s* — Þ. *vor* he *H* — s.] wo *S* — 2434 b. o.] b. awei *M*, festre *L* — fo. stong EC_1J, s. also *S*, rile and stronge *B* — 2435-54 *f.* C_1 — þ. he] he *s*, þ. it *n* — 2436 *f. J* — stunche *H*, stinche *LW* — 2437-8 *f. S* — on h. ek] so on h. *s* — ful *HBW*, wende *M* — 2438 þo ne l. him *H*, hi l. him *G*, eylede him *L* — 2439 w. his ho. *M*, w. his ho. *vor* he *H*, his o. f. *L* — his o. f. a. l. *B*, armes and þoon *D*

2440 Þece and oþer al abrod   awei fram him caste. (2390) [23..
He to drouȝ honden and armes   mest of uchon,
Þat þer nas no flesch bileued   bote senewes and bare bon.
Mony mon hit þoȝte wel,   þat bi his wille hit were,
Forte bete his sunnes her,   þat his soule in peril nere.
2445 Wrecchedore gost ne miȝte beo,   þen þis seli persoun was,
Euere he cride delfolliche: "Merci, seint Thomas!"
Ate laste he let his lif   in þis stronge pine,
And ȝif hit godes wille was,   com to gode fine.
Þis knyȝtes for hor luþer dede   deide sone uchon,
2450 So þat in þe þridde ȝere   þer ne bileuede aliue noȝt on; (2400) [23..
For þe sauter seieþ, þat such men,   þat of tricherie beþ,
Ne schulleþ noȝt half hore dawes libbe,   as we al dai iseþ.
Þei hy beo wel repentaunt,   as þis kniȝtes were, ic wene,
Ȝut ne libbeþ hi noȝt half hor lif,   as hit was bi hem isene.

2440-1 *f. D* — and aw. f. h. *GLmJ*, f. h. aw. *W*, and aw. it *S* — he c. *H* — 2441-4 *f. B* — alle m. *B*, al most *R* — 2442 bi.] upon hem *D* — s. a.] synnen a. *CW*, þe *D* — ba. *f. ME* — 2443 hit I *f. s* — w.] er *M*, euere *D* — bi his] his *sW*, godes *rB* — hit II *nach* þ. *W* — 2444 p.] helle — 2445 g. *f. S* — ne m. b.] was neuer non *G* — s. *f. rsJ* — p'soun *pm*, prisoun *ausgeschrieben v*, prioun *W in Hs.*, *Black druckt* prisoun, *s.* 381 *V* — 2448 hit *f. vB* — godes] our lordes *v* — was] were *Dm* — he c. *HGrns* — 2449 f.] after *vm* — 2450 þer *vor* no. *H* — ne b.] ne lefde *nach* a. *H*, nas *Ls* — no. on] non *M*, neuer on *B* — 2451 ha.] alle *R*, *f. BEC* — l.] bide *R* — we] ȝe *Hr* — 2453-4 *f. S* — beon *HCE*, beoþ *L* — wel] swiþe *H*, ful *n* — 2454 ha. *nach* lif *L*, al *GDm* — lif] dayes *G* — as hit] ant þat *H*, as *G* — w. *nach* hem *G* — *Nach* 2454 *brechen EC ab und geben einen selbständigen Schluß:*

E allein: Vengaunce com upon hem alle   wiþinne þe þridde ȝer
And on alle sibbe,   þat aliue ȝet beþ her,
Wheþer he wenden west or est,   bi norþ oþer bi souþe
Þe wind is euer toȝenst hem   amidde riȝt þe mouþe.
E und C: Nou god for loue of seint Thomas   þat soffrede so strong martirdom
Us ȝiue part of þilke joie   þat is soule to com.   Amen.

2455 Seint Thomas þis holi mon under erþe lai,
Ar þat he ischrined were, mony a longe dai.
He lai þer nine and fourti ȝer and half a ȝer þerto
And aboute an eiȝte dawes, ar he were of erþe ido.
God wolde abide a good tyme, to do so noble þing,
2460 Wen hi were boþe gode, erchebiscop and king. (2410) *2440* [*2330*]
For þe kyng Jon, þat longe was and euer of luþer rede,
Lute þoȝte bi his daie to do so good dede.
Ac þe kyng Henry [1]), his ȝonge sone, nolde noȝt longe fine,
þo he was ȝong kyng imad, ar he were ido in scrine.
2465 He nas noȝt of þrettene ȝer, þo he dude þis noble þing,
And hit was in þe ferþe ȝer, þat he was imad king.
þe gode erchebiscop Steuene, radde euere faste þerto,
So þat bi here beire red þis dede was ido.
þe pope Honori, þat was þo, þuder he gan sende
2470 Pandulf, a legat fram Rome, to bringe þis dede to ende. (2420) *2450* [*2340*]

2455 he l. *H* — 2456 þ.] dan *J*, *f. rR* — lang C_1 — 2457 þer n. and f.] þer fyue and f. *S*, þerinne f. *GMnW*, in erþe f. *R*, þerinne vyfty C_1 [*schon abgebrochen Vm!*] — a. ha. ȝ. *SJW*, a. an ha. *LR*, ar me comencede C_1 — þerto] also *M* — 2458 an *f. GnR* — 2459 a. *f. L* — do *f. LW* — a þ. *S* — 2460 þe e. a. þe k. *pR* — 2461 þe *f. rR* — J. *f. W* — w. l. *R*'— a. e. was *GMW*, e. *R* — l.] vuel *S* — r.] dede *S* — 2462 he þ. *B* — a d. *GnRJ*, nede *S* — 2463 h. ȝ. s.] þe ȝ. k. *S* — no leng *DR*C_1 — 2464 ȝ. *f. R* — he] seint Thomas *vJ* — w.] was *L* — ido] ibrouȝt. *LR*, *f. v*C_1*W* — 2465 king he C_1 — nas bot of *L*, nas no. fulliche *B*, nas no. *H*, hadde ibeo C_1 — þr.] fyf *R* — ȝeres old *H* — þo] when *G*, ar *L*C_1 — nob. *f. B* — 2466 A. hit] So þat he C_1 — w. ek *GSLJW* — im.] icrouned *B* — ȝong k. *v* — 2467 Þo þe *B* — g. *f. GB* — eu. f.] him eu. *D*, ek eu. *B*, ek f. *J*, f. *H*, eu. *L* — 2468 be.] boþe *HSL*, boþere *G* — gode d. *M* — w. sone *B* — 2469 Henry? *SBR* — þu.] hider *HSnJ* — 2470 d.] þing *SGR*, *f. rL*C_1

1) Henry III., geb. 1. Okt. 1207.

þe pope ȝaf alle gret pardoun, þat þuder wolde gon.
þat me nuste longe in Engelond so gret pardoun non.
Forto honouri þis holi mon. þer com folc inouȝ;
Of biscopes and of abbotes mony on þuder drouȝ.
2475 Of prioures and persounes and of mony oþer clerkes also,
Of erles and barones and of mony knyȝtes þerto,
Of sergeans and of squiers and hosebondes inowe,
And of simple men ek of þe londe so þicke þuder drowe,
þat al þe contreie þer aboute and tounes wide and longe
2480 Miȝte unneþe al þat folc, þat þer com, underfonge. (2430) 246 [2350]
So þat þis heie men, þat scholde þis dede do,
Were in care, hou hi miȝte for prece come þerto,
So þat þe erchebiscop Steuene, of wam ic ȝou er sede,
And þe biscop Richard of Salesburi, nom hem þerof to rede,
2485 And þe priour Water of þe hous and þe couent also
Wende hem alle in priuete, þis dede forto do.
Biniȝte, þo men leie aslepe and lute þerof rouȝte,

2472 l. me nu. *B*, me nu. nour *J*, me nu. *D* — so g.] such *HM* — 2473 For *D*, þerfore to *HBJ* — honour of *D* — m.] bodi *DLRW* — 2474 of II *f. MB* — þat m. *D*, wel m. *B* — 2475-8 *f. S* — of II *f. HGD* — m. *f. rBR*C_1 — 2476 of II *f. HLR*C_1*J* — m. a *M*C_1, m. oþer *J*, oþer *B*, *f. D* — kniȝt *M*C_1 — 2477 oþere h. *H*, of h. *Gn* — 2478 of I] þe *HG* — ek *f. HGD* — of þe l.] þer com *D* — so] þat *GR*, and *D*, wel *B*, þo C_1 — 2479 þer] wide *HG* — a. I] þe *vJW*, ek *D*, þat *L* — t. w. a.] t. þat were *S*, t. *D*, w. were a. *L*, contrayes w. a. *W* — 2480 Ne m. *SR* — þer] þudere *HG* — underf.] af. *HDBW* — 2481-2 *f. S* — h. m.] lordes *u. ö. B* — 2482 c.] doute *G*, þouȝte *D* — 2483 ercheb.] b. *M* — w. þat *W* — ȝ. er] er ou *H*, ȝ. her *M*, ȝ. *SB*C_1 — 2484 þer. h. n. *H*, n. h. þer *G*, for prece h. n. *S*, h. n. C_1*W* — 2485 a. þe c.] a. þat court *S*, nome hem to red *B* — 2486 *f.* C_1 — To w. *B* — h. forþ *D*, him *MB*, *f. G* — a. in p.] in p. *H*, ful priueliche *D* — 2487 le.] were *vBRJ* — asl.] and sl. *LW* — þeron *HDL* — r.] þoȝte *vDLRJW*

Hi nome up þis holi bones and in a cheste hem broȝte,
And sette hem in a priue stude. forte þe dai were icome,
2490 þat was icried into al þe lond. þat he scholde be up inome. (2440) *2470* [*2360*]
þis was in þe monþe of Julie, euene þen seueþe dai.
þat be a tiwesdai was þo. as al þat folc isai.
þo þis dai was icome. to þis munstre hi wende anon:
Kyng Henri. þe ȝonge child. and þis heie men uchon.
2495 Aboute underne of þe dai to þis holi bones hi come.
Pandolf wende furst þerto, þe legat of Rome,
And þe erchebischop of Kaunterburi and of Reynes also,
þat for þe sulue þing com fram biȝende see þerto,
And sire Hubert de Boruȝ, þat was þe heie justise.
2500 þese foure grete lordinges. þat noble were and wise, (2450) *2480* [*2370*]
Upe here schuldren hi nome up þis holi bodi anon,
And biscopes and abbotes were ek mony on.
To þe heie weued of þe Trinite þis holi bones hi bere
And leide þe cheste al þerwiþ in a noble schrine þere.

2488 ho. *f.* *S* — chuste RC_1, chiste *BW* — hem] as *S.* him *M* — 2489 h.] it *n* — d.] time *H* — we.] was *G*, him *S* — 2490 it w. *HS*, it were MC_1 — 2491 Jule *MBW*, Juyll *L* — ryght e. *L* — seuenþe *HJ*. sefþe *S*. soueþe *W* — 2492 be *f.* *L* — þo w. *L* — al *vor* i. *B* — 2493 þis II *f.* *D* — hi *f.* *DL* — a. þo C_1 — 2494 k.] þe hegh *G* — H. *f.* *r* — ȝ.] gode *rR* — h.] goud *R* — v.] also C_1 — 2496 þe l.] þat l. was *H*. þat was a *B* —. 2497 þe bischop of R. *SG*, þe ercheb. of R. *H*, R. C_1J, of frendes *M* — al.] þerto *M* — 2498 þe sel. *Gn*, þe sil. *W*, þulk sul. SRC_1, þulke *H* — c. *vor* for *D* — biȝeonde HC_1, beȝinde *D*, biȝunde *W*, biȝonde *SGMLJ*, ? *R* — þe see *GBR* — 2499 Brouȝ DC_1, Burgh *GL*, Brut *S*, Breu *M*, Broun *B*, Broys *R*, Brom *W* — w. þe] w. þo *L*, þo w. *v* — h. *f.* GC_1 — 2500 And $MnRC_1W$ — 2501 it up II *S*, þer *vor* hi *D*, *f.* *LW* — 2502 A. þe b. *W*, B. *H* — ek w. C_1, þer w. ek *L*, bere ek *SJ*, bere ek ful *B*, it beren ful *H*, bere hit *G*, and oþer men *D*, þer to comen *R*

2505 þe kyng Henri was so ȝong.   þat he ne dorste noȝt
Wiþ oþer bere þis holi bones,   leste me hurte him oȝt.
þis was bi a Tiwesdai,   þat þis bones up hi nome,
Alle his chaunces, þat he hadde   bi tiwesdai him come:
Bi a tiwesdai he was ibore   and of his moder wombe com
2510 And also as me bringeþ an þef,   forte afonge his dom, (2460) 24 [2380]
Bifore þe kyng at Norþhamtone   bi a tiwesdai
Wiþ gret schame he was ibroȝt,   as al þat folc isay:
Villoker þen eny þet   þat folc him þer schende:
Bi tiwesdai he was iflemed   and out of Engelond wende:
2515 Bi tiwesdai at Pounteneys   our lord to him com,
And sede him þat swete word   of his martirdom:
“Thomas”, sede our swete lord,   “ȝut schal of þi blode
Al my chirche ihered be”:   þes wordes were wel gode!
Bi tiwesdai ȝut also   to Engelond he com,
2520 After þat he was iflemed,   to afonge his martirdom; (2470) 2 [2390]
Bi a tiwesdai at Kaunterburi   to deþe he was ido,

2505 H. þat *S*, *f. G* — þat he] riȝt wel *vor* n. *S* — 2506 bo.] bodi *D* — laste *HRJ* — me] hi *rR* — him hu. *HDR*, hu. hit *B* — 2507-8 *f. G* — hi *nach* þat *HMn*, were *vor* up *D* — 2508 bi t. *vor* þ. *R*, tiwesdawes HC_1 — him] hi SDC_1W — 2509 of his m. w.] of his m. *G*. into þis world *L* — 2510[1]) þef.. *M* — 2511 ek bi a t. *B*, *f. M* — 2512 he *f. SD* — ibroȝ.. *M* — 2513 Filloker *H*, Vylicher *L*, Vilore *MB*, Hi harled him forþ *D* — þen e.] as a *D* — þat f. h. þ.. *M*, þer forto *D* — 2514 *f.* GC_1 — i. also *HB* — E.] londe *HSJ* — 2515 And bi a *H* — o. l. to h. c.] saynt Thomas to amende *G* — *nach* 2515 *eingeschoben:* Our swete lourd Jh. Crist   to Pounteney com *G* — 2516-7 *f. B* — sw. *f.* C_1 — 2517 i.] honoured *H*, hyed *G*, iheued *M*, iworþed *R*, iwasche *J* — were wo. *L* — 2519-20 *f.* GBC_1 — ȝ. a.] a. god *HJW*, a. god wolde *R*, a. *DL*, ek þerto *S* — 2520 his *f. D* — 2521 to d. he] þes dede *S*

[1]) *s.* 1701.

And seþþe bi a tiwesdai   ischrined was also.
þes seue þinges bi tiwesdai   him come ate leste.
þerfore me sueþ mony on   make an biheste,
2525 Bileue flesch þen tiwesdai   oþer to one mele feste,
Forte hi come to Kaunterburi,   to honoure þe heie feste.
Nou Jesus for þe swete loue,   þat seint Thomas on þoȝte,
Bringe ous to þulke joye,   þat he so dere abouȝte!
Amen.

2522 he w. *vM*, *f.* *DnJW* — 2523 þi.] auntres *H* — c. to h. *B* — laste *GLRW* — 2524 me] we *H*, *f.* *R* — sikþ *S*, siȝþ *W*, ses *G*, seoþ *DL*, mai ise *B*, *f.* *R* — þat mo. *D*, ful mo. *B* — makeþ *DR* — an] hey *L*, *f.* *B*, here *W* — b.] faste *W* — 2525 B.] to forgo *G* — faste *Hn* — 2526 to ho.] to *S*, oþur þe ȝwyle *H* — þe he. f.] þe swete f. *SJ*, þe f. *D*, him faste *R*, heore lif ilastez *H* — *nach* 2526 *eingeschoben:* Now Jesus for þy modir loue   grante vs heuene blis *B* — 2527 J. Crist *H*, And *B* — þe sw.] þulke *HS* — on þe *J*, in þe *S* — 2528 B.] Ȝiue *v* — ous alle *D* — to þu.] part of þu. *v* — j.] loue *S* — dure C_1 — abo.] ous tobo. *W* — Am. *f.* *HM*.

G. Uschmanns Buchdruckerei, Weimar.